

MIRACLES OF HEALING & HOW THEY ARE DONE

Barker Ellis



B. JAIN PUBLISHERS (P) LTD.

New Delhi-110055

STORIES OF HEALING
AND HOW THEY ARE TOLD

MIRACLES OF HEALING
AND HOW THEY ARE DONE

R. John Publications, Inc.
New Delhi, India

MIRACLES OF HEALING
AND HOW THEY ARE DONE

MIRACLES OF HEALING

AND HOW THEY ARE DONE

A NEW PATH TO HEALTH

By J. ELLIS BARKER

Editor of "Heal Thyself (Homœopathic World)"

Author of "Good Health and Happiness," "My Testament of Healing,"
"Cancer: How it is Caused, How it can be Prevented,"
"Cancer, the Surgeon and the Researcher,"
"Chronic Constipation," etc., etc.



B. Jain Publishers Pvt. Ltd.
New Delhi (India)

Printed in India

Price : Rs. 40.00

Reprint Edition : 1994

© Copyright with the Publisher

Published by :

B. Jain Publishers Pvt. Ltd.

1921, Street No. 10, Chuna Mandi

Paharganj, New Delhi - 110 055 (INDIA)

Printed at :

J. J. Offset Printers

Kishan Kunj, Delhi - 110 092

ISBN 81-7021-339-8

BOOK CODE B-2044

PREFACE

MY previous health books, introduced by Sir Arbuthnot Lane and Sir William Milligan, were written in order to show that the civilized and the uncivilized die of two different kinds of diseases, that most of our diseases are due to our own fault and are avoidable. Among the diseases of civilization is cancer, which is practically unknown among primitive races leading primitive lives. It follows that diseases which are due to faulty living can be avoided by wise living, and that many diseases can be cured, or at least greatly alleviated, by giving a chance to Nature in accordance with the teaching of Hippocrates: "Nature is the curer of diseases."

The present volume is written with a different object from the previous ones. Many laymen and doctors are profoundly dissatisfied with orthodox medical methods which change from year to year. The treatments of yesterday are derided to-day, and the most scientific treatments of to-day may be derided a few years hence. Change is by no means synonymous with progress. The lancet has been replaced by the subcutaneous syringe, but many of the wisest doctors doubt the value of the latest serums, gland preparations, etc.

This book is entitled *Miracles of Healing and How They Are Done*. Miracle cures have been performed in all ages, at the Greek health temples, at Lourdes, and elsewhere. Some eminent healers have done miracles by the force of their personality. Mesmer, Coué, Kneipp and many others owed their successes chiefly to their natural endowments, to personal

magnetism, will power, etc., for their disciples have never been able to emulate their masters.

When curing incurables, such as the leper, the blind man, and the woman with an issue, Christ said to the patient: "Thy faith has made thee whole." The cures described in the present volume, though truly miraculous, were not due to faith, nor were they due to the compelling personality of a great healer. They were due to a new method which has been practised for a century and which can be employed by all who are sufficiently gifted, be they doctors or laymen. Several hundred cures, achieved by more than a hundred fully qualified physicians, have been related in the plain, untechnical language of those who effected them. Among them are numerous cases of paralysis, cancer, sarcoma, blindness, deafness, insanity, etc., which are considered incurable by medicine. Perhaps the most striking cures are about fifty cures of babies and of animals which are not susceptible to the influence of faith and of the personality of healers, and there are some very wonderful cures of apparently incurable medical men, whose scepticism is proverbial.

I hope that medical men and intelligent laymen will give to the new system the attention which it deserves. It should be studied by every doctor. Diseases and disorders which are incurable by orthodox methods may be medicinally eliminated by the methods described. They call for the fullest investigation on the part of all who are interested in the maintenance of health.

Medical men wishing to study the subject-matter of this book are cordially invited to communicate with me.

J. ELLIS BARKER.

26 PARK CRESCENT,
LONDON, W.1

CONTENTS

CHAP.	PAGE
I SOME AMAZING FACTS AND A CONFESSION .	1
II THE ART OF CURING THE "INCURABLE" .	12
III MIRACLE CURES DONE ON ANIMALS . .	29
IV WHY DOCTORS EMBRACE THE NEW SCIENCE OF HEALING	43
V WHAT THE NEW SCIENCE OF HEALING HAS DONE FOR MANKIND	60
VI THE GREAT LAW OF CURE	76
VII THE NEW WAY OF CURING THE SICK . .	90
VIII THE POWER OF THE INFINITELY SMALL . .	117
IX THE MEDICINE HABIT AND THE NEW ART OF HEALING	134
X MIRACLES DONE BY TABLET SALT . . .	145
XI RHEUMATISM AND HEART DISEASE, GOUT, SCIATICA, ETC.	160
XII INSANITY, EPILEPSY, PARALYSIS, NERVE DISEASES, NEURALGIA, MIGRAINE . . .	175
XIII CANCER—A REPROACH TO THE MEDICAL PROFESSION	192
XIV HOW CONSTIPATION IS TREATED AND MAL- TREATED. APPENDICITIS	220

XV	THE ABUSE OF SURGERY AND THE NEW ART OF HEALING	239
XVI	THE ABUSE OF SURGERY IN WOMEN'S DISEASES, CHILDBIRTH, CHILDREN	256
XVII	THE RIGHT AND THE WRONG WAY OF TREATING SKIN DISEASES	278
XVIII	CATARACT AND OTHER EYE DISEASES, DEAFNESS AND OTHER EAR DISEASES	295
XIX	MYSTERY DISEASES AND THEIR CURE	313
XX	THE TOOLS OF THE NEW SCIENCE AND SOME INTERESTING TECHNICALITIES	339
XXI	WHY HAS THE NEW SCIENCE NOT BECOME GENERALLY ADOPTED	362
	GENERAL INDEX	381
	BIBLIOGRAPHICAL INDEX	391

CHAPTER I

Some Amazing Facts and a Confession

"There is a principle which is a bar against all information, which is proof against all arguments, and which cannot fail to keep a man in everlasting ignorance—that principle is contempt prior to investigation."

HERBERT SPENCER.

"The most beneficent and most valuable discoveries are recognised and utilised only centuries after they have been made."

A. VON HUMBOLDT, *Kosmos*.

"Very few of the valuable discoveries in medicine have been made by physicians and they have been always opposed by the Faculty, till everyone else was convinced of their importance."

DR. W. BUCHAN, *Domestic Medicine*, 1788.

IT is a pleasant duty to pay off a debt of honour. A few relatives and some friends of mine who were pronounced "absolutely incurable" by leading physicians and surgeons, and who apparently were absolutely incurable by orthodox medical and surgical methods, were miraculously cured by homœopathy. I can never adequately express my gratitude and I consider it incumbent upon myself to make known the new method of healing. Hence I have done my best to give in this volume an adequate and authoritative summary of the new science and art which was discovered and gradually evolved by Dr. Samuel Hahnemann more than a century ago.

This book is authoritative because, instead of giving

my own views, I have quoted hundreds of homœopathic physicians. Nothing of the kind has previously been attempted. The united testimony of hundreds of competent witnesses in favour of that method of healing should impress even the most sceptical. I have ransacked and copiously quoted the vast literature on the subject in the desire to give a brief, yet full summary of homœopathic thought, of homœopathic practice and of the entire homœopathic literature. The extracts given will probably be a revelation to those who believe that homœopathy is shallow make-believe and is carried on by a few dreamers and visionaries.

I feel bound to make a confession. My father, who was born in 1832, twelve years before Hahnemann's death, was a very eminent physician and surgeon, and a favourite pupil of the celebrated surgeon von Langenbeck. He and Theodor Billroth were von Langenbeck's assistants, and my father was given the first offer of the commanding position in Vienna which, on his refusal, was offered to, and accepted by, Billroth. Among my father's intimate friends were great medical celebrities, among them Rudolf Virchow. There are many doctors in my family, and I grew up in an orthodox medical atmosphere. When I was quite little a heated controversy about homœopathy took place. My mother was much interested in the subject, asked my father's opinion, and I vividly remember how my father, with a tone of quiet authority, told my mother: "Homœopathy is based either on deception or on self-deception. That method of treatment is ridiculous and quite unworthy of serious discussion. It is, of course, quite obvious that the infinitely small doses of homœopathy have no curative effect whatever. Homœopathic treatment means treatment with imaginary medicines, sham treatment, is no treatment at all, and if homœopaths effect cures, they are not due to the medicines given, but to the absence of all medication, disguised by a few harmless sugar pills. Faith is a powerful medicine. Some are cured by making a pilgrimage to Lourdes, others by

swallowing a few sugar pills." I worshipped my father as a man and as a doctor, and he was a most excellent doctor. Not unnaturally these words of my father's left a very deep impression on my mind. Until some years ago I felt convinced that homœopathic treatment was indeed treatment without medicine, that homœopathic cures were faith cures, or nature cures pure and simple, that homœopathy was a sham and possibly a fraud.

To my father homœopathy was not a science but a joke. At first sight homœopathy is indeed not merely a joke but a screaming absurdity. During the latter part of his life Hahnemann, the creator of homœopathy, gave drugs principally in what is called the 30th potency, in very rare doses of a decillionth of one grain, and he proclaimed a decillionth of a grain to be the normal dose in general practice. A decillionth is a fraction which is written thus:—

[illegible]

Hahnemann and his successors used not only the 30th potency but higher potencies, such as the 200th potency, 1,000th potency, etc., which require 400 or 2,000 noughts after the comma following the figure one.

Towards the middle of the last century homœopathy was introduced into England, and a number of medical men became converts to the Hahnemannian method of healing to the indignation of their colleagues, who wished to expel them from the profession. A lively and acrimonious discussion arose in the Press, and in innumerable articles and pamphlets written by medical men, homœopathic physicians were accused of being swindlers and criminals. In 1853 Sir James Y. Simpson, the leading gynæcologist of the time, and a great pioneer who has earned imperishable fame by introducing the use of anæsthetics in operations and at childbirth, published a volume entitled *Homœopathy—Its Tenets and Tendencies*, in which he branded Hahnemann and his followers as swindlers

and covered the new art of healing with the utmost ridicule. He wrote on page 51:—

“The earth is computed to contain at the present time some 900,000,000 human beings; and if all these 900,000,000 had been called into existence when Adam was created some 6,000 years ago, and had lived up to the present time, and if each of these 900,000,000 individuals had, when first called into existence, begun to swallow and continued to swallow up to the present hour, without rest or cessation, night and day, a decillionth dose of a grain, say of sulphur or of quinine or other drug, such as Hahnemann recommends to be used, these 900,000,000 beings would not yet, during these past 6,000 years, have finished one single grain of the medicine. Nay, if each of these 900,000,000 men, now 6,000 years old, had swallowed during every moment of their past existence not a single globule but one million of globules of Hahnemann’s 30th dilution, they would not yet have finished a single grain and would not finish it, working constantly every second at the same rate, for millions of centuries yet to come. The human intellect can scarcely appreciate the smallness of the quantity when expressed either in language or in figures.”

Nearly half a century after the publication of Simpson’s volume Dr. G. W. Balfour stated:—

“The 30th dilution contains in each drop one-decillionth of a grain of the original drug, and to bring about this attenuation, each grain of the drug has to be dissolved in an ocean of 14 septillion cubic miles of liquid, a quantity equal to many hundred spheres, each with a semi-diameter extending from the earth to the nearest fixed star.”

We cannot wonder that homœopathic dosage has been an object of derision which, however, is not justified, as will be seen in due course.

It is widely believed that homœopathy is practised only by a few deluded men of little knowledge, by men who are called originals by some and cranks by others. I have heard one medical man say to another: “Dr. So-and-so has become a homœopath. I always thought he was not quite right in his head, and now he has

given us the proof positive." Further, many people are under the impression that homœopaths, like osteopaths, cheiropacters and naturopaths, are not qualified doctors but unauthorised lay healers and adventurers who pose as qualified doctors. I myself had been under that misconception. In reality homœopathy is practised by more than 10,000 physicians and surgeons whose names appear in the International Directory of Homœopathic Physicians. Furthermore, all homœopathic doctors and surgeons are fully qualified medical men who have gone through the orthodox course of study and who have passed all the usual orthodox examinations before they were given the orthodox medical title. Dr. J. Roberson Day stated on page 198 of his book, *Childhood in Health and Sickness*:—

"In England all medical men have to be registered before they can practise. All are trained in the same colleges and hospitals, and have passed the same qualifying examinations. Those who practise homœopathy have added a knowledge of homœopathy to their former studies. Thus all qualified medical men are in the eyes of the law equally well fitted to treat diseases."

Dr. C. E. Wheeler wrote on page 11 of his book, *An Introduction to the Practice and Principles of Homœopathy*:—

"Every physician in Europe who adopts homœopathy is trained in all the wisdom of orthodoxy, has his own bedside experience of its value, and has seen the practice in detail of the masters of the orthodox healing art. If he faces the contempt and obloquy of avowed homœopathy, and no man lightly severs himself from professional fellowship, it can only be because he believes that through homœopathy he obtains better results."

If one asks a physician or surgeon for his opinion on homœopathy, and I have done this very frequently, one is usually told without hesitation: "Homœopathy is quite worthless, sheer quackery," and if, as I have

done, one asks upon what knowledge that sweeping condemnation is based, the usual answer is: "I do not know anything about homœopathy and I do not want to know anything about it." Herbert Spencer caustically wrote:—

"There is a principle which is a bar against all information, which is proof against all arguments, and which cannot fail to keep a man in everlasting ignorance—that principle is contempt prior to investigation."

Orthodox medical men and homœopathic physicians live in totally different worlds. Dr. T. M. Dishington stated on page 20 of the *British Homœopathic Journal*, 1929:—

"There can be no useful debate between the homœopath, who from training and experience knows the allopathic point of view, and the allopath, who knows only his own point of view, and steadfastly refuses to investigate homœopathy and find out what it is and what it can do. Argument is of poor service to homœopathy, and still less of service to those whom we would convince. We cannot enter into an argument with men about what they do not know. Experience is the test. Until men experience what homœopathy is and what it can do, it is natural to expect indifference, if not actual opposition."

Medical men and others frequently argue: "There cannot be anything in homœopathy. If that method of healing was superior to the orthodox method, it should have conquered the world since Hahnemann's death in 1843." That was my own view until I began investigating homœopathy. The advance of homœopathy has been impeded by the conservativeness of the medical profession and by the tremendous difficulty of practising it.

Those who advocate revolutionary changes in medical matters are apt to be attacked and denounced by the united profession. That has been the experience of Harvey, Lister, Laennec, Semmelweiss, Pasteur, and many others. Valuable medical discoveries are

often disregarded for decades and for centuries. For decades doctors refused to employ the stethoscope and the clinical thermometer. Many important discoveries made by eminent medical men are not even tested because they seem quite improbable to the generality. On the 8th January, 1927, the *British Medical Journal* published an address by Sir Charles Balance, the President of the Society of British Neurological Surgeons, in which we read the following remarkable statement:—

“The passage in Hippocrates (Littre’s translation, Vol. IX, p. 159) in which craniectomy is recommended as a cure for blindness without evident disease of the eye seems to show that Hippocrates operated for the relief of optic neuritis. He writes: ‘When sight fails without evident disease of the eyes, an incision should be made in the parietal region, the bone trephined and the fluid beneath let out—that is the treatment, and thus these patients get well.’ The seed dropped by Hippocrates did not germinate in regard to the treatment of amaurosis (blindness without visible ocular disease) till some forty years ago. The craniectomies performed at the present day are not greatly, if at all, in advance of those carried out by the Hippocratic surgeons.”

Twenty-three centuries ago Hippocrates knew that men see not with the eyes but through the eyes, that the apparatus of vision is situated at the back of the brain. During the twenty-two centuries following the death of Hippocrates, medical men throughout the world have read and studied Hippocrates and have written learned commentaries on his writings, but not one of them tried the operation for blindness recommended by Hippocrates because the thing seemed too improbable.

Homœopathy, at first sight, is not merely improbable but is ridiculous. It is as ridiculous as restoring a man’s sight by opening up the skull at the back of the head. However, homœopathy, like craniectomy, is apt to succeed when everything fails. The improb-

able is apt to be true. A few decades ago people said: "You might as well try to fly" if they wished to describe something as utterly impossible.

Homœopathy has made not as much progress as it ought to have done not only because, at first sight, it is utterly absurd and ridiculous, but also because it is infinitely more difficult to practise than orthodox treatment. Hahnemann warned his disciples a century ago:—

"The selection of the remedy is one of the most difficult points in homœopathic treatment. It requires tremendous work and memorizing capacity, uninterrupted concentration on materia medica and a keen sense of observation because of manifold ambiguous symptoms. It requires the best possible adaptation of the potency to the type of disease (acute or chronic), to the state of health and to the physical nature of the patient."

Dr. W. A. Yingling stated in *Some Thoughts on Practice*:—

"The homœopathic physician must of necessity be a hard student every day of the year and prepare for all possible conditions and contingencies. The lazy doctor has no place in the ranks of homœopathy."

Dr. W. K. Kelly wrote in his *Handbook of Homœopathic Practice*:—

"There are no two things on earth more irreconcilably opposed to each other than homœopathy and the spirit of routine. If diseases were invariable in their nature and aspects, if the same name always corresponded accurately to the same definite assemblage of symptoms, it would be possible to lay down rules beforehand which should apply with mathematical precision to each individual case. But disease is not a self-existing thing; it is only a state of being, liable to countless unforeseen modifications from inward and outward causes. No set of positive rules, however numerous, could embrace all these fluctuating phases, and adjust remedies to them, so as infallibly to present like to like."

Dr. George Royal stated in the *Homœopathic Recorder* on the 15th April, 1930:—

"The first requisite is brains. . . . A homœopathic physician is born, not made. . . . Another quality is adaptability. You cannot make an adept by adaptation. I know two men with brilliant minds, the result of both inheritance and training. Both are college graduates. Both became homœopathic physicians and were failures in the practice of medicine, although later they were very successful in politics and became United States senators with splendid records."

When Hahnemann was over 80 he issued a manifesto to his followers in which he stated:—

"I consider it my duty to draw the attention of my disciples in all earnestness to the labour and difficulty connected with the proper execution of the Homœopathic curing art, with a view to frightening off all such doctors from the exercise of it who think it to be a superficial matter, with which one can make healing very easy.

No one can be looked upon as a real and true Homœopathic doctor who does not give the most exhaustive attention to each individual case of illness, combined with a knowledge of healthy mankind, and of those extraneous factors which affect people, but principally endowed with a good sound understanding, which rejects all and every prejudice, and a philanthropical heart completely dedicated to the welfare of his suffering fellow creatures."

Dr. J. T. Kent sadly foretold in his *Lesser Writings*, page 225:—

"Homœopathy will not be universally adopted for many centuries. There are many people in the world who cannot believe a great truth, however much evidence is presented in its favour. We are all encumbered with tradition. Unbelief in new things is our strongest tendency. The tendency to ridicule what we do not understand is born in us. Only a few refined and educated minds that have been opened by circumstances are prepared to examine our principles."

The modern doctor is required to spend at least five years in studies, most of which are of little or no practical utility in treating patients. A bright young man, if apprenticed to a busy doctor in the old-fashioned way, might learn the essentials of ordinary treatment in a few months. Modern medicine works with a few specifics. Digitalis, strophanthus and a few other drugs are given for heart disease, the salicylates for rheumatism, arsenic for skin disease, bromide and luminal for epilepsy, and so forth. Most doctors can do their work with twenty or thirty drugs or prescriptions. Homœopathy has no specifics for any disease, whatever its name. A good homœopath treats each case on its merits, according to the totality of the symptoms of the patient. Hence any of the 1,500 drugs of the homœopathic pharmacopœia may be needed in any one disease, whatever its name.

This fact causes very serious misunderstandings among those orthodox practitioners who would like to know something about homœopathy. If an orthodox doctor asks a homœopath: "What do you give for rheumatism and what do you give for heart disease?" the homœopath will reply quite truthfully: "Any of the 1,500 remedies in our materia medica may be needed for heart disease or for rheumatism. It depends upon circumstances, symptoms, causation of the disease, and so forth." Not unnaturally an orthodox physician who has received this perfectly correct but unenlightening reply believes either that the homœopath does not wish to tell him which are his specifics for certain diseases, that he unfairly wishes to keep the knowledge to himself, or he comes to the conclusion that the homœopath is totally ignorant how to treat heart disease or rheumatism because he does not mention digitalis and the salicylates, that he is a mere quack. Hence the orthodox doctor may tell his friends that homœopathic doctors are abysmally ignorant, that a homœopathic doctor with whom he talked apparently did not know that digitalis is used

in heart disease and that salicylates are a specific for rheumatism.

There are various homœopathic guide-books of treatment, called repertories, which give a rough and very incomplete enumeration of remedies used in certain disease conditions. These books are utterly bewildering to uninitiated medical men. In Kent's *Repertory*, which deals only with about 600 remedies, we find 274 remedies given for vertigo, 258 remedies for nausea, 242 remedies for headaches in general, 186 for burning pain in the stomach, 123 for rheumatic pain, 119 for gouty pain, 131 for convulsions, 114 for cramp in the calves, 108 for watery vomiting, 89 for sour vomiting, and so forth. In Boericke's *Pocket Materia Medica*, which also is incomplete, we find 75 remedies for vertigo, 56 for deafness, 53 for salivation, 84 for vomiting, 79 for colic, 114 for diarrhœa, 79 for palpitation, 80 for asthma, 75 for whooping-cough, 76 for epilepsy, etc. The good homœopath is expected to select the most suitable remedy out of these bewildering numbers and he is supposed to be thoroughly acquainted with all the characteristics of the most important remedies and their effect upon the mind, upon the various organs and structures of the body, upon all the excretions and secretions, rest, sleep and so forth. If a serious medical enquirer, who has seen miracle cures performed by a homœopath, is shown the method of selecting the most suitable remedy out of these large numbers, and if he is told that there are no specifics for any diseases, he will in nine cases out of ten sadly shake his head, abandon his intention of studying homœopathy and say that the thing is too difficult and too complicated for him and that he prefers giving salicylates for rheumatism and digitalis for heart disease, as he had done hitherto.

CHAPTER II

The Art of Curing the "Incurable"

"In judging of the value of a therapeutical method, the one and only criterion is success."

PROFESSOR SIR JOHN BURDON-SANDERSON.

"I ask of you *most urgently* to judge homœopathy by its results. Take a case suitable for homœopathic treatment, note down all its symptoms in the manner taught in the *Organon* and use the indicated remedy, eliminating all those extraneous influences which might interfere with the action of the drug chosen, and if, under these circumstances, the remedy selected does not give speedy and efficient help, then publish the failure to the world and the creator of homœopathy will stand confounded and convicted."

HAHNEMANN, *Materia Medica Pura*.

HAHNEMANN, the son of a small artisan, started life in the utmost poverty. He had no wealthy or powerful relations and friends. He engaged in the orthodox practice of medicine for a number of years, but retired from practice when he discovered the failings and dangers of orthodox treatment. For many years he made a scanty living by ill-paid literary work and, while thus engaged, discovered the new method of healing which he used on patients. Acting first with small, and then with infinitesimal, doses of medicine, he performed innumerable miracle cures. People flocked to him from far and wide. He became one of the most successful doctors, if not *the* most successful doctor of his time. Many open-minded doctors wished to learn from him the art of curing desperate

cases. They became his disciples. The science and art of homœopathy spread by solid merit, by cures actually accomplished, not by brazen self-advertisement addressed to the gullible and the ignorant. Dr. Franz Hartmann wrote:—

"At the time, 1814, when I made Hahnemann's personal acquaintance, his fame was widespread and he performed cures bordering upon the incredible, which created and increased his fame."

Ever since homœopathy has produced miracle cures.

Miracle cures are performed at every place of pilgrimage, they are performed by osteopathy, psychoanalysis, suggestion and auto-suggestion, etc., and it is perfectly fair to assume that a very large percentage of the homœopathic cures are due not to the treatment given, but to the magnetic influence and the powerful personality of the homœopathic physician. Personal magnetism is indeed a very potent factor. My own father possessed the divine gift of healing to an extraordinary degree. Our old house was situated close to a large hotel frequented by many foreigners. It often happened that one of these foreigners fell ill and was sent to my father because he was the nearest doctor. Often a man, who had never heard of my father, would enter his consulting-room doubled up with pain and he would straighten up at the moment my father looked at him and tell him that he had been in agony but that the pain was gone. Many of his old patients got well as soon as they entered his waiting-room. A doctor can frequently cure by awakening hope and confidence in his patients. However, this factor has no influence whatever on animals, nor can the personality of the doctor alone cure diseases which are considered absolutely incurable, such as cancer, cataract, mental deficiency, etc. The question whether homœopathy does, or does not, cure with its infinitely small doses can best be answered by glancing at a few successes achieved in the treatment of animals and in

the treatment of diseases which are considered to be absolutely incurable by medicinal means.

During the years 1887-8 a lively controversy regarding the merits of homœopathy was carried on in *The Times*, largely by letters to the editor. It arose from the attempt made on the part of orthodox practitioners to discredit and destroy homœopathy and to brand homœopathic physicians as cranks and swindlers who ought to be expelled from the medical profession as a public danger. On the 6th January, 1888, *The Times* printed an anonymous letter regarding the homœopathic cure of a little dog belonging to the celebrated painter Meissonier, which was accompanied by a testimonial signed by the great Meissonier and his painter son. We read under the heading "Odium Medicum":

"SIR,—In the present controversy on this subject, you may, perhaps, in your spirit of fairness, think the enclosed document worth publishing. It has been in my possession for some time.

I was studying painting a few years ago with Meissonier, whose valuable dog—which had been given to him by his great friend Dumas—was struck with paralysis in its hind quarters: it had also its neck twisted.

I had long studied Homœopathy for my own use, and my little globules were the subject of much good-humoured fun to Meissonier and his friends and family, who did not believe in them at all.

The dog in question was condemned to death by a great 'vet.' in Paris, who attended Meissonier's very valuable horses, as will be seen by the enclosed testimony. The same evening I was dining with him and his family, and the dog was in the room—a subject of much lamentation—when, in his sudden and animated manner, he challenged me to cure it with 'my Homœopathy.'

I accepted the challenge and gave the dog at once in their presence a single dose of *Rhus tox.*, of a rather high dilution.

The next morning I was at work with him alone in his garden studio before breakfast, when his clever and energetic daughter came rushing into the studio as if the house were on fire, crying out that 'the dog walked.'

We ran out of the studio—Meissonier with his brush in his mouth and his large palette on his thumb, in his earnest eagerness about everything that freshly caught his attention—and there was the animal running about on its four legs as strongly as ever.

It still had its neck twisted, however, and I was much puzzled how to proceed with my patient. I then perceived that its coat was rough and staring. Here came in one of the great principles of Homœopathy—that every symptom must be taken into account—and the proper remedy at once suggested itself. I gave it two doses of *Arsenicum* 3X: the dog, quite recovered, and is, I believe, alive and well to this day.

Yours faithfully,

A PUPIL OF MEISSONIER."

The appended document by the Meissoniers was worded as follows:—

"Messieurs. Meissonier père et fils apprenant qu'on met en doute la guérison d'une petite chienne condamnée à mort par les vétérinaires de Paris, affirment que cette petite bête a été radicalement guérie d'une attaque de paralysie extrêmement violente par leur ami . . ., qui l'a traitée par l'homœopathie. Cette petite chienne de race très-pure va parfaitement bien et fait l'admiration de tous.

E. MEISSONIER.

CH. MEISSONIER, *fils*."

It is quite obvious that Meissonier's little dog, which was condemned to death by the leading veterinary surgeons of Paris, was miraculously saved by a few well-chosen homœopathic sugar pills.

Rabies, or hydrophobia, is considered to be absolutely incurable, except by the injection treatment devised by Pasteur. Dogs attacked by this disease are usually destroyed. The *Pacific Coast Journal of Homœopathy* published in July, 1930, the following brief but telling account, furnished by Dr. H. B. F. Jervis:—

"A friend of mine 'phoned me that he was bringing out his dog for me to see. On arrival, looking the patient over, it was apparent that it was a well-marked clinical case of rabies. I so informed the owner, who at once replied, 'Well, that's what two other Vets. have just told me. What are you going to do about it? Kill her, I suppose.' I replied that he had better leave the dog with me for a while and we would observe her further. He left the dog, and I at once gave Hydrophobinum 100,000th potency and put the little dog in a safe, quiet and secluded spot. I repeated the same potency late that afternoon. That night, on going to the hospital late on purpose to see this case, I was amazed to be told by my attendant that the dog was better; the mouth was nearly closed and the dog's general condition much improved, which improvement went on uninterruptedly to a complete restoration to health, and the dog is well and happy, residing in New York City at this writing."

Hydrophobinum is a homœopathic nosode, a disease product, is the potentized saliva of a rabid dog which was made, tested and used by Dr. Constantin Hering, a friend and disciple of Hahnemann, in 1832, when Pasteur was a boy ten years old. Homœopaths are never given the credit for their discoveries by the representatives of orthodox medicine. Hence Pasteur is considered to be the saviour of men suffering from hydrophobia. Hering is never mentioned. It should be noted that the dog was given Hydrophobinum in the 100,000th potency.

I could easily fill several volumes with similar veterinary cures made by homœopathic physicians and published in medical periodicals. It should be remembered that the faith cure cannot easily be practised on dogs, cats, horses, cattle, etc. Those who may take exception to the fact that I give only two examples of animal cures in this chapter will find forty or fifty more examples of animal cures in the following chapter and other chapters of this book.

Cancer is considered absolutely incurable by medicine by orthodox practitioners. The only treatment

given to cancer patients consists in surgical treatment, and at the end their sufferings are relieved by morphia, opium, etc. Ordinary curative treatment by medicinal or dietetic means is not even attempted. A physician who does not immediately hand over his cancer cases to the surgeon is considered guilty of professional incompetence or worse by his fellow practitioners and especially by the surgeons. Yet, ever since Hahnemann homœopaths have succeeded in curing with their infinitely small doses numerous cancer cases which had been declared incurable by the highest medical and surgical authorities representing orthodoxy.

In January, 1841, the celebrated Austrian Field-Marshal, Count Radetzky, who in the great war against Napoleon had been the chief of the staff of the allied armies, holding a position comparable to that of old von Moltke, fell very seriously ill. An English account written by Dr. R. E. Dudgeon in the *Homœopathic League Tracts* runs as follows:—

"In January, 1841, when he was 75, the celebrated Austrian Field-Marshal, Count Radetzky, was suffering from a tumour in the orbit of the right eye, which pushed the eyeball outwards and forwards. The tumour had been growing since the previous October. The Emperor, with whom the Field-Marshal was a great favourite, sent his staff-physician, Dr. Jaeger, Professor of Ophthalmology in the Joseph's Academy of Vienna, to Milan, where the patient resided, to consult with Dr. Flarer, Professor of Ophthalmology in Pavia, and the Field-Marshal's ordinary medical attendant, Staff-Surgeon Hartung, a homœopathic practitioner, to make a report upon the disease, and to advise as to the appropriate treatment.

The three consultants met on the 26th January, and after careful examination, unanimously pronounced the disease to be of a fungus cancerous character. The two professors held it to be incurable by any means known to them, that a fatal termination was only a question of time, and, as they held medicine to be powerless in such a case, they would offer no suggestion as to treatment.

Dr. Hartung, while agreeing with the learned professors as to the hopelessness of a cure under ordinary treatment, thought that benefit might be derived from homœopathic remedies. The patient declared that he would have no other than homœopathic treatment. Under Dr. Hartung's homœopathic remedies, this formidable disease in this septuagenarian patient steadily declined. By the 19th March, the disease was perfectly cured, and no difference was observable in the two eyes."

Dr. Hartung himself described the cure as follows in the *Allg. Hom. Zeitung*, Vol. 20, p. 145:—

"A hard grayish-blue tumour filled almost the whole orbit and displaced the ball of the eye outwards; on the under lid it was clearly fungous, it was painful under strong pressure, and bled easily; the ball was pushed against the external corner and immovable. The patient perceived various pains in the fungus, sticking, tearing, burning and itching. The eye itself gave him no pain, but the visual power was so much affected that every object opposite appeared black. The eyelids were also stretched and swollen, black and blue, and immovable. The conjunctiva, especially that of the lids, the *plica semilunaris*, and the *caruncula lachrymalis* were loosened, of a dirty red, and covered by a thick tissue of varicose vessels.

The case now fell wholly to the charge of Dr. Hartung, as the patient emphatically declared 'that he would have no treatment but the homœopathic.' Dr. Hartung employed at first Arsenicum, Psorinum and Herpetin (all three of the 30th dilution), but without result. The bleedings ceased after Carbo animalis 30, and the fungus ceased to grow, but no amelioration followed. Hartung now gave one drop of Thuja 30 in three ounces of distilled water, a tablespoonful three times a day. . . .

The local symptoms were, itching in the inner corner of the diseased eye, and secretion of a creamy fluid about the whole circumference of the fungus. This induced Hartung to apply Thuja also externally. He caused the fungus to be moistened every two hours with warm water (four ounces) containing six drops of the tincture. On the fourth day after the exhibition of Thuja, the pain in

the eye had ceased, the secretion of the milky fluid had increased, and the fungus was notably diminished, especially at the upper orbital border. The amelioration steadily proceeded under the employment of Thuja through the fifth, sixth and seventh days, and, to the astonishment of all who had seen the disease earlier, the fungus in the internal corner and under the eyelid disappeared. On the evening of the eighth and the morning of the ninth days the patient had a dose of Carbo animalis 30. The fungus was also painted every morning for eight days with the 12th dilution of Carbo animalis and the Thuja baths were continued.

These two remedies (Thuja and animal charcoal) were now employed, externally and internally, in eight-day alternations.

The result was so beyond all expectation successful, that within six weeks the fungus, progressively diminishing, disappeared, the eye regained its normal power of vision, the ball returned into its socket possessed of its former mobility, and in short, a complete cure was effected."

It will be noticed that the miracle cure of Count Radetzky was effected exclusively with drugs given in the 30th potency, derided as quite ineffective by Sir James Simpson and many others. Radetzky's cure held good. The Field-Marshal died seventeen years after the treatment described at the age of 92. Homœopathy is an aid to longevity, as will be shown further on. Radetzky was full of gratitude for the brilliant cure accomplished when the highest orthodox authorities had declared the case absolutely hopeless. He addressed the following letter to the *Vienna Zeitung*, the most widely-read journal of Austria:—

"Some time back I was attacked by a complaint of the eye, which, last autumn, increased suddenly to such an extent, that I not only saw myself threatened with the loss of the right eye, but also, from the character which the disease seemed to assume, saw that my life was thereby endangered. This was, at all events, the opinion of the very able and experienced ophthalmic physicians and professors Dr. Jaeger and Dr. Flaner. Under these danger-

threatening circumstances, I entrusted myself to the sole treatment of my homœopathic physician, Dr. Hartung; and his experience and science succeeded in a comparatively short time in delivering me from my already far advanced complaint.

I must leave it to the Faculty to value the scientific treatment, pursued in this instance, but cannot possibly rest satisfied with mere thanks. I wish that the world may know what deep gratitude binds me to the man, to whom I am indebted for the preservation both of my sight and life. For this reason I request the *Vienna Zeitung* to open its columns to these lines. May science by this (no doubt rare) instance be enriched by a precious experience the more; if so, I shall be thankfully reconciled and consider my sufferings a wise dispensation of Providence."

In his letter Radetzky expressed the hope that the medical Faculty would investigate his cure for the benefit of mankind. However, the orthodox doctors and professors did nothing of the kind. Homœopaths are treated as quacks or cranks and their cures are either disregarded or are explained away. Since the Radetzky cure hundreds of cancer cures effected by medicinal means have been published in the homœopathic medical Press. But the orthodox majority has not taken the slightest notice, and I have not been able to find the name of a single homœopath on any of the numerous boards of organizations dealing with the research and treatment of cancer. The late Dr. W. Ameke wrote bitterly and justly in his *History of Homœopathy*: "The history of homœopathy is the indictment of the medical profession."

I could fill a volume with medicinal cancer cures taken from the homœopathic medical periodicals. A number of them will be found in a special chapter devoted to this disease. Meanwhile I would quote a paper read by Dr. R. M. Le Hunte Cooper before the International Homœopathic Congress of 1927:—

"An ironmaster from the North, aged 27, a well-developed man of fair complexion, consulted me in 1921

for Rectal Carcinoma. He had refused to have any operation owing to his wife having died 4 months after removal of a cancerous growth in the breast, and had tried Radium without any benefit. Briefly, the growth was of the usual pedunculated, fleshy consistence, occupying the upper rectum, and the usual symptoms of passage of mucus and blood, etc., were present. Under treatment, mainly with Ruta in various potencies, he became to all appearances perfectly well from an outsider's point of view. He passed normal sized, regular actions, had a healthy appetite, and was full of vigour for taking exercise and for carrying on his work. The growth, however, though considerably reduced, remained, and mucus discharge persisted obstinately.

This, though inconvenient, was obviously a blessing in disguise, and he had the sense to realize it himself. Would that all patients were as clear-sighted! This outwardly apparent robust health continued for 4 years, till, in fact, October, 1925, when his resisting powers became undermined by some outside debilitating causes, resulting in a definite set-back. The actions became irregular, often a day or more being passed without a fæcal action. Sensations of internal pressure, with urging to pass an increased amount of mucus, were present, together with backache and general distress. Coincidentally, proctoscopic and digital examination showed a marked increase in the growth, which had become hard and nodular.

Strangely enough, but most important to note, apart from his local distress, his general health and strength seemed very little impaired. From this I deduced that it was the 'local' resistance and not the 'general' which was impaired, and decided that local stimulation of the healthy cells was needed. I thought it reasonable to hope that radium might be more effective now that the general constitutional resistance had been augmented by medicinal action than it was originally. This surmise proved correct, for after two applications, at long intervals, the growth by March, 1926, had become much reduced and softer. He, however, continued to have difficulty with the bowels, constipation being a marked feature, with discomfort and backache. During this time I had been keeping him on Ruta in high dilutions, and I now bethought

me of trying it in unit Arborivital doses again. The effect was notable. I gave the first dose on May 12, 1926, and had a letter from him on June 1 in which he reported 'less pain, easier and better formed motions, less back-ache, appetite better, and a feeling of general improvement.'

From that time on he never looked back. I continued Ruta in similar doses at intervals till October last, when all remedies were stopped entirely, and when I saw him 3 months ago he said, 'he had not felt so well for years. He had had harder work to do than for years, and felt no ill effect. Bowels act daily once or twice with formed motions, and the mucus had become very much reduced and thinner, like water. He had been as long as 10 hours during the day without passing any, being seldom disturbed at night.' He added 'that he could do anything without fatigue,' and that he had incidentally developed a remarkable resistance to colds and influenza.

All that I could detect in the rectum was a ring of hardness at the sight of the growth, a few soft lumps representing the former pendulous masses. No further remedies were given, and it was arranged that he would let me know if he had any untoward symptoms. I need not add more than that I have not heard from him again, except in April to say he was off to Switzerland, and was keeping very well indeed."

Cataract, like cancer, is considered to be a purely surgical disease. Cataract sufferers who visit the leading oculists in this country or abroad are invariably told that the only treatment is operation when the cataract is ripe, which means when the sufferer is practically blind. There are scores of successful cataract cures to be found in professional homœopathic publications. I have devoted a special chapter to this important subject, but I would give herewith a couple of samples from my large selection of cases. Dr. Edmund Carleton described in his book, *Homœopathy in Medicine and Surgery*, two of his cataract cures by medicine. One of them was as follows:—

"A woman, sixty-three years of age, presented the

following symptoms: Childless. Had experienced great trouble at the change of life. Weakness of memory, absent-minded, inattentive and distracted: anxious, melancholy, stubborn, dictatorial; thinking of complaints aggravated them. Felt as if the anterior half of the inner surface of the skull were lined with mustard; darting pain in left vertex; sometimes empty feeling. Photophobia; eyes itched and burned; continually rubbed them. Blurr before the eyes . . . Skin disinclined to heal if wounded. Abuse of sulphur for scabies in childhood. A prominent oculist at my request examined the eyes and sent to me the following statement:

'Immature cataract in both eyes, both lenses quite opaque at the periphery. There is also a high degree of *myopia*, with astigmatism and presbyopia and some weakness of internal recti muscle.'

I prescribed causticum, 30th potency, a powder every night until improvement should appear and then taper off. A little over a year later the oculist wrote: 'The eyes seem stronger, no particular change in lenses. I consider she is doing very well and would advise a continuance of same treatment.'

A year later the oculist said: 'I am surprised that she can see so well.' . . .

Shortly before her death, which occurred in her eighty-third year, she could read ordinary print and manuscript without glasses."

It will be noticed that this cure, like Radetzky's cancer cure, was effected by a drug in the 30th potency, ridiculed by Sir James Simpson. The *British Homœopathic Journal* for 1927 contained an article, "Senile Cataract and its Homœopathic Treatment," by the late Dr. Spiers-Alexander. The following is an interesting cure of his:—

"Miss L., aged 46, a fancy needleworker. Seen February 1, 1898. She complained of dimness of sight, reading impossible. Among other symptoms there were flushes of heat and fulness of head; feeling of sand in eyelids; eyelids itching, heavy. A few globules of sulphur, 1,000th potency, were given. Unit doses of this drug were again

administered in March and April, and in May improvement set in, and she could see a little with right eye. From that time until October of the following year treatment was continued, with occasional doses of calcarea carbonica 10,000th potency, lycopodium 1,000th potency, and sulphur 1,000th potency, as indicated. Vision continued to improve, the lenses became quite clear, the patient eventually regained the use of both eyes, and was able to follow her occupation as a fancy needlewoman."

Dr. Spiers-Alexander cured the case described not with the 30th potency but with some remedies in the 100th and the 10,000th potencies. Even the highest potencies are apt to cure, provided the remedy is correctly chosen.

Mental deficiency has greatly increased in England and in many other countries. Pronounced mental deficiency is considered incurable, and the unfortunate sufferers are sent to mental institutions for the rest of their lives. In innumerable cases they degenerate there and become degraded, imbecile, like animals. The *Homœopathic World*, of November, 1930, published the following cure of a mentally deficient girl with criminal tendencies and of a boy by Dr. W. A. Davidson:—

"I. K. C., at 11 years of age was deaf and dumb, spiteful, passionate—when irritated would throw a knife at anyone in the room. She was mentally deficient, and they were planning to send her to a special school for imbeciles. She was undersized, was late in walking—a miserable specimen of humanity. After a two years course of Baryta Carbonica, every one of these symptoms was reversed. At 16 she is a tall, strapping, well-developed, intelligent girl. She earns £1 a week at a laundry and goes to the pictures alone, is always ready to help in all household duties. I enclose photos at the two ages.

The girl can now hear, and can speak fairly well, considering that she was deaf so long. She could neither read nor write before treatment. She is now an intelligent, well-formed girl, eager to help in housework and relieve

her mother—quite a transformation, in fact, and the wonder of the neighbourhood.

II. A. H., at 8 years of age was on the point of being sent to a mental deficiency school. He was a sulky little chap. At school he could not 'count,' write, read, recite or sing. After two months of Baryta Carbonica the headmaster reports a wonderful improvement. The boy is now bright, happy, plays with other boys, etc.

I gave Baryta Carbonica 6, three times a day in both cases.

In this case the boy was just saved from going to a mental deficiency school. In fact, it had all been arranged, when Baryta Carbonica was given in time to save the boy. I wrote to the Surrey County Council Doctor and he was quite pleased with my report.

What a pity we cannot get in touch with the Mental Deficiency Schools. I am sure half the inmates could be cured by Homœopathy."

Dr. Davidson is a recent convert to homœopathy. His conversion is due to the fact that he discovered that homœopathy will cure grave diseases which are absolutely incurable to the orthodox practitioner, however able. Both cures were effected by Baryta Carbonica in doses of a billionth of a grain.

Dr. M. L. Tyler, of the Homœopathic Hospital, is not a recent convert to homœopathy, but a lifelong practitioner of the art. She has cured a large number of mental deficient. The *British Homœopathic Journal* of July, 1925, contains a long paper by Dr. Tyler entitled, "Treatment of Mental Deficiency in Children," from which I would quote the following case:—

"I remember, years ago, a small boy of about eight, hauled in by his waist-belt by an old woman, to subside on the floor in the middle of the room, a shapeless heap, slobbering and passing urine. He was a most repulsive object, offensive to eye and nostril. He could not feed himself. He could scarcely swallow, when fed. He could not speak. He could not maintain the upright position for a moment, much less walk, without the support of that

terrible belt, by which he was hauled up and dragged along. His one talent was screaming, and he did not hide that talent in a napkin . . . he SCREAMED. He nearly drove his people and neighbours mad.

A few drops of Sulphur in the course of a few months made a happy, smiling child out of this monstrosity. Screams ceased. He improved all round. The belt was discarded. He appeared to be proud of his progress in the way of locomotion. Then I lost sight of him."

Dr. Tyler specializes in high potencies. Very likely the child was given sulphur in a very high potency such as the 200th.

Women suffer frequently with tumours of the breast and of the womb. In about 99 per cent. of these cases the sufferer is sent to the surgeon, and as surgeons do not practise medicinal treatment they operate as a matter of course. In many of the orthodox textbooks the statement will be found that operation is the only treatment for hard tumours of the breast, fibroid tumours of the womb, etc. Dr. T. Skinner published on page 91 of his book, *Homœopathy and Gynecology*, the following case of breast tumour, completely cured by medicine in three months:—

"Miss ——— consulted me because of a tumour in her right mamma which had been steadily growing for about a year or more. It was now the size of a hen's egg, and as hard as ivory, evidently fibroid, and embedded in the gland, the skin and the nipple being in no way implicated. The case was very severely handicapped by the fact that the patient received a letter stating that an only brother had died in a hospital from what was said to be cancer of the stomach. More than one surgeon had been consulted, and, as a matter of course, they advised excision of the growth.

No operation was ever resorted to when I took the case in hand.

Treatment—As all her symptoms pointed to Sulphur, I at once gave her Sulphur 100,000th potency after her menstrual period, and after the next one she got Sulphur 200,000th, and after the next she got the 300,000th. With

every dose there was a decided diminution of the tumour, and about a month after the third dose, on examining both breasts, it was impossible to detect any difference, the tumour having been entirely absorbed, leaving no trace of its existence.

It is more than three years since, and there has been no return."

Dr. Skinner owed his health and life to a dose of sulphur in the millionth potency. We cannot wonder that, when he became a homœopath after twenty-seven years of orthodoxy, he endeavoured to cure the so-called incurables chiefly by infinitesimal doses. His own account of his cure and conversion will be found in the fourth chapter. The cure of the case described was effected by three doses of sulphur in the 100,000th, 200,000th and 300,000th potencies, a fraction of a grain represented by the figure 1 with from two hundred thousand to six hundred thousand noughts behind it.

Cures like the foregoing, and there are thousands of similar ones to be found throughout homœopathic literature, are treated with contempt by orthodox medicine and surgery. Homœopathy has been boycotted by the organized medical profession since the time of Hahnemann and it continues to be boycotted by it. Its cures are considered no cures. As soon as an orthodox practitioner embraces homœopathy owing to the conviction that homœopathy will enable him to cure difficult cases, he becomes an outcast among his brother practitioners. Dr. A. von Gerhardt wrote with justified indignation in the twelfth edition of his *Handbuch der Homöopathie*:—

"It would be understandable that orthodox medicine treats homœopathy with contempt if it could look with pride upon its achievements in curing diseases. The representatives of orthodox medicine have every reason to assume an attitude of modesty and to welcome every innovation which promises to benefit the suffering. The current method of treatment allows every year vast numbers of children and grown-ups to die unnecessarily of

many curable diseases. The generality of doctors are helpless when epidemics are raging. They cannot cure a cough, a cold in the nose, a toothache.

The generality of doctors have made diseases more deadly than they were and have added medicinal diseases to the natural ones. Orthodox medicine has given the world morphinism, mercurial poisoning by over dosing patients with that drug, marasmus caused by chronic poisoning with iodine, intractable jaundice and anæmia, due to over-dosing with quinine, chronic heart disease caused by over-dosing with salicylates, disease and death caused by over-dosing with salvarsan, etc., etc. Baron von Hellenbach rightly stated that the great majority of the professors and teachers of medicine are narrow-minded, conceited, arrogant and vain, whose so-called learning consists of facts learnt by rote and who in reality are exceedingly ignorant."

CHAPTER III

Miracle Cures done on Animals

"All the lower animals are more easily cured by *Similia similibus curantur* than human beings."

DR. THOMAS SKINNER.

EVERY homœopathic physician I know has applied homœopathy to animals, and with considerable success. Dr. Thomas Skinner wrote in his book, *Homœopathy and Gynæcology*: "All the lower animals are more easily cured by *similia similibus curantur* than human beings." That statement is perfectly true. Although a doctor may cure a human patient largely by his magnetic personality, his will power, able management, etc., qualities which are of no avail in treating animals, human patients are rather difficult to treat homœopathically because they suffer as a rule not merely from an ordinary and more or less natural disease, but they are frequently in addition afflicted by a number of drug diseases which are somewhat difficult to cure. Men are drug-taking animals, and, according to the homœopathic conception of drug action, certain drugs are likely to affect the constitution more or less permanently. Over-dosing with quinine, mercury, arsenic, aspirin, purgatives, etc., is apt to leave a lasting impression upon the constitution. I have seen strong symptoms of quinine poisoning in people who had been heavily dosed with quinine decades previously and who had not taken any since.

If homœopathy was a form of faith cure, there

would be no room for homœopathic publications on the treatment of animals. Yet there is a considerable number of homœopathic books on the treatment of animals. Homœopathy arose because Hahnemann was distressed by the fearful cruelties inflicted upon patients in the name of medical science. A century ago doctors killed every year thousands of men and women by copious bleeding, drastic burning with hot irons, purging, sweating, salivation, etc. The treatment of animals was even more brutal and it is still very brutal among orthodox veterinary surgeons. We read in the Introduction to the *Manual of Homœopathic Veterinary Practice*, published in Philadelphia:—

“Barbarous and destructive as the allopathic treatment of human disorders is, its application to domestic animals, as usually made, is still more cruel and fatal. Many horses are annually destroyed by the old-fashioned practice, which would have recovered if simply let alone, and many others die of disorders that readily yield to homœopathic medication. In this connection it will be sufficient to point to the acknowledged universal success of the homœopathic treatment whenever tried in the late epizootic. Every sound horse that was treated homœopathically recovered; while thousands of others, equally sound before the attack of this epidemic, were sacrificed to the old-school veterinary practice.

By the use of gentle means nature is guided or rather stimulated to action in her own way, and her natural instinct toward recovery is promoted, being neither thwarted by opposing influences nor diverted into other courses by violent remedies. Thus it happens that the homœopathic cures are real, and not, as is too often the case in the old practice, merely the delusive seasons of quiet which intervene between the suppression of the former disorders and the appearance of the still more serious diseases which are sure, presently, to follow.”

In the previous chapter I have quoted various cures effected among human beings with the 30th and higher potencies. The potency question is still hotly discussed

among homœopaths themselves. Some favour low potencies, such as the third decimal, written 3X, which is equal to a thousandth of a grain, some medium potencies, such as a millionth or a billionth of a grain, and others have achieved their greatest successes with very high potencies, such as the 30th, the 200th potency, the 1,000th potency, and so forth.

One of Hahnemann's contemporaries and his most intimate friend, Freiherr von Boenninghausen, became an extraordinarily successful physician and had an enormous practice. He was a prominent advocate of high potencies, having convinced himself by the treatment of animals that high potencies are actually effective, that patients cured by them were cured by the medicines given, not by the absence of medication. Replying to the opponents of high potencies, he wrote in Vol. 38 of the *Allg. Hom. Zeitung*, giving a few examples of his cures on animals with high potencies:—

“All objections to high potencies are at once cut off by the homœopathic cures of animals. These cures, and only these, give us the surest and most irrefutable information what and how much medicine, and also high potencies, are able to do, quite independent of all moral influence and of dieting, both of which are here entirely eliminated, so that not the remotest suspicion can be admitted in any of them.

Convinced of the far-reaching importance of these cures of animals of various kinds, and in order to be able to gather with the greatest ease their results for this purpose, I have kept a special journal of these cases for a year, during which the number of those seeking aid for this purpose has very much increased. This journal already shows a great number of, in part, very remarkable cures, all of which present the most irrefutable proof not only of the great curative power of medicines selected according to strictly homœopathic principles, but especially also of the power of high potencies in minimum doses, since I almost exclusively employ these.

Lieutenant von Grueter, of the Eleventh Regiment of

Hussars, which was then here in garrison, had a full-blood English horse, which he had purchased at a very low price because it suffered from an affection of the larynx, coughed much, there being rattling and croaking in the throat and short breath at the slightest exertion. This condition had existed for some time, and had been treated without the slightest success by a number of veterinary surgeons, while the horse was in the possession of its former and of its present owner. At last, as is usually the case, Homœopathy was tried, after all other prospects of improvement had vanished. Thus, the horse came under my treatment.

The nature of the disease left no doubt as to the remedy proximately indicated. I, therefore, as is my usual practice with animals, prescribed *Hepar sulphuris calc.* 200 (i.e. 3 pellets moistened with the 200th potency), to be dissolved in half a quart of pure, cold water, to be shaken until dissolved and then given the horse by means of a bottle. No change was made in the feeding, and the horse was, as before, taken out daily for a ride at a walk for an hour. In a week the beneficent action of the remedy was manifest, as the cough had entirely ceased; the rattling and croaking, however, still existed, and though the respiration was freer, it was still oppressed. *Spongia* 200, given in the same manner, now caused a further progress in the improvement, and another dose of *Hepar sulph. calc.*, given a week later, so removed the remaining symptom of ailment in the horse that about three weeks later at a horse-race, where several excellent thoroughbreds took part, this horse on one and the same day won both prizes. . .

About the same time a poor farmer from the little village of Amelsbueren, five miles from here, whose name, if I remember rightly, was Roevekamp, came to me for help, dragging behind him a horse which was a mere skeleton, with rough hair standing up in every direction, and which could hardly put one foot before the other. The horse had been sick for three months and in spite of all the remedies used by various veterinarians, on whom he had expended much money, the horse had become more and more miserable.

He said that I had helped so many people given up by doctors that he hoped I would not be too proud to take

pity on his horse. I found that his horse, while carting earth, had got into a perspiration, and had been overtaken by a heavy shower of rain mingled with snow, that it had taken a bad cold and had been sick ever since. This account, together with other symptoms, pointed plainly to Rhus tox. So I gave him one dose of the 200th and two doses of milk sugar with the direction to give the horse one powder every five days, shaken up with water. Three weeks later a farmer with a heavily loaded cart stopped at my house and requested me to come down. It was the same farmer with the same horse, which I did not recognize again, for it was now well nourished, smooth and sleek, with bright eyes. The owner assured me that the improvement had set in twenty-four hours after taking the first powder, that it had gone on day by day, and that the horse was now healthier and stronger than ever before."

Many more miracle cures done on animals were published by von Boenninghausen. The two cures quoted were performed with the 200th potency.

Dr. Thomas Skinner was a gynæcologist who treated his cases rather by medicine than by surgery. Skinner, like von Boenninghausen, liked treating sick animals. He reported the following case of an intractable cough in a horse which he cured with a single dose of Nux vomica in the millionth potency and he described the cure as follows on page 492 of the 3rd volume of the *Organon*:—

"The Pier Master of Urquhart Pier, on Loch Ness, had a horse standing in his stable 'eating his head off' for nearly three months, and the worst of it was, his appetite was in no way impaired, as he ate all that was put before him. The horse was in no way losing flesh or strength; on the contrary, he was fat and plump, and altogether in too good a condition. If a 'Vet.' of the old school had seen him, he would have put the cough down at once to plethora, and have advised venesection (bleeding).

On making enquiry as to the condition aggravating the cough, I found that it was always worse when ascending the slightest incline, and easier when in the open air. I

knew that I had the similimum, so I sent the owner Nux vomica millionth potency, one dose, dry on the tongue. The powder was given as soon as received, and the horse has never coughed since, and it is nearly a year since he received it. Within one week from the dose of Nux vomica the horse brought an empty cart up Glen Urquhart, ascending almost all the way for nine or ten miles, and it conveyed back one ton of heavy luggage. For nearly four months the horse was perfectly incapable of taking its own weight three yards up the slightest incline, although it was better in the open air."

Inflammation of the female breast accompanied by suppuration is usually treated by operation by orthodox physicians and surgeons. Incisions are made, drainage is effected and the result is often permanent disfigurement. In many cases a radical operation is performed for the sake of safety, the argument being: "The breast might be cancerous or might become cancerous." Homœopaths treat inflamed and suppurating human breasts successfully with medicines, and veterinary surgeons practising homœopathy do likewise. Mr. Sutcliffe Hurndall, a well-known veterinary surgeon, published in Vol. 35 of the *Homœopathic World* the following informative case:—

"An extremely interesting case came under my care of a cow that was the subject of inflammation of the udder, which was generally hot, swollen and hard. One quarter had already suppurated and become indurated, the teat being blocked; one other quarter was suppurating and yielded nothing but pus; rumination was entirely suspended; internal temperature raised to 105° F.; pulse 52; respirations 20; all nutriment both fluid and solid was refused; the cow was hidebound and generally the picture of misery.

I ordered a local application to the udder in the form of a turnip poultice medicated with Hydrastis, and internally twenty drops of *Phytolacca* to a dose repeated every four hours. At the expiration of three days the most acute symptoms were alleviated. I then ordered discontinuance of poultices, and in their place frequent

rubbing of the udder with a lotion of Hydrastis 1-6. In a fortnight the cow was not only perfectly convalescent and producing healthy, sound milk, but the indurated quarter was restored to its normal condition and yielded with the other parts of that organ good milk."

Among the most intractable diseases among animals is infective jaundice. A veterinary surgeon, Monsieur Roger Dutems, wrote an article: "Infectious Jaundice of the Dog" in *L'Homœopathie Française*, December, 1930:—

"Infectious jaundice occurs in dogs and occasionally in mules and is nearly always fatal. The bodies of animals who have died of this disease are as yellow as sulphur and the disease may be due to poisoning with phosphorus which dogs have picked up and which was intended to destroy rats.

I was called to see a grey bitch, three years ago, who for several days had been sick and vomiting. She had been given castor oil. Her general condition was very bad. When I saw her she was lying on her side completely paralysed. She could move neither head nor face. Only the eyes had some movement and their brilliancy told that there was still a glimmer of life in the poor body. The skin of the animal was yellow and so were the whites of the eyes. The diagnosis of pernicious jaundice was obvious. Although I had no hope of saving the animal, I gave it phosphorus 30th potency in solution, a dessert-spoonful every hour. During two days there was no change in the condition. The animal retained the water with the phosphorus in it. Then there was rapid and permanent improvement and in a fortnight the dog was completely cured of both jaundice and paralysis."

Mange in dogs is an exceedingly intractable disease. Like all skin diseases, it is treated by orthodox veterinary surgeons by outward applications. Homœopaths believe that skin diseases usually are the local manifestations of a constitutional disease, that therefore they should be treated by internal medication. The same principle is, of course, followed in treating

animals suffering from skin disease. An English veterinary surgeon, Mr. Edward Thomas, reported a cure of red mange in the seventeenth volume of the *Homœopathic World*, as follows:—

“On the 5th of last June I was asked to prescribe for ‘Percy,’ a favourite ‘Spitz’ dog suffering from a skin disease which had obstinately baffled all the skill of an allopathic veterinary surgeon of good repute for three years.

I remembered some cases of baldness cured by one of our ablest doctors with *Acidum Fluoricum*. And baldness, or rather large patches entirely denuded of hair, being a very prominent symptom, I decided to try it, and gave twenty-four powders, each containing one drop of *Acidum Fluoricum*, a powder to be given every morning for six days, miss a day, and resume until all were taken. On the 17th September the dog was again brought to me completely covered with beautifully soft white hair; not an ulcer or a bit of discoloured skin to be found on careful examination.”

Dr. Thomas Skinner briefly described how he cured two of his dogs of red eczema. He disdained outward treatment and used inwardly only very high potencies. We read in vol. 3 of the *Organon*:—

“The form of the disease in ‘Wallace’ and ‘Nel’ as also in all the others, was that of *Eczema Rubrum*. The remedies corresponding best to it are *Apis*, *Arsenicum*, *Aurum*, *Dulcamara*, *Mercurius*, *Phosphorus* and *Sulphur*. Of these, I chose *Arsenicum*, because I observed that the itching and scratching was always worse when the dogs were taken into the open air, and better when in the warm air of their kennel. . . .

Both dogs got one dose of *Arsenicum* 150,000th potency, and the itching and redness ceased within forty-eight hours. The dose has been repeated twice at intervals of a month or two, and at present they are perfectly well. No other medicine of any kind was allowed to be given, and no external medication was permitted. . . . What could be more simple, more elegant, more effectual, more speedy,

and more permanent, than three small powders of the *one hundred and fifty thousandth centesimal attenuation of Arsenicum ?*"

Homœopaths have no specific remedies for any one disease. A child can learn by rote *Digitalis* for heart disease, *Salicylates* for rheumatism, etc. Homœopaths consider not the name of the disease, which is indifferent to them, but the actual manifestations of the disease in the form of symptoms. Dr. Skinner selected arsenic for his two dogs because the itching was worse in the cold than in the warmth. Arsenic, taken by the healthy, is apt to produce a skin disease characterized by itching, which is worse in the cold air than in the warm air. If two other dogs should suffer from the identical skin disease which was cured with an infinitely small dose of arsenic and if the two dogs should feel better in the cold air than in the warm kennel, then arsenic would be contra-indicated, although the form of the skin disease might be identical with the arsenic cases.

Homœopathy is an art of fine differentiation. However, although careful differentiation and individualization are required in each individual case, there are diseases which produce uniform symptoms in men and animals, and which can be treated more or less uniformly. Iodide of arsenic produces certain symptoms which were produced in a mysterious epidemic among horses which swept over the American continent some years ago. The orthodox veterinary surgeons had never seen the disease before and were at a loss how to treat it. Whether the disease is known or unknown, has a name or no name, can be diagnosed, or cannot be diagnosed, is of little importance to the homœopathic physician. He matches the complex of the disease symptoms with a drug producing the same symptom complex in the healthy and thereby cures the disease. At the time of the mysterious horse disease which baffled the veterinary surgeons, an excellent remedy and prophylactic was discovered by an American

physician, Dr. E. M. Hale, who told us in Vol. II, page 394, of his book, *New Remedies*:—

“When the ‘horse disease’ swept over this country I carefully studied the symptoms as narrated by the newspapers, and I resolved, in case it reached Chicago, I would give the Iodide of Arsenic to my horses if attacked. I saw many cases in all stages, and was struck with the similarity of all the symptoms, and the general condition of the animals, to the symptoms of Arsenic, particularly the iodide. I publicly advised its use and gave it to my horses, and to those of my neighbours, as a prophylactic. The result was that in many cases it cut short the disease when well under way, and prevented, almost entirely, its attacks in those horses to whom it had been given as a preventive. The disease afterwards attacked men, women and children, and this medicine was the specific remedy in nearly every case I treated.

Chronic diarrhœas in horses are exceedingly intractable to the most experienced veterinary surgeons. I have come across a large number of such cases which were considered incurable. However, they are not incurable to the homœopath. Mr. J. S. Hurndall published the following cure in the thirty-sixth volume of the *Homœopathic World*:—

“A tradesman’s cob had been the subject of a diarrhœa that affected him only when he was at work. So long as the cob remained quiet in the stable the evacuations were quite natural, the discharge of yellowish fæces was of a passive character, and food was repulsive to the animal. I was informed the cob had been under allopathic treatment with astringents for some time, but all to no purpose. I cannot remember from what source I obtained the hint, but I found somewhere or other that diarrhœa which appeared only during active exercise was amenable to Rheum, and this I prescribed in third decimal attenuation, twenty drops to a dose; after three doses had been given relief was obtained, and the diarrhœa was cured never to return during a period of three years that I knew the animal.”

Homœopathic doctors have no specifics for diseases as such, such as diarrhœa. The usual diarrhœa specifics had failed in the case of the cob. The case seemed incurable to the orthodox veterinary surgeons. Homœopaths individualize treatment in every case and are guided by symptoms which vary in every individual. Rheum, or rhubarb, has produced in the healthy diarrhœas which are made worse by movement. Consequently rhubarb was likely to cure, and to cure permanently, the case described, while opium, which is often given in such cases by allopaths, would merely change the chronic diarrhœa into obstinate constipation.

Orthodox practitioners may be at a loss what to do if they cannot diagnose a disease, for they use specifics for certain diseases, and if they cannot name the disease, they often can do little except give sedatives, purgatives, tonics, etc. The homœopath can immediately tackle a mystery case which defies diagnosis by acting in accordance with the symptoms. The name of the disease is of little interest to him. How a homœopathic physician will cure human beings and animals suffering from a mysterious complaint which defies diagnosis was well shown by Dr. J. H. Clarke, in a passage which will be found in the Transactions of the Seventh International Homœopathic Congress:—

“My bulldog, aged 2½ years, has weakness in the left leg, a sequela of dermodex mange, but is otherwise well. But one day he was noticed to be very sluggish in his movements; could with difficulty be induced to take his usual walks, for which he was generally eager. In the evening both hind legs were paralysed. He had to be helped upstairs. When he was touched on the lower part of the back he cried with pain, though he never as a rule cried when he was hurt. Running my hand lightly over his back, I felt it quite hot over the lumbar spine. It was clearly time to do something. In this case the most peculiar symptom was the heat of the lower spine. I went to Kent's Repertory. I looked up 'heat in the lower

spine' and found Picric acid prominent among other remedies. On referring to my Dictionary I found this confirmed; and, in addition, there was pain in the back, paralysis of the lower extremities, and weakness, especially of the left leg. I gave 'Danny' five globules of Picric acid 30. The next morning the heat and tenderness of the spine were very much less, and there was more power in the limbs. Picric acid was repeated two or three times, and in a few days the dog was quite well."

Dr. J. H. Clarke cured his dog of paralysis, with a few doses of medicine given, be it noted, in the decillionth of a grain.

Dr. Thomas Skinner told in the nineteenth volume of the *Homœopathic World*, the story of a cat whom he cured of an apparently incurable cough of the severest kind with a single dose of Arsenic in the 50,000th potency. We read:—

"A lady belonging to Yeovil, in Somerset, writes me as follows: 'You were so kind about our dogs and horses that I am now going to venture to ask you if you will do something for our pet cat. She is almost thoroughbred Persian, and she is the pet of the house. She has a fearful cough, sharp, and hard, which seems to give her great pain. She stretches herself out flat on her stomach whenever the cough comes, and for a long time after a bout of coughing you can see her breathing as if it were very hard for her to do so. These attacks of cough, followed by difficult breathing, come now and again during the day, and they have lasted now for some weeks, getting the longer and worse, and the poor animal seems to dread it.'

I had no difficulty in 'spotting' the remedy, because of all medicines having dyspnœa after cough it is Arsenicum, and it is characteristic—indeed, so perfect a keynote is it in cough, and asthma in general, that I have little hesitation in stating that in ninety-nine cases out of one hundred if dyspnœa after cough is a regularly marked symptom, Arsenicum is bound to cure or greatly ameliorate the patients' suffering, be they belonging to the lower or the higher class of animals. On 1st December, I sent 'puss' one small powder of Arsenicum 50,000th potency,

with directions to place it dry on her tongue. One dose, be it remembered. On December 10th, in a postscript, the lady owner of the Persian 'Tabby' wrote me, 'Thank you so much for Pussy's medicine, she has not coughed once since she took it, and looks a different cat.'"

Homœopathy has no specifics. In the case described the cat suffered from what a homœopath would call an "arsenic cough." Every form of cough requires a special remedy, and if it is properly selected, an infinitely small dose will cure promptly and permanently. Dr. H. N. Guernsey described the cure of a very different cough in horses by means of two doses of phosphorus in the 19,000th potency in the third volume of the *Organon*, page 492, as follows:—

"During an epidemic of influenza in Philadelphia, a few years since, my horses became affected with the disorder. Their cough was fearfully severe and shaking, which seemed to exhaust them very much. Two doses of Phosphorus 19,000th potency speedily relieved their cough, and after a few days' rest in the stable became quite well."

Horses, dogs and cats are highly intelligent animals and it might possibly be argued that the cases mentioned were cured by the personal magnetism of the homœopath who treated them. Cows are dull and not very impressionable. However, cows, pigs, poultry, rabbits, etc., react as satisfactorily to the correctly chosen homœopathic remedy as do dogs, cats and horses. Very frequently cows are attacked by terrific bloating, a trouble with which the medicines of the ordinary veterinary surgeon cannot deal. The homœopath can cure the complaint promptly with an infinitely small dose of *Colchicum* (Meadow Saffron), which is known to orthodoxy only as a specific in case of gout. Dr. J. T. Kent wrote in his *Materia Medica*:—

"If you ever happen to be in the country practising medicine, and the farmer's cows get into a fresh clover patch and eat themselves full and become distended so that you are afraid they are going to explode, offer your services

and give each of those cows a few pellets of Colchicum. It will be but a few minutes before that wind will get out of them to your surprise and the farmer's too; and you may convert him to Homœopathy. Farmers have been known to put a butcher's knife into the pouch of the cow between the last ribs to let the wind out. The cow will get well, but Colchicum is better than the butcher's knife. The same is true of the horse; in fact, of man or beast. When the abdomen is violently distended and drum-like, Colchicum is often a suitable remedy."

In the forty-fifth volume of the *Homœopathic World*, Dr. A. L. Fisher had an article, "Some Experiences with Colchicum," in which we read:—

"About the first that I remember about the therapeutics of Colchicum dates back to 1869 or 1870, when Dr. Hering lectured on this remedy in the Hahnemann Medical College in Philadelphia. In the course of that lecture he stated that if cattle after eating clover in the springtime got enormously bloated, there was no need to stick a knife into the paunch to let out the gas, as a few doses of Colchicum would always give relief.

In my childlike simplicity I believed what he told us, and sent a two-dram vial of Colchicum 3X dilution to a farmer brother, with instructions to put two drops of it in the beast's mouth. It is now nearly forty years since the remedy was sent, and the sharp double-edged knife formerly used to let the gas escape has not been resorted to since then, but the Colchicum has been used successfully in scores of such cases in the neighbourhood."

CHAPTER IV

Why Doctors embrace the New Science of Healing

"Every practitioner who has, with sufficient care and perseverance, studied homœopathy, has embraced it; and I have not yet heard of one who has deserted its ranks because he has been disappointed as to the efficacy and superiority of this mode of treatment."

DR. WILLIAM SHARP, F.R.S., *Essays on Medicine*.

Homœopathy, we know from experience, cures at the very least one-third more patients than the old school of medicine has the power of doing."

DR. J. LOFTUS MARSDEN, *Notes on Homœopathy*.

"The expression, 'I cure this or that,' heard so often on every side, is not a nice one. We *cure* hams! Disease *gets well* while we look on and assist as best we can."

DR. SIR J. GOODHART.

CONSCIENTIOUS doctors, true physicians, born healers of men who pursue their profession not as a living, but as a divine calling, as a religion, often stand at the bedside of their patients in deep thought and sorrow and ask themselves with anguish whether the orthodox treatment they have been taught and are applying is the right one. When patient after patient, treated with salicylates for rheumatism, develops heart disease, they begin to question the reliability of their textbooks, and when a charming girl with slight epileptic fits becomes a hopeless lunatic under Bromide and Luminal they begin to doubt the routine treatment of that disease. They may look

around for some more satisfactory method of treatment and they may discover homœopathy. Thus it happens that some of the best, of the ablest and of the most conscientious doctors have become interested in the new art of healing. Such men know that they will become pariahs in their profession by becoming homœopaths, but they feel that their life belongs to their patients and they will gladly sacrifice for their patients social position, social advancement, titles and fees, accepting as their greatest reward the knowledge that they do their best for the suffering who appeal to them for help.

Occasionally doctors fall seriously ill. Like other patients, they may go from specialist to specialist without finding a cure. When orthodox medicine has completely failed, they may turn in their need and distress to psycho-analysts, osteopaths or homœopaths, and if they should find a cure for their apparently incurable disease, they will naturally become interested in the method of treatment which has saved their life. If homœopathy has cured them, they may become homœopaths. Thus the ranks of the homœopaths have, since the time of Hahnemann, been constantly replenished from the ranks of orthodox medical men who were dissatisfied with the results of their treatment, or who were themselves in a desperate condition and who were saved by homœopathy.

Dr. Thomas Skinner, an able gynæcologist, a great healer and a great character, embraced homœopathy because it saved him from apparently incurable disease. His conversion is all the more remarkable as he had been the most determined enemy of homœopathy and had persecuted homœopaths with the utmost bitterness as enemies to the human race. He was an assistant to the greatest gynecologist of his time, Sir James Simpson, who wrote the most powerful attack ever made on homœopathy, the volume *Homœopathy: Its Tenets and Tendencies*, from which book a passage has been quoted in the beginning of the first chapter. Skinner, remembering the hatred and hostility which

he had shown to homœopathy, considered it his duty to make the fullest amends in his work, *Homœopathy and Gynæcology*, in which we find some remarkable passages regarding his conversion. They were all the more remarkable as they were written when Skinner was 79 years old:—

“I have practised as an Allopath for twenty-seven years, and this year, 1903, is my twenty-seventh year as a Hahnemannian Homœopathic physician. I joined the profession of medicine in November, 1849, so that I have been connected with the Faculty exactly fifty-four years.

During my career as a physician, I always took a decided stand against homœopathy and its practitioners, believing, as I did most sincerely, that HAHNEMANN and his followers were not only deceived, but in turn they were deceivers. The whole system seemed to me, in my then profound ignorance of the subject, so preposterous, and so far beyond the bounds of human credibility and reason, that no ordinary thoughtsman could be blamed if he refused to give it even a hearing, far less to take the system into his serious consideration. I was one of the physicians in Liverpool who took an active part in persecuting, or attempting to put down, homœopathy—to stamp it out, in fact.

So great was my abhorrence of homœopathy, and so determined was I to put it down that I was instrumental not only in passing, but also in perpetuating, the most illiberal law that ever was made by a profession styling itself ‘liberal.’ The law is still existing, I believe, as one of the code of laws of the Liverpool Medical Institution, and is as follows: ‘The Liverpool Medical Institution shall consist of physicians, surgeons, and other legally qualified practitioners; but no one practising homœopathy shall be eligible either as a member of the Institution or as a subscriber to the library; and any member or subscriber who may become a practitioner of homœopathy shall cease to belong to the Institution.’

I was born and educated at Edinburgh, and was a pupil of the late Professor Sir James Young Simpson, Baronet. In 1851-52 I took his gold medal in Gynæcology and Obstetrics, ‘for the very highest merit as a pupil,’ and

in 1855-56, after having been about three years in practice in Dumfriesshire, I became the private assistant of Sir James at his residence, 52, Queen Street, Edinburgh.

Not the least important of my reasons for seceding from allopathy, is one of deeply-felt gratitude for what homœopathy has done for me when allopathy had signally failed. All honour to those distinguished and most worthy physicians who did their very best for me.

For at least three years I had been perfectly *hors de combat* in so far as the practice of my profession was concerned. During twenty-one months of that time I had never experienced more than two hours of sleep in a couple of months, and more than once I have been as much as six weeks without knowing what it was to be one moment unconscious day and night. At the same time I was suffering from habitual constipation and terrible acidity of stomach, with bodily and mental anguish unutterable. I repeat, allopathic medicine was powerless except to aggravate my sufferings.

It may be interesting to note that I was cured of the constipation, the acid dyspepsia (which I have had all my life), my sleeplessness, deficient assimilation and general debility, and restored to a life of usefulness, and full vigour of body and mind, by a few doses of the millionth potency of sulphur, prepared by Dr. Boericke, of Philadelphia. To give the indications for the selection of the remedy would be too tedious a task. I shall never forget the marvellous change which the first dose effected within a few weeks, especially the rolling away, as it were, of a dense and heavy cloud from my mind.

Over and above the reasons already given for following in the footsteps of HAHNEMANN, when I found that his mighty discoveries enabled me to treat the diseases of females without the use of mechanical pessaries or props, without local appliances or medication of any kind; without cauterizing, or burning the womb, as it is tritely styled, for ulceration of the os or cervix; or incising the cervix for sterility or painful menstruation, and without the aid of the vaginal speculum, except as a means of aiding diagnosis when necessary—I at once hailed homœopathy, as every modest woman must, and as every right-minded physician ought, as that which is wanted in order to roll

back the fearful tide of revolting mechanical and surgical treatment of the diseases of females now established, *and which is one of the greatest medical scandals of the age.*"

Skinner became a homœopath, not through youthful enthusiasm and indiscretion. It will be noticed that he had been practising in the orthodox way for twenty-seven years before his conversion, and with great success. He sacrificed much. All honour to his memory.

While Dr. Thomas Skinner encountered homœopathy only as a mature man of 50, his great homœopathic contemporary, Dr. J. Compton Burnett, embraced homœopathy at the beginning of his career for reasons similar to those which impelled Skinner to abandon the methods of the regular profession. Dr. Burnett, like Skinner, was a highly gifted physician, a true healer of men, and a great character. In his book, *Fifty Reasons for Being a Homœopath*, Burnett has told us that, as a young doctor, he was working in a hospital. Death after death occurred among patients who, he thought, ought to be curable. At the hospital there was a little boy, Georgie, who was a great favourite in the wards and a great favourite of Dr. Burnett. He contracted a fever, was treated in the orthodox manner and died. Burnett was deeply distressed and he contemplated abandoning the medical career and becoming a farmer. He discussed the matter with a medical friend, who suggested to him to study homœopathy, which might possibly offer an alternative to orthodox treatment, and Burnett did so. He stealthily applied homœopathic treatment to one-half of the patients in his ward and had such magnificent results that the nurses accused him of experimenting with, and killing, those who did not get homœopathic treatment.

Burnett, like Skinner, was a sick man. He was troubled with a chronic pleurisy and adhesions which made life a burden and which the ablest physicians could not cure. When he had only a smattering of

homœopathic knowledge, he tried to treat his old complaint homœopathically and in a few days he was completely cured and remained cured for life. Burnett told us in the book mentioned:—

“When I was a lad, I had pleurisy of the left side, and, with the help of a village apothecary, and half-a-hogshead of mixtures, nearly died, though not quite; from that time on I had a dull uneasy sensation in my side, about which I consulted many eminent physicians in various parts of Europe, but no one could help me. All agreed that it was an old adhesive something between the visceral and costal layers of the pleura, but not one of my many eminent advisers could cure it. And yet my faith in them was big enough to remove mountains: so faith as a remedy did no good.

When orthodox medicine proved unhelpful, I went to the hydropaths (they were called ‘quacks’ then!) and had it hot, and cold, and long; but they also did me no good. Packs cold, and the reverse; cold compresses worn for months together; sleeping in wet sheets; no end of sweatings—Turkish and Russian—all left my old pleuritic trouble in *statu quo ante*. The grape-cure; the bread-and-wine cure, did no better. Nor did diet and change help me.

However, when I was studying what the peculiar people called homœopaths have to say about the *Bryonia alba*, and its affinity for serous membranes, I—— What?—abused them and called them quacks? No!—I bought some *Bryonia alba*, and took it as they recommended, and in a fortnight my side was well, and has never troubled me since!

There is my second reason for being a homœopath, and when I cease to be grateful to dear old Hahnemann for his *Bryonia*, may my old pleural trouble return to remind me of the truth of his teaching.”

One of the latest converts to homœopathy is Privy Councillor Professor Dr. August Bier, of Berlin, a man of great originality, who has done pioneer work of the utmost value in both surgery and medicine. He wrote in his pamphlet: *Wie Sollen Wir Uns Zur Homœo-*

pathic Stellen? " of which there is an English translation: *What Shall Be Our Attitude Towards Homœopathy?* " :—

" For several decades I had been attacked by heavy colds several times a year. They mostly started as a coryza, then successively involved the pharynx and the bronchi; there was moderate initial fever and for two to four weeks I was markedly inconvenienced and incapacitated. My colds were due to the rapid change into the fresh air, after working for hours in overheated operating-rooms. To use the most reliable prophylactic, air-baths, was out of the question during the semester. Other means having failed, I tried a homœopathic drug since 1919; this I selected myself according to the law of similars by the following inference: Iodine in large doses causes coryza and inflammations of the mucous membrane. Therefore, I shall take it in small dosage against such afflictions. . . . Usually one single drop will abort the attack; rarely, especially if I did not use the remedy early enough, I have to fight against the invasion for several days, taking one drop daily for up to a week. The prophylaxis against my former attacks has always succeeded, and for six years I have been free from this annoying nuisance.

I shared with the 'Old School' the opinion that homœopathy was an unscientific humbug, unfit to occupy the attention of a regular physician. . . . My real initiation into homœopathy did not take place until 1920, when I began to study at its fountain head, when I learned to separate the wheat from the chaff and was rewarded by a harvest of wheat great enough to compensate me for my considerable labours. It became clear to me that, had I started these studies thirty years sooner, I should have been spared a great many errors and detours."

Another eminent German homœopath is Privy Councillor Professor Hugo Schulz, Director of the Pharmaceutical Institute at the University of Greifswald. He, like Professor Bier, became converted to homœopathy, notwithstanding its inherent improbability and apparent absurdity, owing to the benefit which he derived from homœopathic treatment, as he

told us in his pamphlet: *Meine Stellung zur Homöopathie*.

One of the leading American homœopaths is Dr. George Royal. He also became a homœopath because homœopathy cured him from a disease which was incurable to the orthodox physicians and because homœopathy had kept him alive during the last forty years during which he had been suffering from diabetes. He humorously told his story in the *Homœopathic Recorder* of April, 1930, as follows—

“My personal experience with Kali bichromicum converted me from allopathy to homœopathy. Here is the story:

I was born in Massachusetts and have a whole long row of ancestors who were homœopathic physicians. Our family physician, however, was one of the best of the old school doctors, a graduate of Harvard College and Harvard Medical School. My mother was tubercular, and when I was about twenty I broke down and was unable to do anything for several months.

The old family doctor, Uncle George as we used to call him, came around to see me every once in a while. I hated to see him. One day when I knew he was coming I went upstairs and pretended to be asleep. Father brought him up but I was asleep. ‘Ambrose,’ said Uncle George, ‘let’s sit down and talk it over. How has George been?’ ‘Not very well,’ said father, ‘his cough has been worse, he is raising more, and his diarrhœal condition has been worse.’ Good old Uncle George turned to father and said, ‘Ambrose, I am afraid George won’t live through the fall.’ Of course I was sound asleep. Then he jogged me on the shoulder and waked me up. He put his hand on my forehead and on my body and felt my legs; they were moist but cold and unnatural, although it was summer. ‘Well, George, here is a little tonic,’ and he rolled up two or three powders. ‘You take this morning, noon and night.’ ‘Twenty grains?’ I said. ‘Yes, and to-morrow I am going to put you up a lot of powders to be taken four times a day.’ ‘Ten grains?’ I said. ‘Yes, four times a day.’

I was to take twenty grains of calomel first. I went

downstairs and threw it away. The next day I threw out the quinine and replaced it with sugar. Then I took the powders regularly as ordered.

I was offered the principalship of the school in East Hampton and went there in September. The next February a Dr. Wood, who had just graduated from New York Homœopathic Medical College, came to board at the place where I lived. He sat across the table from me. I sat shading my eyes. 'Royal,' he said, 'what is the trouble?' I wanted him to know that I knew something about medicine so I said I had astigmatism, blepharitis and photophobia. He asked me if I would take some medicine if he gave it to me and I said yes. When he handed me an envelope of powders to be taken before meals I asked him what it was. 'Kali bichromicum,' he said, '3X,' and explained the remedy and the meaning of the 3X. 'One one-thousandth of a grain of crude bichromate of potash,' I said. I was going to give it back but I didn't want to insult him, so I took it. Three weeks later he said: 'Your medicine should be finished today; here is more, take one when you first get up in the morning.' My blepharitis disappeared, and instead of sending a hearse after me that winter, I have put in fifty-two years of about as active work as any man has ever done, and I have had diabetes for thirty-seven years."

Dr. W. C. Pritchard contributed an article to the *British Homœopathic Journal* of 1929, in which he described a number of his cures. Particularly interesting is the cure of a doctor at St. Leonards who suffered atrociously from neuralgia. Morphine had failed to subdue the intolerable pain. When orthodox medicine had failed, his wife ventured to call in Dr. Pritchard, a homœopath. A few tasteless drops of oxalic acid, given in doses of one billionth of a grain, rapidly cured his doubting colleague, who in consequence became a homœopath. We read:—

"The first case I will give is that of an allopathic doctor who used to reside in St. Leonards. This man had been treated for weeks by his colleagues for a very severe crural neuralgia. It was so severe that he had been in bed for

many weeks. He had been given morphia and all sorts of sedatives, but, like the woman in the Scriptures, was nothing bettered, but rather grew worse.

His wife decided to try a change of treatment for him. I was called, and did not receive a very gracious reception. He told me that he had not sent for me. I said I had received a message to come or would not have been there. After a little discussion, I was most graciously allowed to examine him. I could find nothing to cause this intense pain in the crural nerve, so decided it was pure neuralgia. I therefore prescribed acidum oxalicum, 6th potency, 3 drops three times a day, and told him he would soon be better. How dare I tell him so confidently, when he had been treated so many weeks without relief?

Because oxalic acid can cause this unbearable pain, so I knew it was homœopathic to the condition. Did the medicine cure him? Yes, in a few days he was perfectly free from pain and was up and about again! This prompt cure, when all other means had failed, caused him to look into the merits of homœopathy, and he is now practising it with great success."

Many of Hahnemann's disciples were medical men whom he had cured from diseases which had proved incurable to orthodox practitioners. In their despair they applied to Hahnemann for advice, and a cure on his part not unnaturally caused these men to become eager disciples of the discoverer of the new art of healing. Dr. Lindsley Bradford has described to us in his book, *Life of Hahnemann*, the cure of Dr. Aegidi in the form of an article which Aegidi himself had contributed to the *Leipzig Homœopathic Journal*:—

"In the autumn of 1830, I was thrown from a vehicle, severely injured my shoulder and took a violent cold. By local bloodletting and the usual antiphlogistic treatment the most distressing of my symptoms were removed in the course of a few days; still a paralytic heaviness of the arm remained and in the course of a few weeks very severe periodical pains set in, which shot from the shoulder to the elbow and gradually I lost the use of the arm more and more, while the sensation of palsy and heaviness in-

creased daily. Every, even the slightest, pressure upon the diseased part, caused the most insupportable pains. The suffering limb commenced to waste away, while the shoulder and elbow joints began to swell.

After exhausting my own medical knowledge, I placed myself under the care of several of my colleagues; but after a lapse of a year the above-mentioned symptoms still continued, with even more than their former severity; all motion of the arm was suspended; the shoulder hung one inch and a half lower than the sound one; the anterior surface of the shoulder joint and the articular surfaces of the elbow joint were much enlarged; the elbow stood about four inches off from the body, and every attempt to approximate it to the side occasioned the most intense pains; the left shoulder blade was drawn strongly outwards and to one side; the coracoid process was situated about half an inch below the collar bone; the supraspinatus muscle had diminished perceptibly in size.

The pains, which were increased to an insupportable degree by the slightest external pressure, were always very intensely aggravated at night, so that any rest and sleep was out of the question. My whole body, but the affected side in particular, became much emaciated; the emaciation even extended to the left half of the face. My pulse was slow; skin pale; I suffered much from coldness of the whole body, and my digestion was much impaired. On account of an hereditary predisposition to gout, anti-arthritis treatment was now instituted by my medical advisers, and two large issues were opened, one upon the arm, and the other upon the shoulder blade.

After the continued use of these means for about four months, without any improvement, the issues were allowed to dry up, and two setons were inserted in their places. As no essential improvement took place in the course of several months, the actual cautery was applied to the shoulder joint.

When the burnt places began to heal slight returns of my former pains set in and concentrated themselves about the elbow joint, which began to swell, while the shoulder joint diminished in size in the same ratio; so that in the course of several months the elbow joint had become the seat of the same disease that had formerly affected the

shoulder joint. To complete my misery, enlargements of other bones; viz., the clavicles, the sacrum, etc., took place and rendered every position that I assumed in bed extremely painful. In utter despair of any relief from the use of Allopathic remedies I desisted entirely from the medical treatment, and my condition grew worse from day to day.

At length I concluded to consult Hahnemann. I wrote him a statement of my case, and begged for advice and assistance. He answered me, among other remarks: 'Your disease is of far older date than you have any idea of. You must have had the itch some time, or some other eruptive disease which was improperly cured. Your disease is constitutional, and, however scientifically the issues, setons, and the hot irons may have been applied, their action, of course, could only be local.' . . .

Convinced that Hahneman had formed a correct opinion of my case, I commenced taking the powders he had sent me. . . . Soon after a slight improvement commenced and gradually progressed until towards the end of the fifth week, when I could lift my arm with comparative ease, and could bend and extend my elbow; the swelling of the joint had disappeared entirely and all pain had left me; and from that time to the present (eight years) I have never had the slightest return of my former complaint.

After so brilliant a confirmation in my own person of the value of Homœopathy, I applied myself with zeal to the study and practice of it, and have been abundantly rewarded in frequently witnessing the most rapid and permanent cures of the most dangerous and deep-rooted diseases."

Hahnemann's most eminent disciples were Freiherr von Boenninghausen and Dr. Constantin Hering. Boenninghausen, a member of an old aristocratic family, was an agriculturist and botanist. He was born in 1785. In autumn, 1827, at the age of 42, he fell seriously ill. Two celebrated physicians declared that he suffered from putrid consumption, that his case was incurable. In spring, 1828, his condition was so desperate that he sent letters to all his friends, bidding them good-bye. Among others he wrote such

a letter to a friend of his, Dr. A. Weihe, who had become a disciple of Hahnemann without telling Boenninghausen anything about it. Dr. Weihe asked Boenninghausen to send him a description of his symptoms and by return Boenninghausen received from him some homœopathic medicine which cured him rapidly. He became a healthy man and died at the age of 79. Ever since his miraculous cure he became interested in homœopathy, he obtained a medical degree and became one of the greatest physicians of his time.

Dr. Constantin Hering, born in 1800, became a pupil and assistant of Dr. Robbi, a celebrated surgeon of Leipzig. Professor Robbi was asked by a well-known publisher to write a book exposing homœopathy and the teaching of Hahnemann. Robbi was too busy to undertake the task and recommended the publisher to entrust the work to his able assistant, Dr. Hering. The publisher fell in with the suggestion. Hering undertook the task, he bought homœopathic books and, after having satisfied himself that Hahnemann's doctrines were ridiculous and absurd, began to experiment with the infinitely small doses recommended by Hahnemann in order to be able to prove their complete uselessness. To his great surprise he discovered that Hahnemann's doctrines, though apparently illogical, were true, that infinitely small doses cured, and he became one of the greatest homœopaths of his time, and a favourite disciple of Hahnemann.

The conversion of Hahnemann himself is of the greatest human and scientific interest. The founder of homœopathy was a man of great ability as a doctor and as a chemist. Besides, he possessed the love of men and the love of the healing art which, according to Hippocrates, are needed in the perfect physician. He was one of the ablest young doctors of his time. He had made his mark at the University. He recognized that the methods of treatment of his time by means of copious bleeding, drastic purging, burning with hot irons, and the giving of dangerous drugs in

huge doses were dangerous to the unfortunate patients who were tormented to death in accordance with established practice. Hahnemann had married young and he had a very large family. Nevertheless, he gave up practising as soon as he recognized the faultiness of orthodox treatment. He eked out an inadequate living by literary drudgery, wishing to abandon medicine which he thought deadly. In the course of his literary labours he discovered the new healing art and applied it. Hahnemann told us:—

“For eighteen years I have departed from the beaten track in medicine. It was painful to me to grope in the dark, guided only by our books in the treatment of the sick, to prescribe, according to this or that (fanciful) view of the nature of diseases, substances that only owed to mere opinion their place in the *materia medica*. I had conscientious scruples about treating unknown morbid states in my suffering fellow-creatures with these unknown medicines, which, being powerful substances, might, if they were not exactly suitable (and how could the physician select the appropriate remedies, seeing that their peculiar special actions were not yet elucidated?), easily change life into death, or produce new affections and chronic ailments, which are often much more difficult to remove than the original disease. To become in this way a murderer or aggravator of the sufferings of my brethren of mankind, was to me a fearful thought—so fearful and distressing was it, that, shortly after my marriage, I completely abandoned practice and scarcely treated anyone for fear of doing him harm, and, as you know, occupied myself solely with chemistry and literary labours.

But children were born to me, several children, and in course of time serious diseases occurred, which, because they afflicted and endangered the lives of my children—my flesh and blood—caused my conscience to reproach me still more loudly, that I had no means on which I could rely for affording them relief. . . .

In an eight years' practice, pursued with conscientious attention, I had learned the illusory nature of the ordinary methods of treatment.”

In a letter written on the 29th August, 1790, when Hahnemann was 35 years old and had five children, he wrote to a friend in despair:—

“If I were single, or had not five children, it would be different. But in any other place my expenses would be heavier. Besides, I am so much my own master here, where I am removed from the jealousy of my colleagues to an extent which would be impossible elsewhere. What I now earn—little as it is—more than suffices here. I cannot reckon much on income and practice. This I know from fourteen years’ experience, and my sensitive temperament forbids me to put myself forward; I am too conscientious to prolong illness, or make it appear more dangerous and important than it really is. Pity, or love of peace, make me reticent in my claims—I am therefore constantly the loser, and I can only look upon my practice as food for the heart.”

Exactly a year later, on the 29th August, 1791, Hahnemann wrote in a letter:—

“I have entirely given up my practice for the past year, because it cost me more than it brought in, and I was usually repaid with ingratitude. I want a place where I can live quietly and privately and yet can enlarge my knowledge as a scholar, surrounded by good people, and able to bring up my children straight and sensibly.”

Mr. T. R. Everest, an English clergyman, who was treated by Hahnemann and became an enthusiastic homœopath, wrote as follows on the want and distress in Hahnemann’s house:—

“Hahnemann set himself a high task in the midst of his poverty. His whole family lived in one small room, from which he was only separated by a curtain. Among all other unthinkable hindrances he was always surrounded by a hungry family, for whose maintenance he had to fight by hard work. One gains perhaps a better insight into this man’s character if I mention his answer to a question I once put to him on his habit of smoking: ‘Oh, that is another useless habit of earlier days when I had to sit

up every other night to earn bread for my children, whilst I pursued my own researches during the day.' I found out then through further enquiry that, after he had given up his medical practice, he was obliged to earn his living by the translation of books for the publishers and that he had to stay up every other night in order to make it possible to continue his researches during the day."

Hahnemann wrote in 1808:—

"To become in this way (the orthodox method of treatment) a murderer or a mutilator of my fellow men was a most terrible thought to me, so terrible and disturbing that I gave up my practice altogether during the first two years of married life and I scarcely treated anyone professionally for fear of doing harm."

From other informants we learn that Hahnemann went about in rags and wooden clogs, split and sawed wood, kneaded the bread with his own hands, etc. If there ever was a man of determination animated by pure and high ideals it was Hahnemann.

Many of the greatest medical pioneers have become victims to their idealism and to the malice and hatred of their colleagues and they have ended their lives in bitterness and poverty. Semmelweiss discovered that puerperal fever, or childbed fever, which killed hundreds of thousands of women, was due to the uncleanliness of medical men who, not washing and disinfecting their hands, carried the infection from one woman to the other. He proved his case up to the hilt, incurred the hatred of his colleagues, was hounded out of the profession and died in poverty and despair in a lunatic asylum. Long after his death a great monument was erected to him, on which there is the inscription: "To the man who saved the lives of countless mothers." Hahnemann was more fortunate than so many great medical innovators, who became martyrs. He lived to see his teaching adopted by thousands of doctors throughout the world and ended his days in affluence at the extreme age of 88, bright and busy to the end. Looking back upon his life he

wrote in a proclamation addressed to his disciples shortly before his death:—

“For forty years now I have not drawn one single drop of blood, opened one seton, used pain-producing processes, or applied vesicatories. I have never employed acupuncture or cautery, weakened patients with hot baths, abstracted from them their vital humours by sudorifics, or scoured them out with emetics and laxatives. I have never had need to destroy in that way their organs of digestion, and although surrounded by anxiously-watching adversaries who were ready to pounce upon me at the slightest mistake, I have been able to treat patients with such success that the ever-increasing afflux of patients from near and very distant parts, from the highest to the lowest ranks of society, and the gratitude of those I have cured, surpasses all my expectations.”

The facts given in this chapter make it clear that the ranks of homœopathy contain men of independent thought, great ability, great strength of character, complete devotion to the art of healing and entire selflessness.

CHAPTER V

What the New Science of Healing has done for Mankind

"There is no science, no art, not even any miserable handicraft, that has kept pace so little with the progress of the age, no art has remained so fixed in its original imperfection as the medical art.

Medical men have followed at one time this fashion, at another a different one, now this school, now that, and when the more modern method appeared unserviceable they sought to revive some ancient one that had formerly shown itself worthless. Their treatment was never founded upon facts and proofs, but always upon opinions and theories each of which was ingenious and learned in proportion as it was valueless."

HAHNEMANN, *Lesser Writings*.

"It is curious that the more scientific medicine of the present day should have discarded nearly everything that was taught by our grandfathers and denounced by Hahnemann, while the one thing it has retained is its prejudice against the author of scientific medicine."

DR. J. WEIR, *The Trend of Modern Medicine*.

BEFORE Hahnemann's advent the sick-room was a torture chamber. Patients were kept in a stifling atmosphere, were fed on totally unsuitable food, were exhausted by ever-repeated copious bleeding, leeching and cupping, by the most drastic purgation, vomiting and salivation, etc. People suffering from syphilis were poisoned through and through with mercury and often died suddenly while being treated. They were salivated to such an extent that they often spat out bucketfuls of saliva and their teeth. Cauteri-

zation with burning irons, pricking with white-hot needles, blistering, the production of artificial sores and abscesses, by means of setons and pebbles put under the skin, often left in their place for months, were common. Public sanitation was deplorable, surgical cleanliness did not exist. The stench of hospitals was unbearable. In many hospitals 50 per cent. of those who underwent operations died of hospital fever, which means of medical dirt. Even the slightest operation was likely to be followed by hospital fever and death. Lunatics were kept chained up. They were mercilessly beaten, had cold water thrown over them, and were shown to visitors like wild beasts.

Medical science was in a deplorable condition, but doctors talked learnedly in Latin to one another. Kings, emperors, popes and presidents were done to death by ever-repeated bleeding. The abstraction of blood was a routine measure. Medical men were guided by the theory that disease was due to plethora, that the bad blood should be drawn off for the good of the patient. If a man had an accident involving copious loss of blood and was found bloodless and exhausted by the doctor, he was bled at once. If he had not been bled, the doctor might have been lynched by the populace and he might have been expelled from his profession for incompetence. Hahnemann wrote in the introduction to the *Organon*, first published in 1810:—

“We cannot expect a cure by depressing the body to the point of death, and yet the old school knows not what else to do with patients suffering from chronic diseases, than to attack the sufferers with means that do nothing but torture them, waste their strength and fluids and shorten their lives!”

In 1792 the Emperor Leopold II died through the incompetence of his physician who bled him to death. At that time Hahnemann was a young doctor 37 years old. Without hesitation Hahnemann criticized and

attacked the Emperor's physician in the Press in an article in which he wrote:—

“His physician, Lagusius, observed high fever and swelling of the abdomen early on February 28th; he combated the malady by venesection (bleeding), and as this produced no amelioration, three more venesections were performed without relief. Science must ask why a second venesection was ordered when the first had produced no amelioration. How could he order a third; and, good heavens, how a fourth, when there had been no amelioration after the preceding ones? How could he tap the vital fluid four times in twenty-four hours, always without relief, from a debilitated man who had been worn out by anxiety of mind and long-continued diarrhœa? Science stands aghast!”

Hahnemann's criticism was fully justified, but his denunciation of the treatment was received with horror and rage by the orthodox physicians. Abstraction of blood in large quantities was as much in fashion in Hahnemann's time as subcutaneous treatment is nowadays. To doubt the wisdom of copious bleeding of the gravely ill and dying was considered sacrilege and high treason to the medical profession. The great Hufeland, who so long reigned supreme as *par excellence* the head of the European medical world, wrote:—

“How I wish my feeble voice could be heard like thunder! He who, when life is at stake, neglects to use the remedies which a thousand years' experience has proved to be the best; he who, for example, omits blood-letting when the patient is in danger of being suffocated in his own blood in cases of pneumonia, apoplexy, encephalitis, and, generally, in inflammations of important organs, and death, or some chronic incurable disease, ensues—such a one has the sin of blood-guiltiness of his conscience, which, if he do not immediately feel it, will some day weigh painfully upon him—such a man is doomed by justice to punishment, if not by an earthly, yet certainly by a higher tribunal; for he is a *murderer by omission*, just as much

as he who sees his neighbour in danger of drowning and refuses to pull him out of the water."

There is a fashion in medicine as there is in women's hats. Every modern doctor is horrified at the action of Lagusius and the other Court doctors. Future generations will probably be equally horrified at the reckless and dangerous subcutaneous treatments which are now as fashionable and as universal as bleeding was a century ago.

In Hahnemann's lifetime the celebrated Dr. Armstrong wrote: "The lancet is the right hand of medicine and calomel is its left." Calomel was given in doses of 20 grains and more.

Hahnemann's denunciations failed to save Leopold's son, Francis I, from precisely the same fate in 1835. For an inflammatory febrile attack the Emperor was bled four times in rapid succession, in obedience to the combined wisdom of his two ordinary physicians and three extraordinary ones, and within twenty-four hours of the last bleeding he was dead.

For decades the bleeding mania continued. As late as 1861 Cavour, the liberator of Italy, was bled repeatedly until no more blood would flow and then he was cupped and blistered and he died under that gruesome ill-treatment. The representative of *The Times* in Turin wrote: "The Italians would hang the physicians of Count Cavour with an easy conscience, if by that they could alleviate their sorrow. The treatment was pure murder." How greatly bleeding was in fashion may be seen by the fact that when, in 1821, an important new medical weekly was founded in England it was called *The Lancet*.

When, in 1831, the cholera appeared in Europe, Hahnemann, who was an old man of 76, issued a number of pamphlets advocating medicinal treatment and preserving the strength of cholera patients. The medical profession published a reply signed by more than 100 distinguished physicians, who stated that the principal remedy for cholera was copious bleeding, that

it was the best means of cutting short and curing cholera. Dr. Scott said: "The occurrence of collapse during bleeding in cholera is a favourable sign, it being not the result of loss of blood, but it is, on the contrary, put an end to by it; it is apt to occur if a small quantity of blood only is drawn."

Hahnemann was centuries ahead of his time not only in his views about bleeding, leeching, cupping, burning and medication, but also by his views on dietetics, surgical cleanliness, hospital management, the treatment of women in childbirth, the handling of lunatics, and so forth. Professor August Bier of Berlin wrote in his pamphlet, *What Shall Be Our Attitude towards Homœopathy?*:—

"Hahnemann was a very eminent and, in spite of his one-sided homœopathic viewpoint, a singularly well-versed physician. As a dietician and hygienist he was far ahead of his times. As such he gave excellent instructions, which are exemplary to this day, regarding prophylaxis and disinfection in infectious diseases, regarding the mode of living, ventilation, nursing, bringing up of children, puerperal and infant care (he advocated breast feeding), civic and prison hygiene. With Pinel and Reil he belonged to the reformers in psychiatry and he himself founded a small asylum for the insane in Georgenthal. He inured his patients, letting them go barefooted and bareheaded, used hydro-therapy, calling these things valuable adjunct homœopathic measures."

Those who believe that Hahnemann's treatment consisted only in the giving of infinitely small doses of drugs are mistaken. In 1797 he wrote:—

"If great alteration in diet and in the mode of living have to be made, it would be better if the physician first saw how far he could remedy the disease by this change alone, before he prescribed any medicinal remedies."

Hahnemann's principles and methods of treatment are laid down in his *Organon*. At least twenty paragraphs of that volume are devoted to the importance

of diet, fresh air, right food, etc., and the physician is enjoined time after time to regulate these before attempting the use of medicine.

In Hahnemann's time nothing was known about micro-organisms. Still, Hahnemann had the genius and vision to realize that many of our diseases are due to a microbic factor, to what he called a miasm. In 1831, when he was 76 years old, he issued a pamphlet on Asiatic cholera, which then was invading Europe. He stated:—

“On board ships, in whose confined spaces, filled with mouldy watery vapours, the cholera-miasm finds a favourable element for its multiplication, and grows into an enormously increased brood of those excessively minute, invisible, living creatures, so inimical to human life, of which the contagious matter of the cholera most probably consists.

The disease, which is composed of probably millions of those miasmatic animated beings, which were at first developed on the broad marshy banks of the tepid Ganges, is always searching out and destroying human beings.”

During recent years colloidal chemistry has come to the fore. The colloidal chemist endeavours to divide substances into such infinitely fine particles that they will float for an indefinite time in water and will be readily absorbable by the cells of the body. Hahnemann anticipated colloidal chemistry by more than a century. He took insoluble substances, such as gold, silver, silica, etc., triturated them with milk sugar until the particles became smaller and smaller and at last became colloidal, soluble and suspendable in water and easily absorbable. The high potencies of homœopathy are operative probably because, by constant trituration, gross and insoluble substances have been broken up to such an extent that they become suspended in water, even if they are as heavy as gold, and they are readily absorbed and utilized by the cells.

The pride of modern medicine consists in the use of disease products evolved by Pasteur about half a

century after Hahnemann's death. I do not wish to belittle Pasteur. Still, his work was relatively easy because he could use excellent microscopes and other instruments of precision which did not exist in Hahnemann's time. It cannot be denied that the achievements of Pasteur and his followers were anticipated decades before him by Hahnemann and his successors. Dr. C. E. Wheeler wrote in his *Introduction to the Principles and Practice of Homœopathy*:—

“Before Vaccine Therapy became general homœopaths had begun to use potencies made from disease products, and the development of vaccination procedures has encouraged the use of potencies of ‘nosodes,’ as they are called in homœopathic pharmacy. Potencies (low and high) of tuberculin, influenza and coli germs, of pneumococcus and others, are frequently used to obtain effects similar to those aimed at by the injection of laboratory vaccines, and there is plenty of evidence that the preparations of the homœopathist can often give good results.”

Dr. J. H. Clarke stated in his book *Whooping Cough*:—

“Homœopathy has been half a century ahead of its modern imitators in using disease-viruses as remedies. Homœopathy has its hydrophobic virus, Lyssin or Hydrophobin; it has its virus of tuberculosis, Tuberculin, or, as Dr. Burnett named the preparation he chiefly used, Bacillinum; it has its cancer-viruses, Scirrhinum, Carcinosis, Epitheliumin, Sarcomatin, and others; its virus of whooping-cough, Coqueluchin, etc.”

Dr. M. L. Tyler wrote in Vol. 48 of the *Homœopathic World*:—

“It was in 1831 that Hering suggested the prevention and cure of hydrophobia and variola by the proving (testing) of their morbid poisons; and in 1833 he introduced Lyssin, or Hydrophobinum, prepared from the saliva of a mad dog. Anthracinum seems to have been next in the field, prepared from the spleen of animals affected with anthrax by Dr. Weber, according to Hering's propositions

which appeared in Stapf's *Archives* in 1830. In 1836 Weber published a treatise in Leipsic on cattle plague treated by Anthracinum—also of men similarly affected—in which he claims to have cured every case. Others followed him. But the matter was severely ignored by all but the homœopaths.

Swan introduced Gonorrhinum and Syphilinum; he published the provings of the latter in 1880. His *Morbific Products* was published in 1886.

Burnett learned to administer the virus of disease therapeutically from Dr. Skinner in 1876. His *Eight Years' Experience with Bacillinum* was published in 1894 (his first edition of five years' experience in 1890). And in that book he writes already: 'There are but few viruses known to science that I have not used as therapeutic agents.' Those who have studied his books know to what effect he used them. I gather that Koch's claims, in one nosode only, Tuberculin, date from about 1890, the time when Burnett published *Five Years' Experience with Bacillinum, the New Cure of Consumption*, and fifty years later than Hering's great departure."

One of the most resourceful and most brilliant homœopathic physicians of modern times was Dr. J. Compton Burnett. He was a man of genius whose conversion to homœopathy has been described in his own words in the previous chapter. It was he, not Robert Koch, who first gave Tuberculinum to the world. He had learned the use of Tuberculinum from Dr. Skinner, whose remarkable life story has also been given in the previous chapter. If Burnett had a very serious case, he took samples of the disease products of the patient and used them in curing other patients. If, for instance, one of his patients died of a particularly virulent form of consumption, he collected some of the disease matter from the lungs, had it triturated in the usual homœopathic way and employed the product, in infinitesimal amounts with the greatest success in similar cases. He thus introduced a number of different substances which he called Tuberculinum, Bacillinum, bacillinum Testium, etc. His great success

with these so-called nosodes, remedies prepared from disease products, led to the general adoption of Tuberculinum and Bacillinum, etc., among homœopaths.

As soon as Koch announced his discovery of Tuberculin, Burnett published a little book entitled *The New Cure of Consumption*, in which he proclaimed that he had used the disease products of consumption long before Koch and he described many cures which he had effected with this remedy. Moreover, he foretold justly that the subcutaneous injection of Koch's Tuberculin in large quantities would be exceedingly dangerous to patients, while his method of giving infinitely small doses of disease products by the mouth was safe, harmless and beneficial. We read in the preface of *The New Cure of Consumption*, published in 1894:—

“Wherever the cure of disease is concerned, the practitioners of scientific homœopathy have ever been in the van, and it is therefore not surprising that they should have been before all others in using the virus of consumption wherewith to cure consumption itself. But a number of years ago, the leaders of the dominant sect of the medical profession raised a hue and cry against those of the homœopaths who were so unspeakable as to use the virus of consumption against the disease itself; and for fear of an unbearable amount of opposition and ignorant prejudice, the practice was discountenanced and almost discontinued—a few only publishing here and there a striking case of the cure of consumption by the virus of the process itself.

I am one of those on whom the opposition and ridicule have acted as an incentive to further observation and research, and for the past five years I have regularly used the bacillic virus as a part of my daily practice, and that in the aggregate with great satisfaction.

I think very highly of Koch's remedy as the world will no doubt call it, and I know that he is on the right track. I am more sure than Koch can be himself because I used it five years before he knew it, and he has yet to prove that his results are satisfactory. There is one other difference, i.e. the mode of administering it to the patient; I use

the remedy in high potency, which is not fraught with the palpable dangers of Koch's method of injecting material quantities under the skin, or, in other words, straight into the blood. Of course, if Dr. Koch's dosage and modern administration should give better results than we have obtained, then Koch's method will have to be adopted. But my present opinion tends to the opposite conclusion."

Burnett's warnings in 1894 of "the palpable dangers of Koch's method of injecting material quantities of Tuberculin under the skin or, in other words, straight into the blood," was only too well justified. My uncle, who was tuberculous, was carried away by the glamour of Koch's discovery, which filled the Press. Disregarding my cautious father's warnings, he went to Berlin, Koch treated him personally and he nearly died in consequence. Many of the consumptives who thronged Koch's waiting rooms had their disease fearfully aggravated or died of it. In 1898, four years after he had expressed the above warning, Dr. Burnett published a volume, *Change of Life in Women*. He stated in it on page 171:—

"American homœopaths had been treating consumptives by Tuberculin successfully for years and years; but they were laughed to scorn and scoffed at as filthy persons because of the origin of their remedy; but when Koch did the same dirty thing *unsuccessfully*, he was hailed with almost divine honours. And even now that Koch's doses have been fully condemned all over the world, and the homœopathic Tuberculin treatment has been tried and found of marvellous efficacy in very many parts of the world quite apart from my own very numerous cures of consumption by Bacillin (Natural Tuberculin)—even now the claims of homœopathy are almost entirely ignored, and one hears: 'There is no cure for consumption, is there? Koch's affair was a terrible fiasco.' Explanations are for the most part in vain."

The first man who used disease matter for curative purposes was Hahnemann himself. He produced a nosode which he called Psorinum and, like every good

homœopath, did not test it on animals, for animal experiments are very inconclusive because animals react differently from men, nor did he experiment with it on patients and paupers, as is done so recklessly nowadays by orthodox doctors often with disastrous results. He tested Psorinum on himself and on some voluntary provers and friends. Dr. T. T. M. Dishington stated in an address on the 4th October, 1928:—

“Hahnemann was the first man to conceive that the products of disease could be used in the cure of disease. His preparation, Psorinum, was the first vaccine to be made (made from the seropurulent scabies vesicle). He triturated and potentized it for oral administration and proceeded to prove its power to create sickness in the healthy human being, and to-day, when it is indicated by the similar symptoms in the sick, its power to cure chronic disease is amply proven. One can understand why Hahnemann was derided one hundred years ago when the simplest of his findings was so contrary to the held-as-proven idea that disease was a peccant humour to be purged, sweated or bled out of the patient, but to-day such derision must give place to admiration.”

Hahnemann, the ever-progressive, would have highly welcomed the present development of treating disease with attenuated or otherwise modified disease matter, but he would have scarcely approved of its subcutaneous injection because of the risks involved. Dr. M. L. Tyler stated before the Eighth Homœopathic International Congress:—

“Had Hahnemann been with us to-day, he would undoubtedly have been first and foremost in the field of ‘nosodes’—‘vaccines’—whatever you choose to call them. We know it, for he was already there some eighty years ago, in the first volume of his *Chronic Diseases*. And the most enlightened of his disciples, following him, and preparing their drugs safely and potently, as he directed, have each time been first, with Hydrophobinum (or Lyssin), with Anthracinum, with Tuberculinum (which they afterwards called Bacillinum), Variolinum, Vaccinum, Malan-

drinum, Syphilinum, Gonorrhinum (or Medorrhinum), Hippozænum, and a host of others. Lux, Hahnemann, Hering, Swan, Burnett, Heath, were always years ahead, sometimes half a century, of Pasteur, Koch and Wright; and were curing safely all the time; while allopathy, in re-discovering Homœopathy, and adopting it without a care for its methods and deep knowledge, has strewed the earth with victims all along the line.

Whether bacteria are the cause, or the consequence, or the constant accompaniment of the diseases with which they are associated—whether the important factor is the virulence of the germ, or the lowered resistance of the patient—or perhaps his forefathers; or an equation drawn from these factors—and others; there is no question as to the fact that disease products are the most powerful weapons we possess in combating disease; and that they are pure Homœopathy, whoever uses them, however prepared, and under what name. And it is only by their homœopathicity that they do cure (like all other homœopathic remedies) by stimulating the resisting powers of the patient."

A well-known physician, Dr. W. A. Dewey, discussed in his book, *Homœopathic Therapeutics*, the question whether disease products should be taken by the mouth or injected into the blood-stream, and, without hesitation, he expressed himself in favour of the former method. He wrote:—

"The oral method has met with much more favour in the homœopathic school for scientific and clinical reasons. It presents, according to Drs. Burnett and Runnels, the following advantages:—

1. Simplicity of technique.
2. The abolition of the negative phase, thus being in harmony with the use of our drugs, which cure without doing harm.
3. The immunization results are more perfect. This has been demonstrated in the laboratory and clinically. Dr. Eaton, of Des Moines, proved conclusively that the oral administration of Variolinum was just as efficient, if not more so, than the old-time scarification method. The above

authors also proved in the laboratory that by the oral administration of vaccines, the opsonic index was raised and, later, this was clinically verified.

4. It avoids the possibility of injecting live germs into the patient's tissues. Here are avoided lockjaw, paralysis and other accidents, such as not uncommonly follow the use of impure virus reported so frequently by the press following vaccination."

I entirely agree with the homœopathic method of utilizing disease products for fighting disease. I have seen untold mischief follow subcutaneous treatment, even if given by the most competent specialists. The most terrible consequences often follow the injection even of arsenic and quinine, which can just as well be given by the mouth, and disaster is still more frequent when disease products are injected. On the other hand, I have never heard of bad effects from the use of the so-called nosodes taken by the mouth.

Hahnemann and his disciples were not only the true originators of serum therapy, but they also reformed the treatment of the mentally afflicted. In the same year, 1792, in which Hahnemann passionately protested against the medical murder of the Emperor Leopold II by repeated bleeding, he undertook the treatment of the unfortunate Hanoverian Chancellor Klockenbring, a man of great eminence, who had lost his reason. Notwithstanding his social and political importance, Klockenbring had been treated by his orthodox physicians like a wild beast. He had been tortured and had been beaten mercilessly. Hahnemann took him in hand and cured him by gentle treatment and by means of his homœopathic remedies. Hahnemann wrote:—

"I never allow an insane person to be punished by blows or any other form of bodily chastisement. There must not be punishment where there is no sense of responsibility. The mentally afflicted deserve our pity. They are never improved, but are invariably made worse, by rough treatment and brutality."

Detailed instructions how to treat the insane may be found in Hahnemann's *Organon*. After his complete cure Klockenbring often showed Hahnemann with tears in his eyes the deep scars and the marks of blows and stripes with which he had been treated by the callous and inhuman doctors and keepers who formerly had looked after him. Hahnemann's success with Klockenbring made a great sensation and was largely responsible for the reform in the treatment of the mentally afflicted. His disciples have continued the treatment of lunatics, as taught by their master, with excellent results. There are many mental institutions managed by homœopaths. Homœopathy has been a powerful leaven.

Before the advent of homœopathy, patients were given enormous doses of drugs, supplied in fantastically complicated mixtures. The charges of doctors and chemists depended on the quantity and number of drugs employed. The giving of complicated mixed medicines is objectionable for many reasons. Frequently one drug counteracts another. Many drugs are incompatible. Besides, if a doctor gives complicated mixtures he will never know which drug proves curative. Hahnemann wrote in 1797, when he was a relatively young man:—

“Is it well to mingle many kinds of medicines together in one prescription and to order baths, clysters, venesections, blisters, fomentations and inunctions all at once, or one after the other in rapid succession, if we wish to bring the science of medicine to perfection, to make cures, and to ascertain for certain in every case what effect the medicines employed produced, in order to be able to use them with like, or even greater, success in similar cases?

Who can say for certain that the adjuvant or the corrective in the complex prescription does not act as the base, or that the excipient does not change the whole character of the mixture?

Are we in earnest with our art?

Then let us make a brotherly compact, and all agree to give but one single, simple remedy at a time, for every

single disease, without making much alteration in the mode of life of our patients, and then let us use our eyes to see what effect this or that medicine has, how it does good, or how it fails."

In passages far too numerous to quote, Hahnemann protested in the medical papers against the abuse of complicated mixtures and against over-doses of drugs. His protests and the proof furnished by homœopaths that infinitely small doses will cure, caused orthodox physicians to reduce steadily their doses and to simplify their prescriptions to the great benefit of their patients.

In Hahnemann's time the leading physician in Europe was Privy Councillor Hufeland, Physician to the King of Prussia. Hufeland spoke highly of Hahnemann, whom he had known for thirty years and he had published many of his scientific papers in his journal. He praised Hahnemann in print as an eminent physician and an eminent scientist. In 1826 Hufeland published an article in his journal in which he prophetically summarized the advantages of homœopathy as follows:—

- "1. It will attract attention to the all-important question of individualization.
2. It will help to bring dietetics back to its own.
3. It will prohibit large doses of medicine.
4. It will lead to the simplification of prescriptions.
5. It will lead to more accurate testing and determination of the effect of remedies on the living subject, as it has to a certain extent already done.
6. The homœopathic process will direct attention more to the preparation of medicines and bring about a stricter supervision of the apothecaries.
7. It will never do positive injury.
8. It will give the sick organism more time for quiet and undisturbed self-help.
9. It will lessen the costs of curing to an extraordinary extent."

In conclusion Hufeland wrote the words: "Time

will judge as to the value of homœopathy. Meanwhile let us act impartially and let us be guided rather by facts and by curative results than by theories and arguments."

Homœopathy has fulfilled Hufeland's prediction. It has reformed and humanized the art of medicine in all its branches, and numerous doctors who have never heard the name of Hahnemann are being taught Hahnemannian principles although the medical profession refuses to give to the founder of homœopathy the credit which he so amply deserves.

CHAPTER VI

The Great Law of Cure

"The whole practice of homœopathy is based on the fundamental principle that *like cures like*; or, to paraphrase this terse formula, the medicine that most surely, promptly, and safely cures a given disease, is that one which would produce in a healthy subject symptoms the most closely resembling those of the disease in question."

W. K. KELLY, *Handbook of Homœopathic Practice*.

"There is something in homœopathy; to decide how much there is, would be presumptuous of me; to do that I would have to have greater experience with it. However, I believe I can justly claim this: that there is much in it, that we can learn a great deal from it, and that it has ceased to be pertinent for the 'old school' to ignore it or treat it with contempt . . . Before Hahnemann the two greatest in our profession, Hippocrates and after a long interval Paracelsus, were advocates of the principle *similia similibus curantur*."

PROFESSOR DR. AUGUST BIER, *What Shall Be Our Attitude Towards Homœopathy?*

"It may be conceded that the doctrine of drug dynamization is *a priori*, absurd: so is homœopathy. How can a drug that causes diarrhœa cure diarrhœa? Surely it must make it worse. What, castor oil for an alvine flux? Clearly it cannot cure it. Yet experiment shows that what causes diarrhœa does indeed cure diarrhœa; like *does* cure like whether we believe it or not; and hence, what is *a priori* absurd may be *a posteriori* true."

DR. J. COMPTON BURNETT, *Natrum Muriaticum*.

"Homœopathy may be described as a method of drug therapeutics in which the remedy is selected on the ground

of its power to produce in the healthy a disturbance of health similar to the diseased condition of the patient."

DRS. E. A. NEATBY and T. G. STONHAM, *A Manual of Homœo-Therapeutics.*

THE guiding principle of the new art of healing was briefly summarized by Hahnemann in the Latin sentence *Similia similibus curantur* (Likes are cured by likes). These words will be found inscribed on many homœopathic institutions and they are quoted innumerable times in homœopathic publications.

That sentence was not coined by Hahnemann, but by Hippocrates, the greatest of physicians, who lived 2,300 years ago. His enlightened writings may still be read with advantage by every medical man.

In the treatise *On the Places in Man* Hippocrates makes the important statement that, although in some cases diseases should be treated by their opposites, the contrary rule holds good in other cases and that "likes are cured by likes." To illustrate his meaning Hippocrates mentions that the same substances which cause painful urination, cough, vomiting and diarrhœa will cure these diseases. In discussing the treatment of suicidal mania, Hippocrates wrote: "Give the patient a draught made from the root of the mandrake plant in a dose smaller than that which will induce mania." In the book *On The Sacred Disease*, by which epilepsy is meant, he wrote: "Most epilepsies are curable by the same means by which they were produced." In the book *On The Nature of Women* he writes: "Turpentine will both produce and check hæmorrhages in women." Whether it does the one or the other depends obviously on the quantity given. In a letter contained in his correspondence, which probably is not authentic, we read: "Hellebore given to the sane pours darkness on the mind, but it is wont greatly to benefit the insane." Hippocrates cured cholera which resisted all other remedies by Helleborus Albus, a violent purgative which in large quantities produces the terrible diarrhœa characteristic of cholera.

The principle *Similia similibus curantur* is quoted by many of the ancient medical writers, such as Nicander, Celsus, Basilius Valentinus, Paracelsus and others. Hindu medicine is of at least as great antiquity as Greek medicine. In an address delivered by Sir Jagadir Bose, F.R.S., published in the *British Homœopathic Journal*, in October, 1926, that distinguished scientist stated that India had an ancient system of medicine two or three thousand years old and that the modern followers of the ancient system believe that "every poison has two opposite virtues, a good and a bad quality."

Two German scientists, Professor Arndt, an eminent biologist, and Professor Schulz, a leading pharmacologist, have studied the opposite effects of drugs and they have laid down their findings in what is called the Arndt-Schulz law of pharmacological action. According to that law, "Small stimuli encourage life activity, medium-strong stimuli tend to impede it, and very strong stimuli are apt to stop or destroy it."

The opposite action of drugs is well known to every individual. Our strongest poisons are Strychnine, Arsenic, Phosphorus, etc., given in large doses. Our most valuable tonics are Strychnine, Arsenic and Phosphorus given in small doses. A very large number of our most valuable medicines are virulent poisons.

Hippocrates mentioned that "the same substances which cause painful urination, cough, vomiting and diarrhœas will cure these diseases." Let us see whether his assertion is correct. Those who have taken an overdose of Corrosive Sublimate or Cantharides (Spanish fly), suffer from bleeding from the kidneys and the bladder combined with atrocious cramping pains. Homœopaths give for hæmorrhage from the bladder and kidneys and for the cramps by which they are accompanied, Corrosive Sublimate and Cantharides in infinitely small quantities which will cure this disease provided the disease has not been caused by heavy doses of these substances. Hippo-

crates mentions that Turpentine will both cause and cure profuse bleeding in women. Every homœopath can confirm this. Phosphorus taken in large quantities will cause fatty degeneration of the liver and will cure that condition if given in small homœopathic quantities.

Hippocrates mentions that the same substance which causes vomiting will cure vomiting. One of the best vomitives is Ipecacuanha in large doses of 20 grains or so. The same substance given in infinitely small doses will rapidly cure vomiting and nausea of the Ipecacuanha type. Among the favourite laxatives are Aloe and Rhubarb. Intractable diarrhœas of the Aloe type will be cured by a millionth of a grain of Aloe, and the most violent diarrhœas of the Rhubarb type will be cured by an infinitely small dose of Rhubarb. Nettlerash will be cured by a small dose of the juice of the stinging nettle which produces a rash similar to nettlerash, but if the eruption looks like bee stings, an infinitely small dose of bee poison will be curative.

If people are extremely restless and agitated, they behave according to the well-known saying, as if they had been bitten by the Tarantula. The poison of the Tarantula spider in infinitely small quantities is apt to cure the terrible excitement of those attacked by hysteria or brain disease. The bite of the leech will cause profuse bleeding, not easy to stop because the leech, when he takes hold of the skin, injects a poison which prevents the blood coagulating. Dr. J. Compton Burnett had a desperate case of hæmorrhage which he could not stop. He thought of leech poison and used it with the greatest success.

Tobacco, when first smoked, is apt to produce terrible nausea and vomiting, similar to severe sea-sickness. Tobacco in small homœopathic doses will prevent and cure sea-sickness. I am an excessively bad sailor, but I have kept free from sickness by using tobacco in the homœopathic form. Coffee exhilarates the brain and causes wakefulness. Sleeplessness,

characterized by great clearness and activity of the brain, is often cured by a thousandth of a grain of crude coffee. Raw onions cause nose and eyes to water profusely. A running nose cold, if taken at the beginning, can be stopped in about ten minutes by a millionth of a grain of onion juice, or by smelling a raw onion. Dr. F. Cartier wrote in his book *Therapeutics of the Respiratory Organs*:—

“The hypersecretion of the nose is interesting to study from the point of view of the law of similars, as, when peeling onions, we have the simile of the watery discharge of the eyes and nose. *Allium cepa* (onion) has, therefore, found its usefulness in nasal flux, and the clinic confirms the truth of the law of similars. The remedy is one of the best to help this troublesome hypersecretion. Our *Materia Medica* gives the following characteristics of *Allium*: 1st, a watery discharge, sometimes, when the patient is lying down, dropping slowly into the throat; 2nd, the discharge causes an irritation of the nostrils, nose and upper lip; 3rd, the eyes run, but the lachrymation is not excoriating; 4th, the discharge ceases in the open air and returns in a warm room.”

A burn causes blisters similar to the blisters caused by bee stings, nettles and Spanish Fly (*Cantharides*). If one of these three is applied outwardly and inwardly to a very severe burn, the pain disappears in a few minutes, no blisters will develop and the most terrible burns will heal in a few days. We read in Rückert's *Klinische Erfahrungen*, Vol. IV, page 171:—

“*Skin Injuries by Burning*.—Everyone knows that *Cantharides* or Spanish Fly causes severe pain similar to the pain produced by burning and creates blisters and vesicles. It is a great triumph for Hahnemann and a proof of the verity of *Similia similibus curantur* that *Cantharides* is the best remedy for injuries by burning and by frost-bite. I have treated burns for years in large numbers, and experience has convinced me that the best remedy is tincture of *Cantharides* in the second or third

dilution. It can be used in trivial burns and also in the most extensive ones which endanger life. The pain disappears instantaneously, the formation of blisters and vesicles is prevented, and the burned skin heals rapidly and smoothly without scar formation. However, this happy result is produced only if it is the first treatment employed. Results are not so good if the case has been treated previously with cold water, lead water, potatoes, etc. Therefore tincture of Cantharides should be kept in every house, and in the case of a burn the diluted tincture should be applied by means of a cloth soaked in it. The application should be renewed every ten minutes.

Kn., 13 years old, was burnt by a gunpowder explosion. His clothes and face were severely burnt. His eyelids, eyebrows and head hair had been burned off and both eyeballs had been so severely injured that he could not see. I was called a few minutes after the accident. I gave orders that the whole face should be covered with a piece of linen soaked in tincture of Cantharides 3rd dilution, leaving only the nostrils open for breathing. The first application produced severe pain which disappeared after two minutes. The application was renewed throughout the night and after 13 hours the whole face was painless, while the parts of the body not treated in the same way were full of blisters and vesicles."

Black radish, eaten in Bavaria, is extremely indigestible and causes frequently the most terrible bloating of the abdomen. One of the best medicines for that condition is *Raphanus Sativus*, the Latin word for black radish.

I could fill fifty pages with similar examples illustrating the law that likes cure likes.

Very frequently a cure can be effected not only by a similar substance, but by the identical substance given in an exceedingly small quantity. People who have poisoned themselves by taking huge over-doses of salt during many years can be cured with infinitely small doses of salt, as will be shown in the chapter, *Miracles Done By Table Salt*.

Gallstones may be cured by gallstones or kidney

stones. We read in Clarke's *Dictionary of Practical Materia Medica* under the heading "Calcareo Renalis" (kidney stone):—

"The *Homœopathic Recorder* reprints a paper by Dr. Dredenoll, of Erwitte, in which he gives his experience with this remedy in his own case. Following a repercussed eruption, he had among a host of other troubles renal colic of great intensity, with passage of uric acid calculi. One of these he triturated in the proportion of 5 parts to 95 of sugar of milk, and of this he took half-grain doses for a considerable time, with the result that the formation of calculi ceased, the tartar which had formed on the teeth dropped off, and a nodosity of stony hardness disappeared from the extensor tendon of the right middle finger."

Everybody is aware that radium is apt to cause cancer. Radium workers whose hands have been badly burned by the deadly rays are likely to develop cancer of the hands. Radium has proved helpful to cancer sufferers and it has been proclaimed that it is curative of cancer. Arsenic workers, or people who have taken medicinal Arsenic to excess, are liable to a special form of cancer which is called Arsenic cancer. Since time immemorial Arsenic paste has been used for skin cancer and apparently with some degree of success. Homœopaths have cured cancer cases with infinitely small doses of Arsenic taken by the mouth.

I would like to illustrate the law that likes are cured by likes by a few examples. The thirty-seventh Volume of the *Homœopathic World* contained the description of a case of Dr. J. R. P. Lambert entitled "Chronic Diarrhœa Cured by Aloe," in which we read:—

"Mrs. —, age 40. Morning diarrhœa for many years past, comes on every morning after rising, and continues till 10 a.m. Stools yellowish, thin fecal, accompanied by much flatus, and an immediate irrepressible desire for stool; cannot delay one minute. Aloe 30 was prescribed for the case, a powder dry on tongue night and morning. Having taken only four doses of the Aloe, the stool became of normal consistency, and the case became one of scabies

(itch) over the entire body. Upon enquiry it was ascertained that she had itch when about ten years of age, and that it was treated by inunction of sulphur and lard, and she was of opinion that the diarrhœa had been her constant companion since about that time, a period of thirty years. She received no further medicine, and in three days' time the power of the drug that had reproduced the scabies also effected a cure of the same, with no return of diarrhœa."

It will be noticed that the cure was effected by Aloe in the 30th potency, which means in doses of a decillionth of a grain, and that it effected a complete cure.

In Dr. G. Charette's book, *La Matière Médicale Pratique*, we find on page 30 an Aloe cure reported by Dr. Sam. Van Den Berghe, of Ghent, who reported:—

"I was called to see a novice in a convent in Ghent, who suffered from inability to control her bowels and bladder, accompanied by a permanent headache and confusion. Her troubles had steadily increased. Her excretions were passed to her utter disgust without her noticing it. On the 9th February I prescribed Aloes, 30th potency, 5 globules per day. I saw the patient again on the 19th. Considerable improvement had taken place in her general condition, the headache had disappeared and control of bowel and bladder had been re-established. On the 23rd, a fortnight after the beginning of the treatment, the young lady was normal, and I ceased visiting her on the 2nd of March."

Bony outgrowths are considered incurable by ordinary medicinal means. Since the time of Hahnemann they have been treated by homœopaths with some considerable success with Phosphorus and other remedies. An observant homœopathic physician will discover new remedies for intractable diseases without painstaking studies in laboratories. An open mind and the gift of observation will reveal to him new medicines of value. I would quote the following story of the cure of a bony outgrowth, an exostosis, as it is technic-

ally named, made by Dr. J. Compton Burnett and described as follows in his book *Fifty Reasons for being a Homœopath*:—

“Dr. Garth Wilkinson went once to Iceland for a holiday, and observed that the animals which fed on the pastures where the finer ashes of Mount Hecla fall, suffered from immense maxillary (jaw) and other exostoses. Being an adherent of the scientific system of medicine founded for us by Samuel Hahnemann, he brought some Hecla lava home with him, and it has been already successfully used to cure affections similar to those which it is capable of causing.

On July 3, 1880, a young lady, aged 15, came under my observation with an exostosis on her right os calcis (heel bone), somewhat smaller and a little flatter than half a walnut-shell. It was at times painful. Patient was in other respects in good health and well nourished, but her teeth were not very sound. She goes blue in winter and suffers also very badly from chilblains both on hands and feet, worse on hands. I prescribed for her 2nd trituration Heclæ Montis lavæ, six grains three times a day. I saw her on the 17th July. The exostosis is decidedly smaller; it never pains now. She continued her medicine. On September 25 the exostosis had entirely disappeared; the two heels being compared, no difference between them can now be discovered.”

Hecla lava causes bony outgrowths when taken in large quantities and cures them when taken in small quantities. Likes are cured by likes. A few doses of one ten-thousandth of a grain each cured the case.

Among the disease products, or nosodes, employed by homœopathy is Pyrogenium, also called Sepsin, made from decomposed or putrid meat. It is used with excellent effect in septic or putrid conditions, such as septicæmia, pyæmia, putrid ulceration, etc. The thirty-fourth volume of the *Homœopathic World* described on page 298 a case of terribly ulcerated leg, furnished by Dr. R. H. Bellairs:—

“The patient, an elderly woman of slender means, had

suffered for years from an awful ulcerated leg, which was, so to speak, riddled with deep, burrowing wounds, which discharged freely and were extremely painful. Various remedies were prescribed and taken without the slightest perceptible change—Hepar., Silica, Arsenicum, Hamamelis, among others. Antiseptic dressings were equally futile in their action. Suddenly Pyrogen flashed, like an inspiration, into the writer's mind. Its success in 'bad legs' had previously been made known in the pages of the *Homœopathic World*. A few globules of the 200th potency were dissolved in an 8-oz. bottle of distilled water, a tablespoonful to be taken once or twice a day.

The result was brilliant. To use the patient's words, 'a large boil' formed on the calf of the leg, after the discharge of the contents of which all the various ulcers healed up directly. There is no pain now, and but little irritation. Pyrogen is one of the most powerful weapons, if rightly used. It is invaluable in varicose ulcers."

The case was cured by an infinitesimally small dose of Pyrogen (putrid meat) on the principle that likes cure likes, first mentioned by Hippocrates and proved to be correct and scientifically established by Samuel Hahnemann.

Hahnemann discovered many important new remedies by careful observation. Dr. Garth Wilkinson merely imitated his master by discovering the ability of Hecla lava to produce, and therefore to cure, big bony overgrowths.

Among the most important remedies employed by homœopaths in treating the diseases peculiar to woman is Sepia, the black ink of the octopus. Hahnemann, who probably never saw an octopus in his life, discovered the vast curative possibilities of Sepia by chance. He had a friend, a painter, who was ill with some obscure disease which Hahnemann had been unable to cure. One day he happened to be watching his friend painting with Sepia. Hahnemann noticed that the artist was continually moistening the brush in his mouth. It flashed through his mind that absorption of Sepia from the paint brush might be

the cause of his friend's illness, and, in spite of the man's protestation that the pigment was absolutely harmless, he insisted that the brush should be kept out of the artist's mouth. The painter consented and his mysterious and intractable illness disappeared. Having discovered that Sepia was a potent factor in producing disease, Hahnemann wished to discover all the disease conditions and symptoms which Sepia might cause. Such disease symptoms are, of course, of infinite value to homœopathic practitioners. He did not test Sepia on animals, poisoning or killing them and then dissecting them, as is usually done. He desired to find out all the effects which Sepia has on human beings. With this object in view he started taking doses of Sepia himself, induced some of his friends and followers, all of them doctors, to do likewise, and thus the vast possibilities of Sepia for curative purposes were ascertained. The great materia medica of homœopathy has been built up on the sufferings of unselfish homœopathic physicians. A full account of the Sepia provings by Doctors Hahnemann, Goullon, von Gersdorff, Gross, Hartlaub and Wahle will be found in Hahnemann's work *Chronic Diseases*.

The thirtieth volume of the *Monthly Homœopathic Review* contains a long paper, "From Empiricism to Homœopathy," by a General Practitioner, in which are to be found the following cases:—

"A child, four years old, was convulsed, from what cause I could not discover. The convulsions were peculiar. There was opisthotonos (spasmodic arching of the trunk), the facial muscles were fixed, the child screamed as if in acute pain and the abdomen was hard and rigid. After the failure of chloroform, morphia, belladonna, hemlock, and the bromides, and the attacks becoming more and more frequent, with death apparently close at hand, I gave to this patient, whose condition so closely resembled one of poisoning by strychnine, quarter-drop doses of the tincture of nux vomica every quarter of an hour for some hours, when my patient sank gradually into a relaxed and feeble state, slept profoundly and recovered.

An intelligent boy, ten years old, had paralysis after diphtheria. He graphically described his sensations; feet first cold, then numb, followed by numbness and loss of power in the legs, then up to the waist; his speech was heavy but his intellect clear, and so on—a perfect picture of the poisoning experienced by Socrates with hemlock. Conium (hemlock) restored this boy to health in a few days.”

The case of convulsions was cured by Nux Vomica because the convulsions resembled closely the symptoms produced by Strychnine poisoning. It should be remembered that Strychnine is a most important alkaloid contained in Nux Vomica. The case of paralysis was cured by Conium, or Hemlock, because the form of paralysis closely resembled the paralysis produced by Hemlock.

One of Hahnemann's associates was Dr. Franz. Wishing to make an experiment, he took some tincture of *Calendula officinalis* (Marigold). He had an old scar left by a wound. After a few doses of *Calendula* the scar became very sore and raw and threatened to suppurate and he began to suffer from shivering and fever. Dr. Franz very sensibly concluded that *Calendula*, taken in large doses, will make old injuries worse and produce all the symptoms of suppuration and that therefore *Calendula* in small doses should cure wounds and suppuration. Careful experimentation, or “proving” as Hahnemann called it, confirmed his conclusion and *Calendula* is now one of the most valuable remedies of homœopathy which does great service in the case of suppurating wounds.

One of the ablest investigators of disease was the late Professor E. von Behring. He was one of the highest authorities on the use of serum and made exceedingly important discoveries which are known to, and used by, every medical practitioner, such as Behring's Diphtheria anti-toxin. He was fair enough to admit in the *Beiträge zur Experimentalen Therapie*, 1906, that the entire modern method of combating disease by means of modified disease products was

homœopathic and was based on the principle *Similia similibus curantur*. He wrote:—

“Jenner’s discovery remained an erratic block in medicine, till the bio-chemically thinking Pasteur, devoid of all medical classroom knowledge, traced the origin of this therapeutic block to a principle which cannot better be characterized than by Hahnemann’s word, Homœopathic. Indeed, what else causes the epidemiological immunity in sheep, vaccinated against anthrax, than the influence previously exerted by a virus, *similar* in character to that of the fatal anthrax virus? And by what technical term could we more appropriately speak of this influence, exerted by a *similar* virus, than by Hahnemann’s word Homœopathy?”

Of course, it is not enough to know that Hecla lava will cause and therefore cure, bony outgrowths, or that nettles will cause, and cure, nettlerash, etc. The homœopath wishes to know *how* Hecla lava, nettles and all other substances which are curatively usable affect the entire bodily economy and the minds of men and women, how these remedies affect every organ and every function, every structure and every disease condition. This can be found out only by careful and long-continued experimentation, by “proving” each remedy on the healthy, as described in a later chapter. Homœopathic experimenters experiment on themselves and give full accounts of the results of their provings. Regular physicians experiment on poor animals who cannot speak, who cannot describe their symptoms, and who may suffer and die without much benefit to mankind. Besides, regular doctors and researchers practise on their patients, especially hospital patients, and not infrequently with disastrous results. It is for the reader to say which of the two methods is likely to be most efficient. Hahnemann wrote in his *Organon*:—

“Through observation, thought and experience, I learned that, contrary to old allopathy, the best way to cure is to be found by following the proposition: In order to cure gently, quickly, unfailingly and permanently, select for

every case of disease a medicine, capable of calling forth by itself an affection similar to that which it is intended to cure!

In all ages those sufferers *who were really cured* rapidly, permanently, and visibly *through medicines* were cured alone (though without the knowledge of the physician) by a remedy, possessing the power of producing by itself a similar morbid condition."

The truth of that sweeping assertion is shown by countless homœopathic cures.

CHAPTER VII

The New Way of Curing the Sick

"Without the most minute individualization, homœopathy is not conceivable."

SAMUEL HAHNEMANN, *Organon*.

"Since diseases, as dynamic derangements of the vital character, express themselves solely by alterations of the sensations and functions of our organism, that is, solely by an aggregate of cognizable symptoms, this alone can be the object of treatment in every case of disease. For, on the removal of all morbid symptoms nothing remains but health."

SAMUEL HAHNEMANN, *Materia Medica Pura*.

"One of the grand cardinal features of Homœopathy and one little understood by the Allopathic school is the fact that any drug in the entire Homœopathic Materia Medica may be a remedy in any diseased state."

DR. W. A. DEWEY, *Essentials of Homœopathic Therapeutics*.

"Diagnosis of the disease is both an interesting and fascinating study, but the diagnosis of the remedial measure to be employed, not only gives far more satisfactory results to the prescriber, but is of supreme importance to the patient."

DR. S. L. GUILD-LEGGETT, *Diagnosis versus Prescription*.

"If a treatment benefits a patient, it is worthy of application whether the basis be scientific or not. After all there is little or no difference between an unscientific foundation, and a scientific foundation based upon false premises. Rather than to discard a mode of therapy because the action is unscientific or, as it would be more true to say, *because its action is not understood*, endeavours should be made to discover its mode of operation."

MCDONAGH, *The Nature of Disease*.

THE late Prince Bismarck was a man of violent temper and of unlimited determination, who maintained the strictest discipline in the Foreign Office of Germany and throughout the country. "My ambassadors must turn and turn about at my orders like young recruits" was one of his sayings. The Royal Princes, Cabinet Ministers and the highest dignitaries were in terror of him. To his great disadvantage, Bismarck employed his methods of absolutism in his intercourse with his doctors. Scores of the most eminent physicians treated him, not in accordance with their conviction, but in accordance with Bismarck's wishes, they trembled when they saw him and they were curtly dismissed if they failed to cure or relieve him. At last he took up a young and unknown doctor, called Schweninger, who happened to be a homœopath. Like all homœopaths, he submitted Bismarck not only to the orthodox physical examination, as all his previous doctors had done, but, like all homœopaths, asked him a very large number of questions regarding apparently trivial and irrelevant details, which the Iron Chancellor resented. At last Bismarck burst out: "I am tired of your asking me dozens of ridiculous questions." To his amazement Schweninger replied with great presence of mind: "If you dislike answering a doctor's questions, you ought to have called in a vet. Vets. never ask their patients a single question." The Prince was furious, almost choked with rage, and had a great mind to ring for the servants. On second thoughts he realized the justice of Schweninger's remarks. It impressed him greatly that that young man was the only doctor who had dared to show authority while the great specialists had cringed to him. He allowed Schweninger to act in his own way and the young homœopath restored his health after the greatest German physicians had failed, and he kept the Prince in health for many years to an extreme old age.

The essence of homœopathic treatment is individualization. Dr. C. J. Whitby, who is not a homœopath,

stated very truly in his book *The Doctor and His Work*:—

“The successful physician is an artist, not a mere prescribing machine. Medical art begins where medical science leaves off; and the very first principle of medical artistry is that no two patients manifest the same disease in just the same way, or respond in just the same way to identical remedies.”

Unfortunately doctors do not always act in accordance with this excellent principle. Hahnemann condemned in contemptuous phrases rapid, careless and brainless routine treatment on the part of homœopaths. In a letter to Dr. Aegidi of the 9th January, 1834, he wrote with indignation:—

“How can those medical men boast that they can attend thirty to forty patients a day! What a time it takes to find the useful remedy for one patient, when searching and consulting our manuals. They cannot possibly devote the necessary time to examine thirty to forty patients. How could they be able to find something exactly suited to each one! Or have these gentlemen memorized the *materia medica* and all the remedies in Chronic Diseases, etc., so well, that, after enquiring into the circumstances of the patient, for which they frequently need half to three-quarters of an hour, they may be able to find at once the suitable remedy?”

In his introduction to his great work *Materia Medica Pura* Hahnemann enjoined his followers to individualize treatment with the utmost care, pointing out that no two cases of the same nominal disease are ever alike:—

“As in homœopathy, treatment is not directed towards imaginary internal causes of the disease, nor yet towards the names of diseases invented by man of which nature knows nothing, and as every case of non-miasmatic disease is a distinct individuality, independent, peculiar, showing a complex of symptoms always differing in nature, no particular directions can be laid down except that the phy-

sician, in order to effect a cure, must oppose to the aggregate of morbid symptoms in each individual case a group of similar medicinal symptoms as complete as can be met with in any single drug."

Good homœopaths—there are, of course, good, bad and indifferent ones—act strictly in accordance with Hahnemann's teaching. An allopathic doctor may see twenty consecutive cases of headache and prescribe Aspirin to all of them, or he may see twenty consecutive cases of malaria and treat all with Quinine, or twenty cases of heart diseases and give to all Digitalis. That is the curse of specifics for diseases. Diseases are only abstractions. The business of the doctor consists not in "fighting disease" but in treating patients, and no two patients are alike. Dr. E. B. Nash wrote on pages 300 and 50 of his book *Leaders in Homœopathic Therapeutics*:—

"Iron is no more a panacea for anæmia than is Quinine for malaria or Phosphate of Lime for deficient bone development. My experience has taught me that there are several other equally efficient remedies for these conditions, and that when they are not indicated they not only cannot cure, but do injury every time they are prescribed, especially in the material doses in which they are generally recommended.

I once had three cases of intermittent fever in one family, living in the same house and exposed to the same influences. Quinine failed to cure any one of them, and a different remedy, as indicated by the symptoms according to the homœopathic law of cure, was required for each case and promptly cured it. *That is science.*"

Good homœopathic doctors, following Hahnemann's example, are less interested in diagnosing a disease, which means giving it a name, than in curing it. With this object in view they strive to diagnose the appropriate remedy without taking overmuch interest in the exact designation which may be applied to the more or less unclassifiable symptoms of which the patient

happens to complain. Dr. Nash tells on page 27 of the book mentioned the following story:—

“A homœopathic physician in Albany, N.Y., was called in consultation on a so-called case of phthisis pulmonaris (consumption). The case was in allopathic hands. After carefully examining the case, he was asked: ‘What is your diagnosis, doctor?’ ‘Stannum’ (Tin), said the doctor. ‘What?’ ‘Stannum,’ replied the doctor. Stannum was the diagnosis of the remedy; not of the disease. It was given, and cured the patient.”

The fact that homœopathic physicians do not always attempt to make an exact diagnosis in accordance with orthodox medical practice causes amazement among regular physicians who consider that treatment without diagnosis is sheer quackery. If the homœopath diagnoses the right remedy which will cure the patient, the patient will be more satisfied than if he had been given an exact diagnosis which need not have been followed by appropriate treatment and cure. Only too often the patient is told that he suffers from such-and-such a disease which, according to the textbooks, is incurable, and if the textbooks say so, the doctor will be at a loss what to do, although the diagnosis may be mistaken. This happens rarely in homœopathic treatment. Some open-minded and broad-minded physicians and surgeons of the old school recognize and admit the reasonableness and wisdom of the homœopathic attitude. Privy Councillor Professor Dr. August Bier wrote with distinct approval in his pamphlet *What Shall Be Our Attitude Toward Homœopathy?*:—

“Hahnemann places the strongest emphasis on individuality and on individualizing in disease. Each patient suffers ‘from a nameless illness, which never before occurred in the same manner, in the same person, under the same circumstances, and which never again can recur in exactly the same manner.’ Therefore, ‘no true cure can take place without rigid personal treatment (individualization) of each case.’”

Dr. John H. Clarke, comparing homœopathic and allopathic treatment, wrote in his book *Diseases of the Heart and Arteries*:—

“Drugs do not cure *diseases*, but *patients*. I am sometimes asked, ‘Is there any cure for cancer?’ To which I reply, ‘There is no drug which will cure everybody’s cancer; but many cases of cancer have been cured by one or more drugs. Every patient must be treated according to the characteristic features of his particular case, and it is just here that the science and art of medicine come in.’

The reason why nearly all the new ‘cures’ that are introduced into old school practice vanish from the old school armamentarium after a very brief career, is not that they are of no curative value, but because those who introduce them regard them as ‘specifics’ for certain ‘diseases’ and have no idea of defining the precise indications for their use. By some lucky chance the first series of patients on whom they try the drug happen to present the proper indications for its use—their cases are in homœopathic relationship to it, in short—and they are cured. The allopath knows nothing about this, and proceeds to give the same drug to a number of other patients who have the disease *called by the same name as that the first patients had*, but not presenting the same characteristic indications, and the drug fails to do good. Henceforth it is thrown aside as ‘unreliable’ or ‘useless.’

A homœopath who has twenty consecutive cases of headache may, after careful examination and interrogation, give his patients twenty different remedies. If he has twenty consecutive cases of malaria, he may act likewise, although he knows, of course, that the allopath would possibly give Quinine to all cases, saving some and injuring others. If he has twenty consecutive heart cases he may give Digitalis to one or two, but he would incur the contempt of his fellow practitioners if he gave all of them Digitalis. Besides Aspirin will cure not a single headache but will give only temporary relief, exactly as would morphia. The forms of headache are past counting, and for each

form there is a remedy in the homœopathic pharmacopœia which ought to cure it.

Hahnemann laid down the methods and broad principles on which patients should be treated in his *Organon*, as follows:—

“ The physician’s high and *only* mission is to restore the sick to health, to cure, as it is termed.

The highest ideal of cure is rapid, gentle, and permanent restoration of the health, or removal and annihilation of the disease in its whole extent, in the shortest, most reliable, and most harmless way, on easily comprehensible principles.

As in a disease, from which no manifest exciting or maintaining cause has to be removed, we can perceive nothing but the morbid symptoms, it must be the symptoms alone by which the disease demands and points to the remedy suited to relieve it—and, moreover, the totality of these symptoms, of *this outwardly reflected picture of the internal essence of the disease, that is, of the affection of the vital force*, must be the principal, or the sole, means whereby the disease can make known what remedy it requires—the only thing that can determine the choice of the most appropriate remedy—and thus, in a word, the totality of the symptoms must be the principal, indeed the only, thing the physician has to take note of in every case of disease and to remove by means of his art, in order that the disease shall be cured and transformed into health.

Now, as in the cure effected by the removal of the whole of the perceptible signs and symptoms of the disease, the internal alternation of the vital principle to which the disease is due—consequently the whole of the disease—is at the same time removed, it follows that the physician has only to remove the whole of the symptoms in order, at the same time, to abrogate and annihilate the internal change—that is to say, the morbid derangement of the vital force—and in consequence the totality of the disease, the *disease itself*. When the disease is annihilated, health is restored, and this is the highest, the sole aim of the physician who knows the true object of his mission, which consists not in learned-sounding prating, but in giving aid to the sick.”

In convincing and not easily challengeable language Hahnemann pointed out that the only thing to be considered in a disease are its symptoms and that the disappearance of all the disease symptoms means that the mysterious something which is called a disease and which had produced these symptoms has disappeared as well. If a man should complain about pain in the eyes, nausea, palpitations and rheumatism, a careful diagnostician may find abnormalities in the composition of the blood, micro-organisms in the motions, mal-functioning of the heart valves, etc., and he may embark upon a long course of treatment which need not cure the patient. Possibly the whole range of symptoms may be due to mal-functioning of the liver or some other organ, which has caused deterioration and morbid changes in the heart and elsewhere. If there is a drug which produces all the symptoms of the patient and if that drug, given by the homœopath in the right strength, should cure the man, should abolish all the symptoms complained of, it would probably be found that that drug had incidentally normalized all excretions and secretions, normalized the heart's action and so forth. Dr. John H. Clarke, who, like every homœopathic doctor, has gone through the regular course of tuition, and who is perfectly competent to make an exact physical diagnosis, wrote in his book *Homœopathy Explained*, echoing and elaborating the words of Hahnemann:—

“Symptoms are the natural language of disease, and in any case the sum-total of altered sensations and appearances gives solid ground on which the homœopath can work. Reading the symptoms, he can find the remedy, and many a case has been cured without having received a satisfactory name. The signs and symptoms give an accurate picture of the actual state of the organic life; and if we match that picture with a like symptom-picture from a drug-proving, and give the corresponding drug, the symptoms will be removed and the patient be cured. If we had to wait until pathology had settled what is the true nature of all diseases before we cured our patients afflicted

with them, we might all retire from practice at once without being much missed in the world. The *Lancet* once remarked: 'Our knowledge of the true pathology of most diseases is still indefinite. . . . Pathological theories are bound to change with every fresh addition to our knowledge; but disease manifestations have remained the same from the days of Hippocrates till the present.'

There are no such things as 'diseases' in the abstract to treat, only diseased persons; and each case must be individualized and treated on its own merits, and not according to the name of the disease, by some drug that has been named the 'anti' to it.

All we really know of any disease is the sum total of the manifestations—symptoms and tissue changes it has produced in patients. Symptoms are the language of disease. Nobody has ever seen 'anæmia,' 'measles,' 'scarlatina,' or a 'headache,' stalking abroad as a separate entity. Symptoms are the language in which the disturbing forces, which we know as diseases, speak to us."

The same authority told us in his book *The Prescriber*, 8th edition:—

"It is the glory of Hahnemann that he liberated medical practice from its bondage to the names of diseases. Every case of disease is a problem in itself--presenting a new combination of morbid phenomena.

In the old school text-book remedies are considered in relation to diseases: in homœopathy remedies are considered first and foremost in relation to *individuals*. In homœopathy, when the cardinal symptoms of a remedy are marked in any case, the name of the disease the patient may be suffering from is of no weight whatever in determining either for or against the selection: the remedy which corresponds to the symptoms of the patient must be given, and if the case is curable, it will cure."

Similar views are held by the best homœopathic physicians. Dr. J. T. Kent stated in his *Homœopathic Philosophy*:—

"Causes exist in such subtle form that they cannot be seen by the eye. There is no disease that exists of which

the cause is known to man by the eye or by the microscope. Causes are infinitely too fine to be observed by any instrument of precision.

At the present day diseases are named in the books from their appearance and not from any idea as to what the nature or essence of the sickness is. Hence the disease names in our books are misleading, as they do not have reference to the sick man but to ultimates. If the disease has terminated in the liver, numerous names are applied to the liver; if the kidney or heart, these organs have names applied to them, and such terminations are called diseases. Consumption is a tubercular state of the lungs, which is but the result of an internal disorder which was operating in the interior long before the breakdown of tissue. The physicians will tell you that they go back to cause, but they present no cause. They will also tell you that a bacillus is the cause of tuberculosis. But if the man had not been susceptible to the bacillus, he could not have been affected by it. You may destroy the bacteria and yet not destroy the disease. The susceptibility remains the same, and only those that are susceptible will take the disease.

Symptoms are but the language of nature, talking out as it were, and showing as clearly as the daylight the internal nature of the sick man or woman. If this state progresses the lungs break down. It is nonsense to say that prior to the localization of disease, the patient was not sick. Does it not seem clear that this patient has been sick, and very sick, even from childhood? Under traditional methods it is necessary that a diagnosis be made before the treatment can be settled, but in most cases the diagnosis cannot be made until the results of disease have rendered the patient incurable.

The more one thinks of the name of a disease so-called the more one is beclouded in the search for a remedy, for then the mind is only upon the results of disease, and not upon the image expressed in symptoms."

Dr. J. T. Kent wrote in *New Remedies*, page 266:—

"The more accurate the pathological diagnosis and the more substantial its basis, the more inaccurate the pre-

scription that is based upon it. The diagnosticians are the poorest prescribers."

Homœopaths, in accordance with Hahnemann's teaching, do not endeavour to cure a more or less local disease, the existence of which has been ascertained by more or less unreliable diagnostic methods. They take note of the totality of the symptoms and try to eliminate all these symptoms by the appropriate remedy. Hence they are apt to cure not only the most distressing manifestations of disease of which the patient complains, but they may in addition cure disorders which the patient did not mention for some reason or other. Dr. J. T. Kent told us on page 204 of his *Materia Medica*:—

"A number of times a patient has said, 'Doctor, did you intend to take away that fatty tumour I had on my back?'—The chances are I did not know he had one. That is generally the way such things appear in the practice of the homœopathic physician, for he does not prescribe for the tumour, and the chances are he thinks little about the tumour in his prescription; he gives the constitutional medicine, and the tumour often disappears after a while, and then the patient thinks the doctor has done a wonderful thing. He gets more glory and more credit for curing a wart than he does for curing the patient. The doctor who prescribes correctly turns the vital state into order. He cures the patient, and the patient, being in a state of order, commences to repair his body, and the tissues go through a general house cleaning, and such things as are not needed are dispensed with; and the physician is considered a wonderful man."

Dr. J. Compton Burnett pointed out in his book *Diseases of the Spleen* that most physicians are so much interested in the individual organs, etc., that they are apt to neglect the all-important constitutional aspects to the grievous harm of the patient. He wrote:—

"From the time of Morgagni's *De Sedibus*, etc., but

more particularly with the introduction and generalization of physical and regional diagnosis by Auenbrugger, Laënnec, Skoda, Piorry, and the mighty host of their disciples, practical medical men have been led to consider each organ by itself much more than ever before. This separatist practice has gone so far that the organism, as a whole, has not infrequently been lost sight of altogether."

It may seem easy to match the symptoms of a patient with a drug producing the same symptoms in healthy provers who have experimentally taken it. In reality this is exceedingly difficult. A patient, if interrogated in the homœopathic way, will furnish the physician with scores of symptoms.

Dr. R. Gibson Miller wrote in the first volume of the *British Homœopathic Journal*:—

"Theoretically, we endeavour to find a remedy whose symptoms correspond exactly—both as regards character and intensity—to those experienced by the patient. This can rarely, if ever, be done, and in chronic cases, at any rate, we have, as a rule, to make a selection from amongst the mass of symptoms, and to base the selection of the remedy mainly upon these."

The selection of those symptoms which ought to be covered by the indicated remedy is a difficult matter. Von Boenninghausen advised in the Introduction to his book *Whooping Cough*:—

"The homœopath cannot too earnestly take to heart the caution to avoid the great error of regarding a numerically large mass of symptoms that are general in their character, but do not individualize the case, as a sufficient guide in choosing the remedy. The keen perception and appreciation of those symptoms, which at the same time, correspond to the nature of the disease and also designate the remedy which is exclusively or at least most decidedly indicated—this alone betokens the master mind."

Dr. T. F. Allen warned in his *Primer of Materia Medica*:—

"Homœopathists are too ready to prescribe for single, prominent symptoms, selecting sometimes a different drug for each symptom, when, in reality, the patient's symptoms should all be taken as a unit and a single drug selected to cover the whole; if not every peculiar sensation or locality, yet to cover the peculiar genius of the case, ascertained by properly grouping all of the conditions of the patient. The hunting down of isolated symptoms may be said to be unsatisfactory, for by so doing one avoids the general review of the whole case as an entity; and while it is now and then necessary to prescribe for some single distressing symptom, ignoring all the rest of the case, it must be confessed that thereby, as a rule, little progress is made toward a real cure."

Although the "totality of symptoms" is most important, giving a complete picture of the disease from the constitutional point of view, there are what are called single "Leading Symptoms," which are of the utmost interest to prescribers because they proclaim loudly and insistently the patient's need and they are apt to lead the experienced physician very promptly to a remedy which is likely to cure the patient. Dr Karl Stauffer stated in the Introduction to his *Symptomen-Verzeichnis*, 1929:—

"Any symptom of the patient may be the leading symptom; and the most important leading symptom which points clearly towards the indicated remedy may be a symptom which will appear to be of very minor importance to the orthodox, non-homœopathic physician."

The symptom or symptoms which appear most important to the patient may be of no importance to the homœopathic practitioner. On the other hand, symptoms which may seem unimportant and ridiculous to the patient may be of the utmost value to the experienced prescribing doctor because they point straight-away to the indicated remedy. I would give a few examples:—

People who suffer from rheumatism or gout find as a rule cold intolerable to their painful limbs which are

benefited by heat in some form or other. If a patient suffers acutely from-rheumatism or gout and if he is greatly benefited by placing the affected member into a cold draught or into cold water, the homœopathic physician need not study overmuch the totality of his symptoms because the striking and unusual feature mentioned points insistently to *Ledum*, a drug unknown to the orthodox doctor, which will probably cure the case. Dr. C. Hering, in his book *Guiding Symptoms*, wrote about *Ledum*: "The only relief the patient gets is by sitting with the feet in a tub of ice-cold water." Dr. J. T. Kent, in mentioning this extraordinary characteristic of the *Ledum* patient, wrote on page 653 of his *Materia Medica*:—

"I remember the first time I ever saw this in a patient. He was a drunkard, and was extremely abusive to his family when drunk. He had been for several years unwilling to work, having lost his ambition, and he would sit in the house and allow his wife to wait upon him. He had practically become a tramp, only he could not tramp, for a dropsical condition had come on and his feet were so badly swollen and sensitive that he sat in the house day after day. When I first saw him he had before him a good-sized old-fashioned wash-tub, and there he was with the ice water two-thirds up to his knees and pieces of ice floating around on the top of the water, which he liked to have coming in contact with the skin. When the ice was out he would put in more. The wife described his sufferings by saying he 'suffered agonies, something dreadful.' *Ledum* took his feet out of the ice water so that he never used it afterwards.. It caused the purpleness to disappear, the bloating went out of his feet, and he quit drinking. *Ledum* cured him of his syphilitic trouble, and he never had a return of that original state."

Another curious and most important symptom which will be utterly disregarded by the orthodox physician is the symptom "The smell of food cooking nauseates to faintness" which may be found in Hering's *Guiding Symptoms* under *Colchicum*. To the

orthodox physician Colchicum is merely a gout specific. The homœopathic physician will contemplate using Colchicum whenever a patient complains that the smell of food makes him very sick, unless all the other symptoms absolutely contradict the use of Colchicum. In writing about Colchicum, Dr. E. B. Nash stated in his book *Leaders in Homœopathic Therapeutics*:—

“To illustrate the value of the symptom ‘The smell of food nauseates to faintness,’ I will give a case of my own practice; it was my first experience with a potency as high as the 200th. Patient was a lady, seventy-five years of age, who was suddenly seized with sickness at the stomach and vomiting of blood in large quantities; then bloody stools followed, which were at first profuse, then became small and of bloody mucus. There was great tenesmus and pain in the bowels. Aconite, Mercurius, Nux Vomica, Ipecacuanha, Hamamelis and Sulphur, all tried as well as I knew how to select them at that time, but no relief came, and at the end of twelve days my patient was rapidly going down and it looked to me as though she must die. She had become so weak that she could not lift her head from the pillow. By actual count the number of stools passed on cloths in the bed was sixty-five, in twenty-four hours, the pains, number of passages and all symptoms were aggravated from sundown to sunrise (this is another characteristic of Colchicum).

Now during all this sickness this patient had been so nauseated and faint at the smell of cooking food that they had been obliged to keep the doors closed between her bedroom and the kitchen, which was two large rooms away. I was not so well acquainted with *Materia Medica* then as now, and while I did not overlook the symptom, did not know of any remedy that had it. But I had my Lippe Text-book of *Materia Medica* in my carriage and I went out and got it and sat down by the bedside, determined to find that peculiar and persistent symptom and ‘fight it out on that line if it took all summer.’ I began at Aconite, and looked at the stomach symptoms of every remedy, until, the first time I remembered ever having noticed it, there it stood in plain English under Colchicum. Then I looked

in my medicine case for the remedy. None there, and I was four miles from home.

I had a box of Dunham's 200ths under my carriage seat that had been there for over a year, but which I had never used for want of confidence in high potencies. It was the best I could do for the present, so I dissolved a few pellets in a half-glass of cold water, and directed to give one teaspoonful after every passage of the bowels. On my way home I stopped my horse two or three times to turn around and go back and give that poor suffering woman some medicine. I felt guilty, but I said to myself this is Lippe's *Materia Medica*, and these are Carrol Dunham's potencies, and here is a clean-cut indication for its administration, and the other symptoms do not counter-indicate.

Well, I got home. But I started early the next morning to try and make amends for my rashness (if my patient was not dead) of yesterday. Imagine my surprise as I stepped into the sick-room when my patient slowly turned her head upon the pillow and said, with a smile, 'Good morning, doctor.' I had been met with a groan several past mornings. I felt faint myself then. I dropped into a chair by the bedside and remarked, you are feeling better. Oh, yes, doctor. How much of that last medicine did you take? Two doses. What! Two doses, I only had two more stools after you left. Don't you have any more pain? Pain stopped like that (putting her hands together) and I feel well except weakness. She took no more medicine, quickly recovered, and was perfectly well for five years after, and finally died at eighty years of age. I never got over that surprise. Convinced against my will, but *not* of the same opinion still.

Now I fell to experimenting with the 200ths in downright earnest. I have cured many cases since of autumnal dysentery with the remedy on the same indication, and with the same potency. I have also cured a very severe case of typhlitis (now called appendicitis, for which they so often operate with more deaths than were ever known before the operation became popular) on the same symptom, which was markedly present in the case. Bright's disease, a bad case, was also cured by it. Rheumatism, gout and dropsies have been cured, this symptom being present, and

so I have been at length in giving my experience with this remedy in order to prove three things:

- 1st, That we should not be influenced by prejudice.
- 2nd, That subjective symptoms are most valuable.
- 3rd, That 200ths do act and cure."

Incidentally Nash's story shows the value of high potencies.

Patients suffering from rheumatoid arthritis usually feel best in hot and dry weather, while damp and cold weather makes them worse. Those arthritics who feel best in damp and cold weather require, as a rule, *Causticum*. Dr. H. Farrington reported in the *Homœopathic Recorder*, March, 1931:—

"A woman came to me with her hands so crippled that they were almost closed. The joints were enlarged and she was hardly able to move a finger. If she did move a finger it was with a great deal of pain. The leading symptom in that case was that every time it rained her pains left her. She was then entirely comfortable. *Causticum* not only stopped all the pain but it took all the swelling out of the joints. It was a beginning case of arthritis deformans, and as the remedy was given in the early stages the cure was complete. I saw her ten years afterwards and her fingers were as supple as they ever had been during her past life."

Kali Carbonicum (bicarbonate of potash) has the peculiarity that it causes aggravation of all sufferings among provers who have taken the drug experimentally at three o'clock in the morning. If a patient tells the homœopathic physician that his colic, cough, rheumatism, or other complaint is worst at three o'clock in the morning he will, if well informed, think immediately of *Kali Carbonicum*. Dr. W. H. Burt stated in *Therapeutics of Tuberculosis*, page 105:—

"*Kali Carbonicum*.—Cough brought on from cold and damp weather; very violent, mostly dry cough, commencing at 3 a.m., if mucus is dislodged it is not raised, but falls back in the stomach; severe stitching pain is the most

characteristic symptom of this remedy; all the symptoms are regularly worse about 3 a.m."

A great characteristic of Bryonia is that the patient lies not on the healthy side, but on the suffering side, that he does not want to move at all, the slightest movement giving pain, that he is very bad-tempered, and has a dry tongue and mouth. Dr. C. S. Raue wrote in *Diseases of Children*:—

"We should observe the position assumed by the child during sleep and waking. This often offers valuable suggestions for a remedy. For example, lying quietly upon the affected side is a characteristic indication for Bryonia."

Whenever the homœopathic physician is called to a patient who has a dry, dark-coated tongue with a bright triangular red tip to it, he considers in the first instance *Rhus Toxicodendron*, which produces this kind of tongue in provers. The remedy mentioned may cure a large number of different diseases if this peculiar and unusual symptom is noticed. Dr. E. B. Nash wrote in *Leaders in Homœopathic Therapeutics*:—

"A dry or dark-coated tongue, with triangular red tip and stupefaction are special indications for *Rhus Toxicodendron*. This condition may appear in dysentery, peritonitis, pneumonia, scarlatina, rheumatism, diphtheria, bilious, remittent, typhoid fevers, etc. It makes no difference what the name or locality of the disease is if the symptoms are there. The stupefaction calling for *Rhus* in these diseases is not so profound as that calling for *Hyoscyamus* or *Opium*, but is more on a parallel with such remedies as *Baptisia*, *Nux Moschata*, *Lachesis* or *Phosphoric Acid*."

While *Kali Carbonicum* has the characteristic of an aggravation of all troubles at three o'clock in the morning, *Arsenic* has the characteristic of an aggravation about midnight. If a homœopath who knows his materia medica is told that the patient feels always worse about midnight, *Arsenic* will immediately come to his mind, particularly if there is at the same time

much prostration, restlessness, and great thirst for cold water in small quantities. Dr. E. B. Nash wrote on page 7 of *Regional Leaders* and on page 395 of *Leaders in Homœopathic Therapeutics*:—

“A patient has these four leading symptoms of Arsenicum, ‘Great prostration, excessive anguish and restlessness, burning thirst for cold water in small quantities at a time, all worse at 1 to 3 a.m.’ What would the name of the disease or the general physiological or pathological actions of the drug have to do with such symptoms as these; and yet what true homœopath does not know that these are in many *different diseases* valuable indications for its administration?

One of the worst cases of sciatica I ever saw was cured with Arsenicum album on the indications, worse at midnight, especially from 1 to 3 o’clock; burning pains; and the only temporary relief during the paroxysms, was from bags of hot, dry salt applied to the painful part.

This lady was a sister of Charles Saunders, of New York, of school reader fame, who was himself a cripple from allopathically treated sciatica. She, after suffering indescribable agony for six weeks, was cured rapidly and permanently with a dose of Jenichen’s 8,000th potency of Arsenicum album. So we see again that no remedy and no particular set of remedies can be entirely relied upon, but the indicated one can.”

Dr. M. Tyler wrote in the *British Homœopathic Journal*, July, 1917:—

“Inability to perspire makes one think of lycopodium. Here is a case:

Mrs. A., a patient of ten years ago, with mental symptoms which had been much helped, from time to time, by platina. Complains, among other things, of aching, at times burning, between the shoulders, ‘like a mustard plaster.’ She was better in the mornings, worse afternoons: worse for heat. Her skin had never acted in her whole life of 63 years—but that I only knew later. In July, 1912, she got one dose of lycopodium 30. The result was: ‘Very much better, looks very much better.’ And this is how she described later the effect of the lycopodium upon

her. 'It took away aching in back. Did her much good. Slept better. Nerves better. Did *much* good. "Skin turned wet," it had never acted before in her life—63 years. Perspired in the early morning in bed for the first time in her life. Did her much good; more than anything ever did for her. Her skin (when questioned) acts in a Turkish bath only, and then less freely than after the lycopodium.'

'Skin still moist' (after six months); 'can bear clothing on now. Could not. Skin used to burn and throb as if red-hot. Had to throw off bed-clothes. Asks for another dose.' A month later, has to air her bedclothes, 'they get quite moist.' She asks still, at long intervals, for 'the medicine that helped her skin.' She had six doses of lycopodium in two years, and an occasional dose since."

Lycopodium is an extremely important remedy, a "polychrest" of the homœopaths. Allopaths do not use Lycopodium except as a dusting powder.

Intense irritation of the skin is usually due to a skin disease, but occasionally there is terrible itching, although the skin is perfectly normal. Such itching in a normal skin is produced in provers by a plant called *Dolichos Pruriens*. If a homœopathic physician has a patient who suffers from an intolerable itching of the normal-looking skin, he will think immediately of *Dolichos Pruriens*. It may cure not only the itching but all the rest of the patient's complaints, such as an obscure liver disease, which may be responsible for the skin symptom. Dr. R. Gibson Miller wrote in Vol. 1 of the *British Homœopathic Journal*:—

"Dr. Newbery mentioned the case of an old friend of his nearly 70 years of age who had suffered for some time from liver trouble with jaundice and intense irritation of the skin, so that he could not sleep, and was in a constant state of scratch. In response to a request for his advice, in consultation with the medical man in attendance, Dr. Newbery suggested from the symptom of irritation alone, which was the main factor in causing the insomnia and increasing weakness, *dolichos pruriens*, a plant commonly called 'cow-itch,' from the intense irritation it was known to cause. It was given. Within a short time improvement

began, which by the end of a fortnight was marked, and at the end of a month the patient was completely cured. The irritation of the skin which gave the indication in this case was relieved by *dolichos pruriens*, and the whole condition was practically cured by the same remedy."

The peculiar sensation of tickling in the throat "as by a feather" points to *Calcarea Carbonica*. It is likely to cure any cough, however violent, old-established and intractable if that symptom is observed. Dr. M. Tyler wrote in the *British Homœopathic Journal*, Vol. 7:—

"*Calcarea Carbonica* has a feather-in-the-throat sensation. I remember well such a case, in an old-for-her-age woman, aged 56. I never saw her, but she was described to me as stout, pale, flabby, with a very large abdomen. The cough was very violent, of the feather-in-the-throat variety, better for hot drinks. She had had it for ten to twelve years; four doctors had failed to give her any relief. It kept her; and her people, and her neighbours awake. She would cough for an hour till purple, while they stood by her bed, fearing that she would burst a blood-vessel. She had to have hot water, would choke without it. She got a dose of *calcarea carbonica*, 100,000th potency. Report three days later: 'Slept each night without cough.' Eight days later: 'Looking and feeling very much better. Looks quite different; gets her night's rest now.' A month later: 'Cough quite well. Feels and looks better than for years; more healthy appearance.' Later again: 'No cough for two years.'"

There are certain symptoms which, though disregarded by the orthodox practitioner, are all-important to the homœopath. When the ordinary practitioner treats a patient who complains about burning discharges, he tries merely to give relief by local bathing or possibly by anti-acids given by the mouth. Burning discharges immediately suggest to the homœopath the use of *Arsenicum Iodatum*, which produces such discharges. Dr. E. M. Hale wrote in Vol. 2 of *New Remedies*:—

"Arsenicum Iodatum.—This preparation of Arsenic has been a favourite remedy in my practice for many years. Its sphere of action is quite decided. I know of no medicine which is so certain in its curative action when prescribed according to its characteristic indication. That indication is sharp and well defined. It is the peculiar and persistently irritating, corrosive character of all the discharges. No matter what the disease is; no matter from what source the discharge arises; if the discharge irritates the membrane from which it flows, and over which it flows, this medicine is fully indicated."

The unusual and very rare sensation of a patient, that he feels not only cold although the weather is warm, but that a cold wind is blowing on to his body, is of no service to the orthodox practitioner, who will probably advise the patient to cover himself warmly and to eat heartily. Possibly he may give him in addition a tonic which most likely will prove futile. A homœopathic physician, who thoroughly knows his materia medica, will immediately think of *Hepar Sulphuris*, which has the characteristic mentioned. That remedy may cure any case of disease, whatever its scientific name, in which this peculiar and unusual symptom is found. The thirty-sixth volume of the *Homœopathic World* contained the following case by Dr. J. M. Selfridge:—

'Some years ago, I was treating a case of septic kidney inflammation, so pronounced by one of the best allopathic physicians in San Francisco, whose prescription was extirpation of the kidney. After treating the case for a few days, during which time I selected remedies that seemed to be indicated, I was led by the following symptom to prescribe the remedy that cured. Although the patient was in bed, well covered with good, warm blankets, she said, 'Doctor, I feel as if the wind were blowing on my legs.' This was a purely subjective symptom, which, so far as I could determine, bore no relation to the pathological condition, and yet the indicated remedy, *Hepar Sulphuris* in the 200th potency, cured the case.

This same symptom led me to select the remedy which cured a case of asthma of long standing which had resisted

remedies selected by myself and the late Dr. Hering, of Philadelphia.

On a warm day in summer I noticed the lady was wrapped in a warm shawl. When I enquired the reason she remarked that she felt as if the wind were blowing between her shoulders. 'How long have you noticed that symptom?' was my question. 'Oh, for a long time, but I did not think it worth mentioning.' Thus it is many times the best efforts are thwarted by the patient not mentioning peculiar symptoms which are thought unimportant. The remedy which cured both these cases was Hepar Sulphuris 200."

There are hundreds and hundreds of leading symptoms which point to a certain remedy.

Anyone who feels a sinking feeling in the stomach about eleven o'clock in the morning, has hot feet in bed and cannot stand heat, will probably need sulphur. A girl who cries easily when sympathized with, who is fair, blue-eyed, stout and constipated, will probably need Pulsatilla, whatever her complaint may be. These indications are not fanciful, but are based on the experience of many practitioners during more than a century.

A homœopath cannot act like an automaton, matching the symptoms of his patients with the symptoms produced by some drug or other in the provers. If that were possible, any layman might be as successful as an able doctor. Dr. J. Compton Burnett wrote in *The Greater Diseases of the Liver*:—

"It has been urged that any untrained person can treat homœopathically by mechanically covering the symptoms; and no doubt this is, to some extent, true. But such cures are not worth much; they do not reach very far, and are only of practical value when the malady and the symptoms are convertible terms. The similimum of the symptoms may, or may not be the similimum of the malady; if of the latter, we have an ideal therapy beyond which there is nought to be desired; if of the symptoms only, we are apt to keep on curing our patients till they die.

If homœopathy is to go on advancing, we must face the

question of *getting behind the symptoms*, so that we may not only treat the symptoms homœopathically, but also the malady in its essence. In other words, it will not suffice to find the similimum of the symptoms, but, that being found, it will be needful to put this pertinent question: Is this symptomatic similimum also homœopathic to the anatomical essence of the malady itself?"

Every homœopathic doctor naturally takes note of all the physical symptoms of the patient. If a patient complains about his chest, he will examine lungs, heart, etc., in the orthodox way. If he complains about the abdomen, he will examine the liver, gall bladder, spleen, kidneys, etc., enquire into bowel action, and may have the usual chemical and microscopic tests made. When this is done he will address to the patients numerous questions in order to obtain a picture of his physical and of his mental make-up, and he will treat the body as a whole, not merely concentrate his action upon a single suffering structure or organ which might suffer only secondarily from a deep-seated condition.

As the mind rules the body, homœopaths attach the greatest importance to mental symptoms. The preponderant importance of mental symptoms was insistently pointed out by Hahnemann in all his writings. His friend, Dr. Jahr, wrote on page 35 of his *Therapeutic Guide*:—

"The truly characteristic indications of a remedy are not only to be found among the psychical and mental symptoms but likewise among the dreams. The dream-records among the symptoms of our drugs have furnished me with important indications in many cases where the psychical and mental symptoms would never have led me to the selection of the remedy adapted to such cases and where the most fortunate selection of the remedy was entirely due to the symptoms recorded among the dreams. To illustrate, I remind the reader of dreaming about corpses and dead persons generally, which is so characteristic of Silica. Guided by these dreams I prescribed Silica which is, it is true, likewise suitable for hysteria, in the case of a girl afflicted with hysteria and deep melan-

choly. She was mourning the death of her lover and I felt so much more confident in the success of my prescription as she fancied she saw him in his coffin and a number of other dead persons in front of her and on the road. The success surpassed all my expectations."

Dr. J. T. Kent stated on page 37 of his *Materia Medica*:—

"Now, as the mental symptoms are the most important in a proving so are the mental symptoms in sickness the most important. Hahnemann directs us to pay most attention to the symptoms of the mind, because the symptoms of the mind constitute the man himself. The highest and innermost symptoms are the most important, and these are the mind symptoms."

Dr. George Burford described in the *British Homœopathic Journal*, Vol. XIII, p. 191, the case of a lady who was sent to him by another doctor because of some gynæcological trouble. After having studied the organic trouble about which she complained, Dr. Burford asked the lady whether she liked the sympathy of her friends when she was suffering. She replied at once that she could not bear sympathy when feeling ill. Hatred of sympathy is a mental symptom which is characteristic of Sepia, which happens to be an excellent women's remedy. Dr. Burford gave her a course of Sepia on the strength of the mental symptom, "Hatred of Sympathy," and all her physical troubles disappeared rapidly. Ladies who visit the doctor and who weep when describing their symptoms are also likely to need Sepia. Dr. H. Fergie Woods stated before the Eighth Quinquennial Homœopathic International Congress:

"I recently had a patient with many mental and nervous symptoms, outstanding amongst which was 'Frequent dreams of vomiting live worms.' On looking up that symptom I found that China is the only remedy mentioned. I turned up China in the materia medica, and found that it fitted the whole patient admirably, and cured her, including that particular dream."

We cannot wonder that Prince Bismarck was extremely indignant when Dr. Schweninger asked him a large number of apparently ridiculous and irrelevant questions, as homœopaths are apt to do and are bound to do.

Dr. T. H. Bruckner wrote in the eleventh edition of his book *Homœopathischer Hausarzt*, summarizing the characteristic features of homœopathic treatment and comparing it with orthodox treatment:—

“Homœopathy has the following advantages over orthodox treatment:

1. The homœopathic physician is guided by an unchanging law in the selection of his remedy, while the orthodox physician is not guided by any principle but acts purely speculatively.

2. Homœopathy gives medicines which act directly upon the suffering tissue or organ, as homœopathic physicians know the specific action of the remedies which they employ.

3. Homœopathy uses such infinitely small doses that if the wrong remedy is chosen, the health of the patient is not endangered, while the powerful allopathic remedies are often disastrous to the sick.

4. As homœopathy knows how to act directly upon the suffering organ the homœopath can cure more quickly than the allopath, who lacks such knowledge.

5. As homœopathy uses no remedies which weaken the sick, recovery under homœopathic treatment is more prompt than under allopathic treatment, which often ruins the digestive apparatus with strong medicines.

6. As homœopathic remedies are mostly tasteless, they are readily taken by the sick, especially by children.”

Although the “diagnosis of the remedy” is most important to the homœopathic doctor and although every good homœopath attaches the utmost value to the totality of symptoms and to those striking and unusual symptoms which are called leading symptoms, it must not be believed that homœopaths disregard all the anatomical, physiological and pathological aspects of the patients whom they treat. A good homœopath has all the knowledge of the ordinary

practitioner, and he uses that knowledge, and in addition he has a vast knowledge of homœopathic methods and medicines of which the orthodox practitioner is ignorant. In the Introduction to his book, *The Homœopathic Domestic Physician*, Dr. Constantin Hering wrote:

“The contents of this book can make no one a homœopathic physician. It has been said by the opponents of our doctrine, that an acquaintance with the old system of medicine was unnecessary to a homœopathic physician: but this is a great error. No one can be a successful disciple of Hahnemann, who is not well versed, as Hahnemann himself was, in the learning of the medical schools; and it would be just as impossible for him to act judiciously without a knowledge of anatomy, physiology, pathology, surgery, and materia medica, together with chemistry and botany, as for a man, ignorant of navigation and seamanship, to carry a vessel with safety into port.”

CHAPTER VIII

The Power of the Infinitely Small

"The infinitesimal dose is a greater stumbling-block to the allopathic mind than is the law of similars: and until allopaths accept it, the homœopathy they may assimilate will do very little good."

DR. JOHN H. CLARKE, *Whooping-Cough*.

"In the old school the practice is to give as large a dose as the patient can stand, and repeat it as often as possible with the same proviso, i.e., the dose should just be under the minimum lethal. In homœopathy the rule is to give the smallest amount that will cure the patient; anything more is clearly unnecessary and wasteful, and may be injurious." DR. JOHN McLACHLAN, *Monthly Homœopathic Review*, Vol. 42.

"An individual with all his peculiarities—the idiot as well as the genius—at the moment of conception is formed with all his possibilities in one ten-millionth part of a cubic millimetre."

DR. HERMANN MENG.

"In these days of colloids and ions, of ferments and vitamins, of treatments (purely homœopathic) by X-ray and radium, the infinitely little is becoming in our eyes the infinitely potent."

DR. JOHN WEIR, *The Present-Day Attitude of the Medical Profession*.

IN Hahnemann's time and for decades following Hahnemann's death the professional opponents of homœopathy argued that the new science of healing was so absurd and ridiculous that it was unworthy of consideration. They argued: "It is, of course, quite obvious, that the infinitely small doses of homœo-

pathy have no curative effect whatever." During recent years the views of the scientific world about the infinitely small have greatly changed. Chemists may publish lengthy analyses of any kind of water, yet Burton beer can only be brewed in Burton, Pilsen beer only in Pilsen, Guinness' stout only in Dublin. The chemists cannot make Dublin water, Burton water or Pilsen water by dissolving in water the chemical substances enumerated in their analyses. The various waters contain infinitely small, but all-important, substances which prevent Pilsen beer being made elsewhere than in Pilsen, etc. Chemists could earn untold millions if the natural waters found only locally could be artificially produced elsewhere.

Hospitals, clinics and numerous physicians and surgeons throughout the world treat patients with radium. Yet there is not a single ounce of radium in the whole world. The emanations from a microscopic speck of radium suffice for treatment and these emanations take place continually without appreciably diminishing the original substance. A vault in which a little musk had been stored a century ago, and which has been whitewashed times without number, often still smells of musk, an infinitely small portion of the musk substance acting apparently like radium. People may be poisoned by emanations from wall-paper containing arsenic and by emanations from insoluble lead contained in the paint of a room. Dr. R. Hughes wrote in *The Principles and Practice of Homœopathy*:—

"Carl von Nägeli distilled one litre of water in glass retorts, suspended four clean copper coins in such water during four days, and found that this solution killed his spirogyra plants in a few minutes. When the water was poured away, the glass rinsed and washed carefully and refilled with neutral water, the spirogyra again died in a very short time. This rinsing and refilling could be repeated many times before the walls of the vessel lost the 'copper force' they had acquired, and their power of communicating it to their contents. If, however, the glass was washed out with dilute nitric acid, and refilled with

fresh neutral water, the plants flourished and remained healthy. Nägeli attempted to ascertain the amount of copper dissolved by suspending twelve copper coins in twelve quarts of neutral water during four days. These twelve quarts were slowly evaporated, and the minute residue, supposed to be a hydroxyl of the metal, was found to be in the proportion of one part to nearly one hundred million of the vehicle! "

Darwin was much interested in the effect of the infinitely small. A Dutch scientist, Professor Donders, had informed him that one-millionth of a grain of atropine dropped into the eye would affect it. Darwin wrote to Donders for further details and stated:—

"The reason why I am so anxious on this head is that it gives some support to certain facts repeatedly observed by me with respect to the action of ammonia on *Drosera*. The 1-4,000,000th of a grain absorbed by a gland clearly makes the tentacle which bears the gland become infected; and I am fully convinced that 1-20,000,000th of a grain of the crystallized salt does the same."

In his writings Darwin illustrated the power of the infinitesimal by the way in which dogs will track a fox or human being, guided by their smell. He argued that an infinitely small portion of matter producing the smell must be suspended in the air.

It is understandable that doctors who use certain remedies in very substantial quantities find it unthinkable that an infinitely small quantity of the same drug may have any effect. The great Hufeland pointed out in Hahnemann's lifetime that the most sensitive scientific instrument for testing drugs is the sick human body. His views and those of Hahnemann were confirmed by Professor August Bier of Berlin, in *What Shall Be Our Attitude Toward Homœopathy?*:—"It was shown by my assistant, Dr. A. Zimmer, that it requires 250,000 times as much formic acid to produce symptoms in the healthy as it does in the gouty."

The infinitely small doses of homœopathy act. Why }
and how they act we do not know, but the fact that }

they are exceedingly effective has been affirmed and proved by more than 20,000 homœopathic physicians who have employed them from Hahnemann's time to the present day. Of course it is absolutely inexplicable that a decillionth of a grain should have any effect, particularly if this unimaginably small quantity should not represent a powerful drug but some innocent substances, such as table salt or sulphur. Every egg contains substantial quantities of sulphur, and every mouthful we eat contains substantial quantities of salt. Still, salt and sulphur in infinitely small quantities have a striking and very powerful action, if given in the homœopathic form in cases where they are clearly indicated. As the thing is incredible, I have devoted a special chapter to the miracles done by table salt. Of course infinitely small single doses of salt, sulphur, arsenic, etc., may have no effect upon people of low susceptibility. Repetition of the dose would be very inadvisable, and susceptible people may suffer severely from a single dose. Dr. John H. Clarke told us in his *Dictionary of Materia Medica*, Vol. 2, page 549:—

“For a common cold which had proved troublesome, I took 8 globules of *Natrum Muriaticum* (table salt) 200. The next day the cold was better, but I felt ill, and presently a copious, gushing, watery, light-coloured diarrhœa, set in and persisted for some days, draining all my tissues and reducing my weight by half a stone before I could think of the cause. Then the dose of *Natrum Muriaticum* flashed into my mind, and I at once antidoted it with Sweet Nitre. The diarrhœa and all other symptoms vanished in a way I have never forgotten and the lesson was well worth all the suffering I had undergone.”

The 200th potency taken by Dr. Clarke would represent a fraction, the figure one standing over a figure of one with four hundred noughts behind it! According to homœopathic teaching the very high potencies, the infinitely small doses, are most powerful and may be dangerous if wrongly given. Of course much

depends on the sensitiveness of the individual taking homœopathic medicines. No two people react alike.

Hahnemann taught that the right remedy will act in almost any strength or potency, but that the wrong remedy will be inoperative, whatever strength is selected. Professor J. H. P. Frost stated in the *Hahnemannian Monthly* for 1873:—

“If the *right* remedy be given in large or in smaller or even in infinitesimal doses, a cure will result in many cases. But the *wrong* remedy given in any or in every possible dose will cure in no case. Every actual cure is made by the potential homœopathic remedy. We must determine the dose by the dynamic condition and susceptibility of the patient.”

The idea that homœopathy means treatment with infinitely small doses is not entirely correct. In accordance with the law that likes cure likes, the homœopath gives to the patient a remedy which has produced in provers symptoms similar to those of which the patient complains. Whether he uses the drug chosen in the strong tincture, in small, medium, very small or infinitesimal doses, is a matter of secondary importance. Some homœopaths favour the strong tinctures, called mother tinctures, others favour small, medium or infinitely small doses. Dr. C. E. Wheeler wrote in his *Introduction to the Principles and Practice of Homœopathy*:—

“Homœopathy can be practised without recourse to potencies at all. Experience will quickly teach the advisability of the small dose, but much good homœopathic work has been done, and can be done, with tinctures and easily demonstrable quantities of drugs, and the instinct of most beginners is to stay in this more familiar region. But the feeling that prompts this tendency is really a legacy from the dark ages of medicine.”

Dr. J. Compton Burnett wrote in his book *Gold as a Remedy in Disease*:—

“Giving crude drugs does not necessarily exclude homœo- »

pathicity of drug to disease, and the mere fact of giving high dilutions never was Homœopathy and never will be. Hahnemann was an omnidilutionist, and gave low dilutions, although it is quite true that he subsequently gave much higher dilutions the preference."

Dr. W. A. Yingling wrote in an article "High and Low," in *Home and Homœopathy*, Vol. 6, 1930:—

"When the remedy is selected for the chronic ailment, how shall it be administered? In what potency? Any potency applied homœopathically will act curatively. Each prescriber must decide from his own experience and observation. I prefer the higher potencies, from the 200th up, because they act more quickly, more efficiently, more deeply."

The fact that high potencies, which means infinitely small doses, may be somewhat risky because they may act too powerfully, may be seen by the recommendation addressed to laymen in popular books. Dr. Egbert Guernsey wrote in his *Homœopathic Domestic Practice*:—

"In domestic practice the lower attenuations may be used with much greater safety than the higher."

Dr. B. Baehr wrote on page 47, Vol. 1 of *The Science of Therapeutics*, 1870:—

"We consider it an established fact that the lower potencies show a more rapid, momentarily more intense, but less persistent, effect than the higher potencies, which develop their effects more slowly and gradually, but more persistently, and that, for this reason, the lower potencies are more suitable where rapid aid is required—the higher potencies, on the contrary, where the effect can be awaited without any great hurry."

We read in von Fellenberg Ziegler, *Homöopathische Arzneimittellehre*, 1925:—

"In the case of chronic deep-seated and long-lasting diseases the higher potencies should be used from the 12th

to the 30th because they act more deeply and for a longer space of time than more substantial doses."

The majority of the most successful homœopathic physicians favour the high potencies, which means extremely small doses. Dr. E. B. Nash wrote in *Leaders in Homœopathic Therapeutics*:—

"Of course low potencies will often cure, and that in spite of alternation, over-dosing, and frequent repetition. But they will often fail, and, in the great majority of cases, will not accomplish anything like the satisfactory results of the true similimum, the single remedy, and the minimum dose."

Dr. G. H. G. Jahr, a friend of Hahnemann, published a book called *Therapeutic Guide—The Most Important Results of More than Forty Years' Practice*, in which he stated:—

"All cures, abstracts of which are reported in this work, have been achieved with the 30th attenuation, unless some other attenuation is expressly mentioned."

Dr. George Royal wrote in his book, *The Homœopathic Therapeutics of Diseases of the Brain and Nerves*, 1928:—

"Sepia does not act below the 30th. The 500th or 1,000th are usually better than the 30th."

The potency question has not been solved, notwithstanding all endeavours of homœopaths. Therefore many popular homœopathic handbooks leave the question of potency to the judgment of readers. Beginners in homœopathy naturally start with material doses, because infinitely small doses seem useless to them. Hearing of cures by infinitesimal doses, they are apt to experiment with smaller and smaller doses and often obtain with them the most satisfactory results. Dr. James Bell wrote in his book, *The Homœopathic Therapeutics of Diarrhœa*:—

"The writer began the practice of medicine with the

preconceived idea strongly fixed in his mind, that, while the thirtieth potency might be useful and perhaps the best for chronic and nervous affections, the lower and even crude preparations would prove more satisfactory for acute affections and particularly for diseases of the bowels. Hard experience has taught him the contrary, and 'though convinced against his will,' he is not 'of the same opinion still.' Personally, our experience has been most satisfactory with the use of the twelfth, fifteenth, thirtieth, two hundredth, and often higher potencies."

The highly experienced Dr. Jahr wrote in his *Pocket Dictionary*, written for professional men and laymen:—

"In spite of the careful attention with which I have hitherto followed the discussions relative to that subject, I have not yet been able to decide whether the higher or the lower attenuations are the weaker or stronger doses. I have known one drop of the pure tincture to act for weeks precisely in the same manner as the 30th attenuation has been supposed to do; I have seen violent effects from the 30th as well as from the 2nd or 3rd; and, on the other hand, I have effected speedy cures, without any previous aggravations, by means of the tincture, and the 1st, 2nd or 3rd attenuation, as well as with the 30th. I have observed similar effects from the 100th up to the 3,000th and 8,000th potency. We know that from the fourth attenuation upwards, the medicines act rather dynamically than chemically, but what the real difference is between the first and thousandth attenuation, is as yet impossible to say. It is my belief that the attenuation, if carried up to a certain degree, acts more speedily and more positively than the lower preparations, and that a spoonful of a solution of a few pellets is a milder dose than a drop of an alcoholic attenuation; but I am unable to offer any proofs in favour of my belief; what I know positively is, that we do not yet know the limit how far the attenuating process can be carried without destroying the power of the medicine, and that, under proper circumstances, a pellet of the 8,000th potency acts as well as a pellet of the 30th or 3rd."

Hahnemann explained in his book *Chronic Diseases* the powerful action of infinitely small doses of inert substances, such as charcoal, as follows:—

“In a coarse pulverized state, charcoal can exercise no other than a chemical action. A considerable quantity of wood charcoal in its ordinary crude form may be swallowed without producing the slightest alteration in health. It is only by prolonged trituration of the charcoal (as of many other inert and apparently powerless medicinal substances) with a non-medical substance, such as sugar of milk, and by dissolving this preparation and potentizing (shaking) these solutions, that the dynamic medicinal power concealed within, and which in the crude state is combined, and so to say slumbering, can be awakened and brought to life.”

Whether his explanation is right may be questioned. To me the potent action of infinitely small substances is inexplicable and miraculous, but so is life in every manifestation. At any rate, charcoal in the 30th potency is an excellent remedy for indigestion. Von Boenninghausen, one of Hahnemann's favourite pupils, stated in his *Lesser Writings*:—

“In paragraph 287 of the *Organon* (5th ed.) at the conclusion there is a remark, in which we find the following words: ‘The higher the attenuation by means of potentizing is carried the more quickly and penetrating the preparation seems to transform the vital force. The swifter and more penetrative the action of the higher and highest dynamization, here so expressly emphasized, has shown itself most decidedly during the fifteen years during which I have used them almost exclusively. The quick alleviation of wounds from burning by the use of *Arsenicum* 200th, and of the pains resulting from contusions by *Arnica* 200th, borders on the marvellous, and can never be so fully attained by the use of lower dynamizations nor so completely. Even more striking is the quick action with animals; when a cow, distended from eating wet clover, receives three drops of *Colchicum* 3rd it recovers, but it rarely requires less than two hours before it is entirely

restored; but after taking Colchicum 200th this takes place in half an hour. The fatal white diarrhœa of young pigs, which with Mercur. 3rd usually drags along for two days, is cured by Mercurius 200th in five to six hours, etc."

It seems unbelievable that physical injuries can be influenced by medicines given in quantities so small that a single grain would suffice to give a dose every second to every one of the world's inhabitants, from the creation of the world onward to the present day and for countless centuries to come. However, these medicines act, whether the thing is explicable or not explicable.

Some experienced homœopathic physicians who have always used low potencies are apt to believe the higher and high potencies are inoperative. Dr. W. J. Hawkes told the following story at the 66nd Session of the American Institute of Homœopathy:—

"I went into partnership with Dr. C. L. Mahon, of Smyrna, Delaware, the only homœopathic physician in the place. His health was broken by the results of a combination of malaria, quinine and hard work. He was as bright and well-read as any physician I had met; an exceptionally upright and able man and physician.

On leaving college I had provided myself with a complete set of Boericke and Tafel's 30th potencies. I had thus compromised between the Mother tinctures of my preceptor and the 200th of my professors. When I opened my 'kit' and showed it with pride to Dr. Mahon, he smiled and shook his head, saying: 'Those are no use here. In this locality we all use quinine and crude drugs.'

It happened that fully two-thirds of the ague cases the first season after I joined him called for Natrum Muriaticum, the typical cases having severe chill every second day between 9 and 11 a.m., followed by very high fever, frequently delirium, and very severe headache, all relieved by profuse sweat; desire for much salt; almost complete relief next day, etc. Other cases where large doses of quinine, cholagogue (liver medicine), etc., had been taken were not typical, and the chill might begin at any hour of the day or night; but these had the craving for salt and the head-

ache, and the history, where it could be gotten, showed that the case had been originally a typical *Natrum* one.

The result was that, with scarcely exceptions enough to prove the rule, only one prescription was needed in each case, and the uniform report was that the patient had one light chill on his second chill day and that was the last. (Sometimes in such cases a light chill would occur on the seventh day.) Dr. Mahon was a much surprised man, and I but little less, but he was broad-minded enough so that facts swept prejudice aside. The result was that he was cured of his own ailments and thereafter used in the treatment of intermittent fevers only the potencies. I would say here, parenthetically, that I am convinced that if there is one disease more than another amenable to homœopathic remedies, it is fever and ague. Every such case can be cured by the properly selected potentized drug, and *Natrum Muriaticum* (table salt) is the King of them all."

Even the most experienced homœopathic physician may have to experiment on his patient in order to find out whether a high, a very high or a low potency will cure. In the twelfth volume of the *Homœopathic World* Dr. J. R. P. Lambert described a case of Dr. Nash, who, as we have previously seen, favours high potencies. He found that in the case described substantial doses were needed:—

"Several years ago I was called to a case like this: A lady about thirty years of age had been treated by a specialist for what he called ulceration of the womb. The treatment had been purely local, and, as a consequence, a profuse leucorrhœal discharge had almost entirely disappeared. Soon severe pains in the uterus and ovaries, with intense inflammatory symptoms, appeared. The doctor (an allopath) endeavoured to control the pains with chloral, morphine, etc., but without success. Her cries could be heard by the neighbours around. She had been a former patient of mine, but her husband called the other doctor. She now begged for me, and as the other doctor gave them no hopes of recovery I was called so as to be 'in at the death.'

I was very anxious to grant her last request. Found

her in such pain as I have described, in spite of chloral and morphine. Abdomen distended enormously. Flatulence all pressing forward so as to fairly choke her (so she described it); high pulse and temperature. Now, taking the two symptoms, flatus all pressing upward and the fact that this condition had followed the suppression of a discharge of long standing, I was led to a further examination of *Asatætida*. Without going further into detail, I found her case well covered by the remedy and administered it in the 200th potency, no result. Gave it in the 3rd potency with better effect; the 1st with still better; but not until I gave her four-grain pills of the substance was I rewarded with a reappearance of the suppressed discharge and a corresponding abatement of all the other symptoms, and a prompt and satisfactory recovery."

In the *Homœopathic Recorder*, April, 1930, Dr. George Royal mentions a similar experience of his:—

"I had a patient. I tried *Arsenicum* low and failed. Then I tried the 1,000th potency and she got well. My next *Arsenicum* patient received the 1,000th potency. I waited a while but no result. Then I came down to the 200th. Not a bit of good. So I went to the 6th after she had been without medicine sufficiently long, and she got well. Experiences like these give one confidence in one's remedies."

In the twelfth volume of the *Homœopathic World* Dr. Hayle stated:—

"A young lady, a teacher at a school, walking out with the scholars on a cold, frosty day, when a sharp north-east wind was blowing, was seized with sharp, violent pleuritic stitches. I found her in bed; a hard pulse of 120; in great agony; every breath caused acute stabs; every movement was acutely painful, yet she was so restless she could not keep quiet. One dose of *Aconite* 30 was the only medicine I gave her. In a short time after taking it—five minutes, she said—a most violent perspiration broke out, the excessiveness of which she wanted terms

to describe, and all her pains left her. The next morning I found her free of pain and fever, but weak."

Homœopaths select their remedy not only by matching what is called the totality of symptoms with an appropriate remedy, unless a strong leading symptom abbreviates the process of symptom matching, but they also take note of the type of the patient. An experienced homœopath may tell at a glance that the patient is of the Sulphur type, the Pulsatilla type, the Nux Vomica type, etc., and if type, general symptoms and leading symptoms agree, then a single dose of a high potency may cure the disease whatever be its name.

Toothache is usually considered the province of the dentist, who treats the condition locally. The homœopath deals with toothache constitutionally. The *Homœopathic Recorder* for March, 1931, contains the following toothache case of Dr. C. C. Bowes:—

"A pregnant lady, whose whole make-up made one think of Pulsatilla, came crying into my office with an aching tooth. The day was cold, and I asked her how she was able to stand a trip in such weather, with the toothache. 'Oh,' she said, 'it doesn't ache while I am in the cold air,' but as soon as I get in the warmth it starts and I go to crying."

I gave her a dose of Puls. 1,000th potency dry on her tongue and sat talking with her a little while, noticing a feeling of relief beginning to show in her face. In a few minutes she smiled and said, 'Doctor, I am easy.' She received no more medicine and went through her pregnancy with no more toothache."

It will be noticed that the cure was effected with a single dose of the thousandth potency.

The Pulsatilla type is mild and tearful and the Pulsatilla patient feels better in the open air in any weather, dislikes heat, is thirstless, perspires easily.

Homœopathic physicians who know their business treat animals as readily as human beings and they will find among animals mild ones of the Pulsatilla

type, irascible ones of the *Nux Vomica* type, depressed ones of the *Sulphur* type, etc. The third volume of the Journal *The Organon* contains an interesting cure of a horse of the *Pulsatilla* type, effected by Dr. H. Guernsey. We read:—

“A few years ago, whilst driving from house to house to visit my patients, I was detained at one place longer than usual, when my coachman sent in to tell me that one of the horses was taken suddenly ill. On going out to see what was the matter, the mare was lying flat on her belly, and suffering with a severe attack of colic. She was of a mild and gentle disposition, refused water, and was covered with cold sweat, although it was a warm summer day. From the fact of her lying so flat upon the abdomen, I interpreted, relief from pressure, mild and gentle disposition, refused water, cold sweat all over, female sex. *Pulsatilla* 200 was then and there given upon her tongue, and in less than half an hour she rose, shook herself, and there was no more trouble, although I drove to the stable, and did not take her out again till the next morning.”

It will be noticed that a single dose of *Pulsatilla* 200 did a miracle in a few minutes. Volume 44 of the *Homœopathic World* printed the following note by Dr. W. L. Marriott:—

“Miss G. T., aged 27, complained of chilblains of both feet. Both feet were so swollen that she was unable to get her boots on. They were very congested and blue. The irritation was markedly aggravated by heat, but the pain was ameliorated by gentle motion. The patient herself was very much worse in a warm room, and better in the open air. *Pulsatilla* 10,000th potency, one dose taken at night. Twenty-four hours later she was met walking on the street, and explained that on rising in the morning her feet felt quite well, and the swelling had so much subsided that she was able to get her boots on. The chilblains disappeared completely and did not trouble her again for six weeks in spite of wet feet and cold. A second dose then had a good effect.”

The 200th potency, which means 400 noughts after the comma following the figure 1, is a favourite potency with many prescribers. Dr. E. B. Nash wrote in *Leaders in Homœopathic Therapeutics*:—

“Colchicum is, in the 200th potency, a good remedy for the bloating of cows that have eaten too much green clover.”

Dr. Thomas Skinner was cured of a long-standing illness with Sulphur in the millionth potency, a fantastical dose, 1 with two million noughts representing the figure below the 1 which stands for one grain. Largely owing to his wonderful cure, described in his own words in the fourth chapter, he favoured very high potencies and he used them with great success. He cured, for instance, a clergyman with a dose of Sulphur in the millionth potency from a number of complaints which greatly resembled his own. The infinitesimal dose had the curious effect of blackening the silver in his pockets, a thing which is frequently found in those who take Sulphur by the teaspoonful. Skinner stated in the third volume of the *Organon*:—

“Some years ago a clergyman came from Lincolnshire to consult me. He had no knowledge of homœopathy, except that a friend of his had been greatly benefited by my treatment. He was suffering from habitual constipation and piles, with bilious attacks, accompanied with headaches and sickness, often to vomiting. All his symptoms, constitutional and otherwise, pointed clearly to Sulphur. With headache, heat on vertex, and cold feet; daily sinking, at the epigastrium, always worse about 11 a.m. or church-time on Sundays; hot flushes to face, and rush of blood to head; with frequent attacks of faintness, at irregular intervals. The picture was perfect, so I gave him one dose of Sulphur 1,000,000th potency, and told him ‘that was all the medicine most likely he would ever require from me.’

It was perfectly correct; he has never had a headache or bilious attack since, and it is years ago. Now, the difficult point to understand is the following: About fourteen days after receiving the sulphur MM on his tongue

he wrote me to the following effect: 'My dear Doctor, you will be delighted to learn that I am quite a new man since I saw you. Whether it was the powder, or the care which you took in sifting my case, or whatever it was, my constipation and all my symptoms are fairly gone, and I have thought it might interest you to know what I have observed since I left your house. *Ever since I have noticed that all the silver coin in my pockets, my silver pencil-case, and my silver hunting watch, are all perfectly black. If I did not know to the contrary, I should most assuredly have come to the conclusion that you had given me a powerfully sudorific dose of sulphur.*' "

Dr. Skinner, after having been an orthodox physician and surgeon for twenty-seven years, became a homœopath only when 50 and he obtained rapidly a leading position among his brother homœopaths. After twenty-seven years of homœopathic experience he published his volume, *Homœopathy and Gynæcology*. Having had fifty-four years of medical experience, half as an orthodox doctor and half as a homœopath, he was particularly fitted to compare homœopathic and allopathic methods of curing. He stated in the book mentioned:—

"Allopathy, at the best, is entirely a system of empiricism, a mere system of extensive palliation, but not of cure, whilst the system of Hahnemann is entirely one of cure from beginning to end, and spurns palliatives, the similimum always acting as the best palliative as well as the best curative remedy. . . . Allopathy is all guess-work at best, whilst homœopathy is a system founded on the science of correspondences, which is as unerring as the laws of astronomy and physics.

Homœopathy does not cure by finding a substitute or making another disease—the disease of the doctor—but it simply neutralizes or removes the disease; and leaves the constitution all the better for the loss. It does not relieve the pain at the cost of the constitution, by paralysing the nerve centres, the brain, etcetera, with narcotics, or with nervine tonics, which over-stimulate the system, producing headache, biliousness, constipation, and all kinds of other

diseases. Homœopathy does not remove constipation by inducing diarrhœa, nor does it remove diarrhœa by inducing constipation.

Diarrhœa.—Mrs. B. has had sixteen watery stools in ten or twelve hours, *aggravated by standing or walking*. One single dose of Aloe 15 m. put an end to it at once.

Diarrhœa.—Mrs. P., for some weeks past, has had diarrhœa *immediately after every meal with constant thirst*. Arsenicum album 15 m. stopped it gradually but entirely in five doses, at intervals of three hours."

CHAPTER IX

The Medicine Habit and the New Art of Healing

"With a vaccine you have an aggravation followed by an amelioration which lasts for some days, even weeks. The good result of the dose then passes away, and a further dose is given on return of symptoms. You do not give a vaccine twice or three times a day."

DR. S. MCAUSLAND, *The Value of Mental Symptoms.*

"Hahnemann warns against the giving of even small doses too often or for too long a period; such procedure is just as injurious as too large a single dose. We noted the same when injecting an irritant; it may lead to the severest destruction."

DR. AUGUST BIER, *What Shall be Our Attitude Toward Homœopathy?*

"Homœopathy leaves far behind the old medical practice. Wherever the common practice succeeds, Homœopathy is always more effective, without danger; and in a vast number of cases, where the common practice is powerless, Homœopathy is crowned with success. The medicaments, indeed, which it prescribes, if skilfully administered, cure the greater portion of the ills to which mankind is exposed; and the basis on which it rests is a law of nature—a law, immutable and infallible."

DR. PIERE CURIE, *Principles of Homœopathy.*

THE medicine habit is deeply ingrained in human nature. Millions of people take daily doses of laxatives, tonics, digestive medicines, sedatives, and so forth. Most sick people have a childlike faith in medicine. They are not satisfied unless they are given

some medicine to be taken two or three times a day. Homœopaths are strongly opposed to over-medication. They give medicine in infinitely small doses, as has been shown in the previous chapter, and rarely. Some serious cases are cured with a single dose of medicine, a feat unknown to the orthodox practitioner. Hahnemann wrote in the introduction to his book *Chronic Diseases*:—

“It is the fundamental rule in the treatment of chronic diseases to allow the action of the carefully selected homœopathic remedy to continue undisturbed as long as improvement lasts. This method forbids both interruption of drug action by another medicine and the immediate repetition of the same remedy. It is most desirable that the improvement of the patient should proceed to its completion unhindered. In not a few cases the experienced and careful homœopath will notice that, even in severe chronic diseases, a single carefully-chosen dose of medicine will lead to continued improvement which goes on for weeks or months to complete recovery. This process cannot be improved upon. Recovery of the patient could not have been accelerated by repeating the dose or by using several different medicines.”

The most eminent of Hahnemann's followers have been guided by this principle. Dr. C. M. Boger wrote in his introduction to Boenninghausen's *Characteristics and Repertory*:—

“In diseases like small-pox, scarlet fever, etc., which generally attack man only once, every repetition, particularly of the higher dynamizations, only tends to prejudice or retard the cure.”

Of course this principle applies only to the high potencies which act slowly, deeply and for a long time. In the lower potencies the repetition of doses is usual. Dr. R. F. Rabe wrote in his book *Medical Therapeutics*:—

“In chronic diseases two or three doses, or even a single dose, each day, will be sufficient. When the highest

potencies are given, a single dose only may be all that is required and this should be permitted to bring about all the improvement of which it is capable, before a repetition becomes necessary. The deeply acting remedies, such as metals and minerals, are best given in this manner."

There is a distinct risk in repeating a medicine in a very high potency. Dr. E. E. Case, a highly successful physician, contributed a paper to the International Hahnemannian Association Meeting, 1907, in which he stated under the heading, "A Warning against Repetition of Dose":—

"Nov. 3, 1906. A woman consulted an oculist who found that her glasses were nearly correct but that she needed medical attention. Allopathic physicians had been of no benefit, so he suggested that she should try homœopathy, and brought her to my office.

Four powders *Arsenicum album*, 1,000th potency, one every three hours were given, and she was told to report in two weeks. She did not return. About six weeks later my oculist friend came in one day laughing, and asked if I had heard from Mrs. H. I replied no. He then said that she had just been in his office to thank him for the grand result from the change in her glasses. Nothing in the world had done her so much good. She had not been so well since she was married; she was clear in mind and happy.

He told her that it was not the glasses but Dr. Case's medicine that did it. 'No! it wasn't. I did not take his medicine; it poisoned me. I took three of the powders and they made me feel so dreadfully that my husband said I should not take any more of it, and I did not.' The oculist tried to have her come with him and tell me the story, but she refused, saying, 'I will never set foot inside that doctor's office as long as I live.' And—they refused to pay my fee."

It is sometimes inadvisable to repeat a medicine in a very high potency.

It is for psychological reasons impossible to treat a gravely sick patient with a single and infinitely small

dose of medicine which tastes only of sugar and to withhold from him all other medicine. The strain on his credulity would be too great. After having beer left for a few days without medicine, he would probably consult another doctor and accuse the homœopath of neglect. In order to overcome this difficulty, Hahnemann gave his patients unmedicated sugar powders to be taken two or three times a day which allowed the single dose of medicine to act in the meantime. His followers have continued this innocent deception. Dr. R. T. Cooper wrote in his book *Cancer and Cancer Symptoms*:—

“That the treatment of chronic diseases by single doses of medicine is no new thing, it would be easy to show; and the absolute necessity for using such in certain obstinate cases has been insisted upon by Hahnemann and all his really prominent followers, past and present, without, I think, a single exception. The prejudices of mankind are so strong in favour of continuous dosing in every kind of case that it has been found necessary to give unmedicated doses in between the really active ones. The fact, therefore, is, that thousands of patients have been treated by single doses without their knowing it.”

Hahnemann published only a few of his cures, fearing that his followers would unintelligently copy him instead of being guided by the totality of the symptoms in each case. One of the few cases published by Hahnemann as an illustration how to treat patients is contained in his *Lesser Writings*. We read:—

“Sch. —, a washerwoman, above 40, had been more than three weeks unable to do her work. She consulted me on the 1st September, 1815.

1. On any movement, especially at every step, and worst on making a false step, she has a shooting pain in the stomach.

2. When she lies she feels quite well, and she has no pain anywhere.

3. She cannot sleep after three o'clock in the morning.

4. She relishes her food, but when she has eaten a little feels sick.

5. Then the water collects in her mouth, like water-brash.

6. She has frequently empty eructations after meals.

7. Her temper is passionate, disposed to anger.—Whenever the pain is severe, she is covered with perspiration.—The period was quite regular a fortnight ago.

In other respects her health is good.

Bryonia alone has among its chief alternating actions, as the whole list of its symptoms demonstrates, pains from movement and especially shooting pains and also stitches beneath the breastbone on raising the arm, and on making a false step it occasions shooting in other parts.

Now, as this woman was very robust, and the force of the disease must accordingly have been very considerable, to prevent her by the pain from doing any work, and as her vital force, as has been observed, was not affected, I gave her one of the strongest homœopathic doses, a full drop of the pure juice of bryonia root, to be taken immediately, and bade her come to me again in 48 hours. I told my friend E., who was present, that within that time the woman would be quite cured, but he, being but half a convert to homœopathy, expressed his doubts about it. Two days afterwards he came again to ascertain the result, but the woman did not return then, and, in fact, never came back again. I could only allay the impatience of my friend by telling him her name and that of the village where she lived, advising him to seek her out and ascertain for himself how she was. This he did, and her answer was: 'What was the use of my going back? The very next day I was quite well, and could again commence my washing, and the day following I was as well as I am still. I am extremely obliged to the doctor, but the like of us have no time to leave off our work, especially as for three weeks previous to my illness I was too ill to earn anything.' "

Hahnemann effected this wonderful cure with a single drop of Bryonia tincture. He used at first strong tinctures, then low dilutions and from year to year he used higher potencies as he found that these acted most satisfactorily.

Treatment with rare doses in high potencies is given chiefly in chronic, deep-seated diseases. In other diseases repetition of the dose is usual. Low potencies can frequently be repeated with benefit to the patient. In sudden attacks of fever, collapse, shock, severe chill, and so forth, homœopathic practitioners may repeat doses every five or ten minutes. Some time ago my dog had distemper and pneumonia. The veterinary surgeon gave him some medicines without much benefit. The poor beast collapsed, his temperature shot up to 106 and then to 108. He was obviously dying. A few doses of Aconite given every few minutes, interpolated by a few doses of Distemperinum, the disease product of distemper, saved his life. Within two hours the apparently dying dog got on his legs, wagged his tail, asked for food, and his temperature had gone down to 101.

While the orthodox physician habitually prescribes mixtures of medicines, the homœopath never gives more than one drug at a time. We read in Dr. Rud-dock's *Lady's Manual*:—

“Homœopaths do not follow the objectionable practice of mixing several drugs together, trusting to the discriminating powers of the stomach to discard the unsuitable and appropriate the suitable one. They endeavour to prescribe with precision, by administering one medicine only at a time.”

Dr. K. Stauffer wrote in his *Homöopathisches Taschenbuch*:—

“Scientific homœopathy demands that the patient should receive at one time no more than one remedy. Only when a single remedy is given at a time can we know how our remedies affect the patient. Hence all mixtures and compound medicines must be condemned.”

Homœopaths refuse to mix medicines because frequently one drug antidotes the other. Orthodox prescriptions often contain incompatible drugs to the harm of the patient.

Homœopaths have made a special study of drug relations, an important and very necessary branch of medical knowledge. If a medicine should act unfavourably—an initial aggravation followed by improvement is more or less normal—an experienced homœopath would immediately antidote it. The orthodox practitioner does not know how to antidote unsuitable medicines. The only thing which he understands is the antidoting of poisons which threaten life. Dr. John H. Clarke wrote in his *Clinical Repertory*:—

“It is often as important to be able to arrest a medicinal action as it is to start it. A prescriber who cannot antidote a drug effect is like the driver of a motor who cannot put on the brake. Hahnemann was always careful to observe and record the antidotes to the remedies he proved, and later observers have largely added to his observations. Some remedies have been observed to prepare the way for other remedies; some to follow others well. Such remedies are termed compatibles. Some spoil the effects of others, and such are called incompatibles.”

The principles and methods of homœopathic treatment were well summarized by von Gerhardt in his *Handbuch der Homöopathie*, 12th edition:—

“Diseases are cured not by the doctor but by Nature. The true art of healing, therefore, endeavours to assist the natural healing force. The following are the homœopathic principles of medication:

1. Medicines should be given only in the very smallest quantities, because experience has taught that high potencies act more deeply and more lastingly than substantial doses of the same medicine.

2. In chronic diseases a dose given in a high potency should not be repeated too frequently. Frequent repetition is only permissible if remedies have been given in a low potency.

3. If improvement comes to a stop, no further benefit can be expected from the medicine given hitherto.

4. As long as improvement continues after a medicine

has been given, the patient's progress should be carefully watched without interference. Impatient interference with medicine, and particularly with a new medicine, hampers the curative process and may nullify the cure.

5. If a medicine has been ineffective during a period of time during which it usually is active, a new remedy should be chosen.

6. Disease can be cured only by the correctly chosen remedy. When the correct choice has been made, the first and foremost rule is: In chronic diseases the patient is benefited most if he receives the minimum of medicine and if medicaments are changed as rarely as possible. If, while treating a chronic disease, an acute illness intervenes, then the acute complaint must be immediately treated and eliminated and then treatment has to be concentrated once more upon the chronic disease."

The able homœopathic physician uses many hundreds of medicines and, as a rule, he keeps a large stock in his house for emergencies. Besides, when visiting his patients he carries with him a full supply. The doses of homœopathy are so small that a doctor can carry in two or three pocket cases 400 or 500 medicines. In addition, homœopaths carry with them, or keep at their houses, bottles of certain strong tinctures. If a patient inspects a homœopathic doctor's medicines, he will notice that practically all the pilules look, smell and taste alike. They taste only of sugar. The quantity of drug contained in the sugar pills is so small that even the ablest analytical chemist cannot discover a trace of a drug in them. A millionth or a decillionth of a grain of charcoal contained in sugar cannot be discovered by the chemist with his crude appliances.

The process of potentizing remedies is done as follows: The homœopathic chemist takes an insoluble substance such as gold. He mixes a grain of pure gold leaf with 99 grains of sugar and triturates it in a mortar for a long time, thus producing the first centesimal potency. Of this potency he takes 1 grain, mixes it once more with 99 grains of milk sugar, and

after long trituration produces the second potency, there being $1/10,000$ th of a grain of gold in a grain of milk sugar. Of this potency he mixes 1 grain with 99 grains of milk sugar and produces the third potency containing one-millionth of a grain of gold to the grain of sugar, and so forth. If the various potencies are examined under the microscope or ultra-microscope it will be found that the particles of gold leaf become smaller and smaller with every trituration and at last become evenly distributed in the milk sugar. When the process of trituration has been done several times, the gold has been so finely triturated that it becomes suspendable in water. Hence the higher and highest potencies can be made by dissolving 1 grain of the triturated gold, let us say of the sixth potency, in 100 drops of water, shaking it thoroughly. Thus the seventh potency will be produced. If the bottle is emptied, only one drop being left, and refilled, shaking will produce the eighth potency. In some cases the higher potencies are produced by hand, and in other cases automatic machinery is used for emptying and refilling bottles containing 100 drops. The potentized medicine, if in the fluid form, is prevented from deteriorating by the addition of a little alcohol. By saturating unmedicated sugar pills with a fluid medicine, medicated sugar pills are produced. Naturally the process of trituration takes many hours and the making of high potencies takes days or weeks and great care is required in preparing them. Further information on this subject will be found in a chapter near the end. Dr. J. Weir excellently summarized homœopathic treatment in his paper *The Trend of Modern Medicine*, 1922:—

“Homœopathy is a century-old scientific system of pure medicine.

It teaches that drugging is useless . . . stimulation everything.

That it is the reaction of the patient that is all-important. That it is his vital reaction against drug and disease that can alone be curative.

That his reactions against disease are an uncertain quantity: not so his reactions against drugs. That drugs, therefore, are more powerful agents than disease, and able to stimulate against disease, and against infection by disease. That they may be curative and protective.

That it is only the drug of like symptoms, affecting the same parts of the organism, and in a like manner, that can evoke the exact reaction necessary in any case. Therefore it must be known beforehand, exactly the response, in the shape of symptoms, which every drug is able to elicit.

That all medicinal substances, before being used to combat disease, must be first 'proved' (or tested) as to their power of disturbing health, before they can be used scientifically to evoke a restoration to health, by the obliteration of similar symptoms and disease conditions.

That by infinite subdivision, a drug becomes only more active; not diluted, but potentized.

Homœopathy teaches that drugs, so potentized, are no longer subject to the chemical and physical laws of grosser matter, but attain new and startling powers and properties. (Radium, ionization, colloidal conditions are here confirming Hahnemann.)

Homœopathy has always taught the single drug: the unit dose.

Initial aggravation, when the correct drug has been administered (Wright's 'negative phase'). This is of quick advent and quickly over in acute diseases; tardier and longer-lasting in more chronic conditions.

The subsequent period of amelioration (Wright's 'positive phase'). This must be let severely alone, at risk of failure.

Repetition of stimulus only when improvement wanes and ceases—a period varying from hours to days, even months, according to whether the disease is acute or chronic, the drug short-acting and superficial (like aconite, belladonna, camphor), or long-acting like sepia, sulphur, etc. (when they are used in chronic diseases). Or, again, whether the patient is sensitive or sluggish.

Hence the insistent need to reconsider the case, always, before risking a second prescription.

That a change of potency may be essential if the patient reacts poorly and when he ceases to react.

This is the homœopathy of Hahnemann, which scientists, taught to look askance on Hahnemann and his works and methods, are now bringing home, in all its fullness, even to the very disciples of Hahnemann. That extraordinary mind realized and predicted how very unacceptable his doctrines would be, for years to come, even to his own followers. 'Repeat the experiments,' he cries. 'Repeat them carefully and accurately, and you will find the doctrine confirmed at every step. It (homœopathy) does what no medical doctrine, no system of physic, no so-called therapeutics ever did, or could do, it insists on being judged by results.' Thus he bequeathed his life-work, confidently, to posterity.

And the twentieth century is hammering out his crown. For the more one realizes the scientific work and discoveries of to-day, the more one marvels at the genius of Hahnemann."

CHAPTER X

Miracles done by Table Salt

"One day we see a new serum or new bacterin or new vaccine; the next day someone comes along with something to remove the dangerous effects produced by their administration. These will go the way of all cure-alls. Where can we find anything in medicine that has had the lasting powers of the remedies proven by Hahnemann more than a century ago? They are still being used for the same symptoms and with the same success as when first given to the profession."

DR. GLEN IRVING BIDWELL, *How to Use the Repertory.*

"If there is any proof, convincing even the most dim-sighted, that the preparation of drugs, peculiar to Homœopathy, opens, as it were, a new world of forces, which hitherto have lain dormant, this proof is surely afforded by the transformation of common salt, so indifferent in its crude state, into a heroic and mighty medicine, which, after such preparation, can only be given to patients with the greatest care. What an incredible and yet actual transformation! apparently a new creation!

Pure common salt (dynamized like any other homœopathic substance) is one of the most powerful medicines."

HAHNEMANN, *Chronic Diseases.*

"Think of the amount of crude salt eaten daily to excess by a Natrum Muriaticum patient! and yet the marvellous curative effect of that drug, in the potencies, on a Natrum Muriaticum patient!"

DR. JOHN WEIR, *Problems of Homœopathic Education.*

HAHNEMANN tested, or proved, substances which had never previously been used medicinally, sensing that they might be of curative value. He also

inquired into the medicinal possibilities of ordinary articles of diet, such as Capsicum (cayenne pepper), Natrum Muriaticum (table salt), etc. To the sceptically inclined the high potencies of homœopathy are "all moonshine," and the medicinal use of table salt in infinitely small doses is a subject of hilarity and derision. Yet Hahnemann, the most cautious and the most conscientious of observers and writers, who relied entirely on facts, enthusiastically wrote in his *Chronic Diseases*: "Pure common salt, dynamized like any other homœopathic substance, is one of the most powerful medicines . . . is a heroic and mighty medicine." Hahnemann proved Natrum Muriaticum on himself and on a number of doctors. He devoted to table salt forty-five large pages of his book *Chronic Diseases*. Allen's *Encyclopædia of Materia Medica* devotes to Natrum Muriaticum no less than seventy-one large pages filled with small print and the number of symptoms observed and described in that book runs to 2,902.

It is unbelievable that ordinary table salt, taken in infinitely small doses, is an extremely powerful, a "heroic remedy." It is equally unbelievable that medicines taken by the decillionth of a grain have any effect. Hahnemann's disciples doubted his views and refused to accept his provings. They declared that the ageing Hahnemann had been failing. The demand arose that Hahnemann's statement should be critically tested by re-proving the principal drugs, particularly in the 30th potency. The Austrian Provers' Society was formed to reveal Hahnemann's absurdities. However, its organizers found that the provers, who were not told what medicines they were given, reacted powerfully to drugs in the 30th potency. Moreover, when they were given Natrum Muriaticum they developed all the symptoms described by Hahnemann. Reluctantly Hahnemann's critics, such as the late Dr. Richard Hughes, who had declared, "I know nothing about the efficacy of Natrum Muriaticum," admitted that potentized table salt was really a powerful and

most beneficial medicine. I could easily quote fifty textbooks of homœopathic materia medica extolling the value of this wonderful drug. The latest *Materia Medica* published in the English language is Boericke's *Pocket Manual*, 9th edition, 1927. It states:—

“*Natrum Muriaticum* is a great remedy for certain forms of intermittent fever, anæmia, chlorosis, many disturbances of the alimentary tract and skin. Great debility: most weakness felt in the morning in bed. Coldness, Emaciation, most notable in neck. Great liability to take cold. Dry mucous membranes. Constrictive sensation throughout the body. Great weakness and weariness. Over-sensitive to all sorts of influences. Hyperthyroidism, Goitre, Addison's disease, Diabetes.”

The latest French *Materia Medica* is Gilbert Charette's *La Matière Médicale Pratique*, 1928, in which we read:—

“*Natrum Muriaticum* is a powerful remedy which frequently is not sufficiently appreciated because it is nothing but ordinary table salt which is used every day in the kitchen. However, it must be pointed out that table salt is a powerful medicine only in high homœopathic dilutions. In infinitely small quantities it is one of the best tonics we have and it is extremely useful to those who are tired, exhausted, anæmic, emaciated, etc.”

The latest German *Materia Medica*, Dr. K. Stauffer's, *Klinische Homöopathische Arzneimittelehre*, 1926, says:—

“The range of action of table salt is extraordinarily large. It is a metabolic stimulant of the first rank. It is an excellent remedy in exophthalmic goitre, accompanied by emaciation, weakness, trembling, palpitations, thirst, nervous irritability, sleeplessness, the consequences of moral shocks, etc. All potencies are effective. The most satisfactory and most lasting effects have been observed in high potencies from the 30th potency upward, given only rarely.”

Dr. J. T. Kent wrote in his *Materia Medica*, 1923:—

“Nat. Mur. is a deep-acting, long-acting remedy. It takes a wonderful hold of the economy, making changes that are lasting when given in potentized doses.

A great deal is presented that can be seen by looking at the patient, so that we say: this looks like a Nat. Mur. patient. Experienced physicians learn to classify patients by appearance. The skin is shiny, pale, looks as if greased. There is a wonderful prostration of a peculiar kind. Emaciation, weakness, nervous prostration, nervous irritability.”

Dr. H. Minton, an eminent gynæcologist, stated in his excellent work *Uterine Therapeutics*:—

“*Natrum Muriaticum*.—Melancholy mood. Sad and dejected mood, aggravated by consolation from friends. Terrible sadness during menstruation, with palpitation of the heart and morning headache. Hurriedness with anxiety. Passionate vehemence; she gets mad at trifles. Vertigo when rising from bed in the morning. Empty feeling in the head. Sleepiness in the daytime with sleeplessness at night. In the morning she feels unrefreshed, though having slept quite well. Sleep disturbed by vivid, frightful dreams; dreams of robbers being in her room. Headache every morning on waking, which goes off on walking about.”

Dr. John H. Clarke stated in his *Dictionary of Materia Medica*:—

“In power and range *Natrum Muriaticum* stands in the first rank of homœopathic remedies, but it has an additional significance, in that it exemplifies the power of attenuation in a remarkable way.

It may be inconceivable to some that the attenuations of Nat. Mur. should act independently, as curative or pathogenetic, at the same time that crude salt is being ingested in quantities, and it may seem that an infinitesimal amount of a substance which is a necessary constituent of our tissues cannot possibly have any action at all. Nat. Mur. has been extensively proved, both in the lower triturations and in the 30th and higher attenuations, and the latter produced the most marked effects.”

Dr. C. E. Wheeler is an open-minded and fair-minded man who endeavours to reconcile allopathy and homœopathy. Hence he strives to look at medical matters not from a narrow partisan, but from a broad allopathic point of view. He stated in his work, *Introduction to the Practice and Principles of Homœopathy*, which, be it noted, is addressed to orthodox practitioners in the desire to convince them of the benefit of homœopathy:—

“For the homœopathist *natrum muriaticum* is one of the most profound of remedies for chronic diseases, and the clinical evidence of its power is extensive and persistent. To admit the claim is to realize again the extraordinary change in drug-potentiality wrought by homœopathic pharmacy, for only those who habitually use high potencies value this drug greatly, although to them it is an agent employed with confident expectation of good whenever the symptoms call for it.

Natrum muriaticum produces anæmia and is a remedy for certain cases of it. Chlorosis of a chronic kind, where red corpuscles and hæmoglobin are deficient without profound blood changes, is the most suitable form of the disease for the drug; the blood pressure is low, and when there is reason to regard adrenal secretion as deficient, the symptom-complex often suggests *natrum muriaticum*. Exophthalmic goitre, especially if there is any degree of anæmia, also finds its remedy frequently in this drug. Emaciation and weakness are common symptoms besides anæmia, and there is a general tendency to free watery discharges from mucous membranes as though the fluids of the blood were out of proportion to its solids—flowing easily away. The patients suitable for *Nat. Mur.* are sensitive to external stimuli, light, heat, etc. The circulation being poor, they are chilly and lack vital warmth, but also they greatly need air and resent close rooms and overmuch external heat of any kind.”

Dr. E. A. Farrington stated in his *Clinical Materia Medica*:—

“A physician once said to me: ‘What! will you use a substance which is used in almost every food and call

it a medicine, and say that you obtain good effects from it?'—'I can assure you, gentlemen,' as I assured him, 'that Natrum mur. is a medicine, and I can assure you, too, that that very man afterwards became a warm advocate of the medicinal virtues of Natrum muriaticum.'

We shall frequently find Natrum mur. indicated when the blood is impoverished. The nutrition of the whole system, therefore, suffers. We find it indicated in anæmia, particularly in anæmia provoked by loss of fluids. Mentally, we find these patients sad and tearful. You will seldom find Natrum mur. indicated in chronic affections unless there is this low-spirited condition of the mind. The patients who suffer from these mental symptoms calling for Natrum mur. are generally chlorotic.

Emaciation is marked in almost every case in which it is the similimum. We may make use of this fact in children who suffer from marasmus, from defective nourishment. They are thin, particularly about the neck (*Veratrum album* has emaciation about the neck, especially in whooping-cough). They have a ravenous appetite and despite this, they grow thin, at least they do not grow fat. Nat. mur., like the other salts of soda, is a first-class remedy in the treatment of dyspepsia. We find it indicated when farinaceous food, particularly bread, disagrees."

It will be noticed that the writers of the principal English, German and French textbooks are unanimous in giving the highest praise to table salt as a remedy in disease, particularly in infinitely small quantities. There is no longer a dissentient voice in the homœopathic ranks about this potent remedy. It is now universally recognized that it is indeed a great and "heroic" medicine, as Hahnemann had stated. It should be noted that the textbooks quoted were written not by professorial theorists, but by eminent and highly successful medical practitioners.

The late Dr. J. Compton Burnett, like many homœopathic doctors, could not believe that ordinary table salt had any medicinal virtues. He discovered his mistake and, desiring to make an *amende honorable*, published in 1878 a volume entitled *Natrum Muriati-*

cum as Test of the Doctrine of Drug Dynamization, in which he described numerous cures of apparently incurable cases effected by table salt. We read on page 47:—

“A clergyman’s wife, about 50 years of age, consulted me on Feb. 29th, 1878, complaining of severe dyspepsia with other symptoms of *Natrum Muriaticum*. My visit was a hurried one so I did not enter very fully into the case. *Nat. Mur.* 6 trit., 6 grains in water twice a day was the prescription: it cured in three days these symptoms: Hiccup occurring morning, noon and night, in evidence for at least 10 years, which was brought on by quinine; it was not a hiccup that made much noise but ‘shook the body to the ground’; it used to last about 10 minutes and was ‘very distressing.’

‘How do you know that the hiccup was really produced by quinine?’ I enquired. She answered: ‘At three separate times in my life I have taken quinine, for tic of the right side of my face, and I got hiccup each time; the first and second time it gradually went off, but the third time it did not; when the late Dr. Hynde prescribed it, I said, “Do not give me quinine as it always gives me hiccup,” but he would give it to me; I took it and it gave me hiccup which lasted until I took your powders; it is more than ten years ago since I took the quinine.’ The cure of the hiccup has proved permanent.”

Chronic hiccup during more than ten years due to quinine poisoning was cured by a few doses of *Natrum Muriaticum* taken by the billionth of a grain.

Natrum Muriaticum is one of the most valuable remedies for both fever and quinine poisoning. Dr. T. S. Hoyne quoted in his *Clinical Therapeutics* a large number of cases, from which I select two:—

“Case of Dr. W. H. Burt. A young man, sanguine bilious temperament. For the last eight months he has had intermittent fever every other day; on his well days works in a coal shaft. Chill comes on at 4 p.m., lasts one hour, with violent shaking; thirsty during the chill; vomits green, bilious matter during the chill, with back-ache; fever lasts until midnight, and is followed by pro-

fuse perspiration; loss of appetite; bowels regular; much pain and distress in the region of the spleen; face very pale, and the lips covered with hydroa. Nat. mur. 200 completely cured the patient.

Case of Dr. Dechere. Had it for two years in Texas, and for the past three months at home. Severe chill between 9 and 11 a.m., followed by dry heat and great thirst; perspiration; every paroxysm terminated with great lassitude, preceded by headache, as if the head would burst; continual stitches in the hepatic (liver) region during pyrexia (fever); urine red and muddy, with sandy sediment after standing. Nat. mur. 30 cured."

Commenting on a number of cures of intermittent fever effected by Natrum Muriaticum, Hoynes wrote:—"Any number of cases might be quoted, as our journals contain the records of over 300." It will be observed that one of the cases was cured with the 30th potency and the other with the 200th potency.

Nat. Mur., as the drug is usually called in homœopathic literature, is a great headache remedy, particularly if the headache followed quinine poisoning, because the drug is an excellent antidote to quinine. Dr. George Royal wrote in the *Homœopathic Therapy of Diseases of the Brain and Nerves*:—

"There is one drug which should receive special notice because it is so frequently used by the old school for various diseases. That remedy is *Chininum Sulph.* The patient suffering from such a headache will always tell you that the headache dates back to some illness for which quinine was given in large, 'heroic' doses.

There are two cases on record which are exceptions. These were of two men, both of whom went to the drug store and got, one 25 grains, the other 30 grains, of quinine and took all at one dose to break up a cold. The following symptoms soon developed: ringing, buzzing, roaring in both ears, violent pulsating pains in the forehead and eyes; difficulty in hearing; a whirling feeling deep in brain; vertigo; unconsciousness; vomiting.

Both had recurrences of the symptoms in a milder form from getting a cold. One had suffered four years, the

other seven, when they came to me for treatment. Both were given Chininum sulph. in the 1,000th. One responded very quickly and was cured by a few doses. The other was not benefited in the least and after a good trial the remedy was changed to Natrum mur. 1,000th, which cured promptly and permanently."

Nat. Mur., given in high potency, is an excellent remedy for certain forms of chronic catarrh and it counteracts the ill effects produced by over-consumption of salt. Dr. G. Stevens mentioned before the 28th Session of the International Hahnemannian Association the following case:—

"Miss E. D. H. Age 40. Has been subject to severe attacks of acute coryza (nasal catarrh) all her life. Has never had Homœopathic treatment before, but all Old School treatment has failed to relieve. Spraying with 'Glyco-Thymoline' gives a light temporary relief. Patient eats much salt. Natrum Muriaticum 200 relieved in less than six hours and the coryza disappeared entirely in a few days."

Dr. H. C. Leonard was at the beginning of his career as sceptical about Nat. Mur. as are most doctors and laymen. He discovered its vast power for good when it cured an intractable, chronic neuralgic migraine. He described the case before the 28th Session of the International Hahnemannian Association as follows:—

"In my early days it seemed to me an unbelievable thing that common salt should be a powerful remedy. It has been a delight to me since to find out that it does work such cures as those here related. Some six months ago I had a case of neuralgia of the type called migraine. It was on the right side of the head; and lasted two or three months at a time with a week's intermission. It would come every day after rising, get worse at noon and subside about three or four o'clock. The pain was so very severe that she had to have someone stay with her in order to prevent her from doing violence to herself. She longed for death to deliver her from her sufferings. The

disease was of twenty years' duration and the intervals of relief were rarely longer than a week. Gave her *Natrum muriaticum* 30, a dose every two hours until she was sure that she was better. She has had no attacks since. It is the most wonderful remedy in the *Materia Medica*."

Table salt in the potentized form is indeed a wonderful headache remedy, if the symptoms of the sufferer agree with the symptoms produced in the provers. Dr. W. W. Rorke described the following case in Vol. 13 of the *British Homœopathic Journal*:—

"A quiet and shrinking blonde, aged 24, married two years, no child. Her complaint was of weakness and trembling of the limbs, utter weariness of body and spirit. She said she was sick of life. She had no appetite and turned from all food. . . . It exhausted her to talk, even to think. The talking of others tired her. She had prolonged bouts of weeping, when she could not endure to have anyone near her. She had palpitation on the least effort. If there came an unexpected call on the door-bell, her heart thumped and her knees became so weak that she had to sit down at once. She had constant headache. At her menstrual periods she had to stop in bed with headache and retching. No medicine did her any good. She used to be 'very musical,' but now she could not bear to go to a concert, and she never wanted to sing. She was afraid of everything, she was afraid to go on living.

She had the stigmata of *natrum muriaticum* as well—greasy complexion, mapped tongue, lips the colour of her cheeks with a fissure in the middle of the lower; she even had the mark of a recently healed labial herpes (shingles of the lip).

She had *natrum muriaticum* 10 m. in August and is now a pink-and-white, happy and contented, useful young woman. She comes back every month for more sugar pills, saying that if she leaves off taking them for so much as a day or two, she is the worse for it."

The homœopath does not treat a disease as such with a specific which is supposed to be curative, as do the allopaths, but he treats the patient, guided by the

totality of his symptoms. If the totality of symptoms indicate Nat. Mur., he will give Nat. Mur., and that drug will cure the patient whether he suffers from intermittent fever, chronic catarrh, neuralgic headache, or any other disease. Dr. G. W. Gross cured a case of chronic constipation of the worst type with potentized table salt. We read in Boericke and Dewey, *Twelve Tissue Remedies*:—

“Dr. Gross, the pupil of Hahnemann, relates a very remarkable case of chronic constipation cured with Natrum Mur. The patient, a boy, æt. 11, born of scrofulous parents, has an idiotic brother; patient himself was mute and almost an idiot. The poor creature suffered from constipation from birth. Would go three to four weeks without stool. After a course of Natrum Muriaticum the constipation was entirely cured.” (Full report of the case found in Strong’s *Constipation*, p. 72.)

A homœopathic remedy is not a specific for some disease or other but a specific for a set of symptoms which may be the expression of any disease mentioned in the textbooks. Volume 24 of the *Monthly Homœopathic Review* contained the following interesting cure of melancholia, effected by Dr. Talcott, Medical Superintendent of a Homœopathic Asylum for the insane:—

“Mrs. P. was admitted to the Asylum April 3rd. She had been gradually failing in health and spirits for nearly a year. When received, she had the appearance of an old woman, although but 35. Her features were pale, thin, drawn, sallow and haggard. The patient was very restless, anæmic and feeble, having had a poor appetite and slept but little for several weeks. She complained of headache, mostly in the occiput; was incoherent in speech, constantly repeating short expressions, such as: ‘Tell me the story’; ‘Give me the papers’; ‘They know’; and other disconnected remarks. Her breathing was laboured; inspiration lengthened, expiration very brief. She was much given to frequent and profuse ebullitions of tears. Was very thirsty and chilly at intervals. Patient had

taken chloral hydrate for sleeplessness, with indifferent results. *Natrum muriaticum* was at once prescribed and steadily continued. The first night, under this and no other remedy, she slept one and a half hours, the second night she slept four hours, and within five days she slept sufficiently, and continued to do so until discharged.

The improvement in this case was steady and continuous. The symptoms and conditions successfully combated with *natrum mur.* were—a general and persistent anæmia, a previously long-continued headache, an appearance of premature old age, profuse, uncontrollable weeping. It may also be proper to remark, that the patient has a history of intermittent fever, quenched with quinine.

In less than two months the patient had rallied from profound physical prostration, and equally profound mental depression; and in less than three months from the date of admission she was discharged a fat, rosy, healthy and happy young woman."

Nat. Mur. is very valuable in fevers, especially in the case of patients who have been over-dosed with quinine. Dr. H. C. Allen wrote in his work *Therapeutics of Fevers*:—

"There is, probably, no remedy in our *Materia Medica* (Arsenic alone excepted) so often indicated in severe cases—acute or chronic, even those maltreated by Arsenic and Quinine—as *Natrum muriaticum*. It will cure promptly when indicated; and much quicker and more permanently in the attenuations *above* than *below* the thirtieth."

Dr. W. A. Dewey wrote in *Practical Homœopathic Therapeutics*:—

"INTERMITTENT FEVER. *Natrum muriaticum*. This is a remedy seldom of use in recent cases, corresponding more to inveterate and badly treated cases. The stages are very unequal, the chill perhaps being continuous, heat moderate with violent headache, and perspiration wanting or excessive and debilitating and relieving the headache. The complexion is yellowish-grey and the spleen and liver are enlarged. Perhaps the most typical case calling for this remedy would have a chill commencing about ten

o'clock in the morning, beginning in the back and feet with great thirst, pains in the bones, pains in the back, headache, debility, accompanied with shortness of breath; and especially if fever blisters or hydroa form on the lips: this is most characteristic. Such patients during the apyrexia (freedom from fever) are dejected and apprehensive, have a sallow complexion and white coated tongue, sleepy in the daytime and sleepless at night."

Drs. Neatby and Stonham told us in *A Manual of Homœo-Therapeutics*:—

When we consider its dynamic influence we find it of the greatest value for symptoms arising in anæmia, cachectic conditions, and where there is a scorbutic deterioration of the blood. Such states are often present in old malarial cases that have been suppressed by quinine, in depressed health brought on by grief, emotional strain and overwork, and in the condition of ill-health induced in many people by the prolonged and excessive ingestion of salt as a food. It is remarkable that a high potency of salt can cure these cases although crude salt continues to be taken. The disturbances of function arising from the above causes embrace almost all the organs of the body, which, however, do not show serious organic lesions; there is produced a condition of chronic ill-health that does not tend to a fatal issue."

A distinguished Indian physician, Dr. P. C. Majumdar, stated before the Fifth International Homœopathic Congress:—

"Among other remedies for intermittent fever, *Natrum muriaticum* holds a high rank. It must appear strange to an allopath how the common salt of our every-day use can be a remedy for fever. It is not curious in the least to a homœopath who knows Hahnemann's process of developing medicinal properties in inert substances. In truly malarious fever the place of *Natrum muriaticum* is unique. Fever at noon, generally from 9 to 11 a.m., hard chill, great thirst for large quantities of water, headache intense during heat, longing for salt food, profuse sweat and complete apyrexia (freedom from fever), only languor and debility left after fever. Spleen and liver enlargement,

and obstinate constipation are most common. I have myself cured several very obstinate cases with this remedy alone."

Dr. J. T. Kent wrote in his *Materia Medica*:—

"Nat. mur, not only removes the tendency to intermittents (fevers), but restores the patient to health, and takes away the tendency to colds—the susceptibility to colds, and to periodicity."

Dr. Th. J. Rückert stated in Vol. 1 of *Klinische Erfahrungen in der Homöopathie*:—

"Natrium Muriaticum is particularly indicated in chronic and intractable cases of intermittent fever, especially if the digestive apparatus is upset, if there is fearful headache particularly when the fever is at its height."

Dr. Rückert describes 31 cases of intermittent fever cured by Natrium Muriaticum by 13 different physicians and, in reviewing these cures, he tells us that in 14 out of these 31 cases quinine had been used in considerable quantities without curing the fever. Natrium Muriaticum was given in high potencies, principally in the 30th dilution.

Dr. O. Schönebeck stated in Vol. 11 of Kroner and Gisevius' *Handbuch der Homöopathischen Heillehre*:—

"Natrium muriaticum has often cured the very worst cases of malaria in people who suffered in consequence of that fever of severe and intractable jaundice. People who show evidences of scrophulosis, who have a scraggy neck, a yellow earthy complexion, dry mucous membranes and a rapid irregular pulse, are frequently cured of malaria with potentized table salt. Such people are bad-tempered, depressed, suffer from hammering headaches and pain in the back and the fever attack usually occurs about 11 o'clock in the morning, and is accompanied by great thirst and severe pain in every part of the body."

Dr. Richard Hughes who, when a younger man, had contemptuously written: "I know nothing about the

curative value of *Natrum Muriaticum*," stated in the 6th edition of his *Pharmacodynamics*:—

"Dr. Pearson in the *United States Medical and Surgical Journal*, writes: 'If there be in our *Materia Medica* any such thing as a specific for intermittent fever, it is *Natrum muriaticum*.' . . . Dr. Mitchell, of the Chicago Homœopathic College, says: 'The indications for *Natrum* are not always clear. Instead of being a remedy of feeble power over intermittents, as is asserted by some in our school, it is one of the most powerful. I formerly regarded it as most useful in chronic cases—and after *Cinchona*, but more extended experience with it convinces me that it is equally powerful in recent cases, and those that have not taken any quinine.' "

Miracles of healing can be done with a few infinitesimal doses given homœopathically. Apparently incurable patients can be cured. The other medicines of the homœopathic pharmacopœia are as wonderful in their action as is *Nat. Mur.*, but I have singled out table salt as a curative force because its power for good seems to furnish a most convincing argument in favour of the new art of healing.

CHAPTER XI

Rheumatism and Heart Disease, Gout, Sciatica, etc.

DURING the last few decades the health of the people has been greatly improved by improved drainage, better water, higher wages, a better food supply, the greater care of infants, the provision of false teeth for the aged, etc. However, while tuberculosis and other diseases of poverty, bad housing, etc., have declined, other diseases have fearfully increased their yearly toll. During the last twenty years the mortality from heart disease has doubled, deaths from arterial diseases have trebled and deaths from arterio-sclerosis, or hardening of the arteries, have more than quadrupled. Rheumatism is fearfully prevalent and is the most serious incapacitating factor among the workers. Acute rheumatism, rheumatic fever, is frequently followed by heart disease, and we have been told that the micro-organism responsible for rheumatism is apt to attack the heart. That explanation is not satisfactory. It is easy to blame "the guilty microbe," and treat it as the universal culprit. Thirty years ago Sir Lauder Brunton warned us in his *Therapeutics of the Circulation*:—

"Cardiac disease certainly seems to be greatly on the increase. It is quite possible, however, that the difference in the treatment of rheumatic disease 50 years ago and now may be responsible for the increased amount of cardiac mischief. Formerly a case of rheumatic fever was treated by alkalies. The course of the disease was slow and the

enforced rest in bed was necessarily long. Nowadays, by treatment with large doses of salicin compounds, the pain in the joints quickly disappears, and the patient is often able to get about in a few days, instead of weeks or months. The great difficulty which one has often to meet with is that of keeping the patient sufficiently long in bed, because the modern treatment by salicylates lessens pain so much more quickly than the old treatment that it is much more difficult to ensure prolonged rest."

In Hahnemann's time patients were mercilessly tortured by copious bleeding, leeching and burning them with hot irons, and by giving them huge quantities of the most nauseous and the most drastic drugs. These methods, against which Hahnemann protested with the utmost energy, have disappeared largely owing to his action. The modern doctor follows a different policy. He strives to give his patients comfort, regardless of the consequences. Pain is immediately allayed by strong drugs, such as Aspirin, Morphia, Opium. Sleep is given to the sleepless with Bromide, Veronal, etc., and the pain of rheumatism is promptly relieved by the Salicylates. The morbid matter in the swollen and painful joints disappears and is apparently driven to the heart. Dr. Percy Wilde, of Bath, stated in the thirty-eighth volume of the *Homœopathic World*:—

"Far worse than either Antipyrine and Sulphonal is the mischief done day by day by the Salicylate treatment of acute rheumatism. It is an ideal antipathic remedy, for does it not remove the pain, and abate the fever? But as a result of this treatment 70 per cent. of the patients suffer from heart disease, and relapse or recurrence is a regular result, and there is always a prolonged period of convalescence. The physicians of this generation really think that this is the natural course of events in rheumatic fever.

I have for the last twenty years been in a position where I have to deal with some part of the wreckage of humanity produced by the Salicylate treatment, and, side by side. I have watched the course of rheumatic fever and the

after-history of the cases in which neither salicylates nor anything allied to them have been used, but on the contrary every effort made to assist the organism in those efforts which it usually makes, only too feebly, to get rid of the poison which saturates the tissues of the patient. Fever is met by fever artificially induced, and cold is used to excite reaction. As a result of a prolonged clinical experience under exceptionally favourable conditions for studying the nature of rheumatism, I have learned to regard heart disease remaining after the attack of rheumatic fever as rare. I have no hesitation in prophesying that the time will come when every practitioner in this country will look back with sorrow and regret to the use of salicylates in rheumatism, and regard it as one of the false doctrines of an ignorant past."

Dr. E. B. Nash wrote on page 365 of his *Leaders in Homœopathic Therapeutics*:—

"Rheumatism is confessedly a very difficult disease to cure by the Old School treatment. Seldom is a case of the inflammatory form completely cured by them. The great majority of their cases run from the acute into the chronic form, and last for life. The patients are often drawn all out of shape, or left with incurable valvular heart trouble.

This is not the case under homœopathic treatment. On the contrary, the patients treated homœopathically are generally cured, and very seldom left with any heart trouble, even if the disease commenced there, as it sometimes does. Oftener, of course, it begins in the back, extremities or joints generally, and then, if treated allopathically with local applications, it is driven to the heart, which cannot be reached with local applications. Hence it stays there until exudations occur and hardened deposits form upon the valves. Any homœopathic physician guilty of treating a case in this way, with such results, ought to lose his practice and his diploma."

Orthodox modern medicine has "specifics" for diseases. Drs. Gould and Pyle wrote in their *Pocket Cyclopædia*, 1926, under the heading of Rheumatism: "Salicylic acid or its derivatives may be given in full

doses for articular rheumatism. Muscular rheumatism also requires the use of Salicylates." Very likely the frequency of heart disease following rheumatism is due not to the "guilty microbe" but to the drug which temporarily relieves the pain while injuring the sufferer permanently. The views of Sir Lauder Brunton and Drs. Wilde and Nash are shared by scores of eminent doctors whom I could quote in these pages.

The followers of the new art of healing have no specifics for rheumatism. A good homœopath refuses to give immediate relief to his patient by ruining his heart. As I have shown in previous chapters, homœopaths, in selecting the needle medicine, are guided by "the totality of symptoms," and they disregard the name of the disease. Dr. Th. Rückert's work *Klinische Erfahrungen* describes all the cures which have been effected by homœopaths with a single drug and which have been reported by them in their journals. He describes 121 cases of rheumatism which were cured by 35 different drugs, Rhus Tox. having been employed 18 times, Bryonia 16 times, Pulsatilla 12 times, Arsenic 9 times, Colocynthis 8 times, Aconite 7 times, Sulphur 6 times, etc., etc. In glancing at this important collection of cured cases, no homœopathic physician can find a specific for rheumatism. In accordance with his teaching, the homœopathic doctor does not prescribe as soon as the diagnosis is made and the name of the disease ascertained. He prescribes not for the name of the disease but for the individual patient. He inquires carefully into all the circumstances and conditions of the case and then, instead of prescribing "Salicylates in full doses," which means in maximum doses, he prescribes the indicated remedy in the smallest possible minimum dose and it will effect a prompt and permanent cure which is rarely followed by heart complications. I would quote a case, described by Dr. George Royal in *Homœopathic Therapy of Diseases of the Brain and Nerves*:—

"Mr. J. G., aged 49, a farmer, married, dark, firm build, muscular with good family and personal history gave the following: 'For three years I have had severe pain and stiffness in and around my joints and back, especially my back, which nearly floors me when I try to get up after having been sitting for some time.' Questioning brought out the fact that three years before he was shocking oats and, as a rain storm was coming on, he hurried, thereby becoming very warm and sweaty. The storm came before he could get under cover and he was drenched. On arriving home he took a hot bath and put on dry clothing. The next day he was a little stiff and sore, but worked. About two weeks later, as another rain storm was approaching, he had severe pains in the back, shoulders and arms. These had been growing worse ever since. He had had 'plasters' over the back for what his doctor called 'lumbago' but never was helped by them or by anything else. He had been to Hot Springs, Arkansas, and 'been boiled' and 'rubbed with grease.' He stated with much positiveness that he was worse in damp weather and after either lying or sitting for any length of time. At times when the 'night had been wet' his back was so bad that he could not turn over without his wife's help.

The case was so clear that he was given one dose of Rhus Tox. 1,000th and an ounce vial of disks, saturated with alcohol. This was in August. Improvement began in a few days and continued. He reported the middle of October, after our usual rainy season: 'I never felt the pain at all.' Two years later, while coming to town, he was again drenched by rain, and some six weeks after that came to the office with, 'My old trouble is as bad as ever.' He received the same treatment but to our surprise he returned after three weeks with: 'You did not give me the same medicine. This has done me no good.' He was given another dose and asked to report in ten days. The report was the same. He then received Rhus in the 30th, five drops three times a day. He began to improve in a few days and has had no return since."

Rheumatism caused by damp and worst in damp weather, a strong indication of Rhus, had been plaguing the patient for no less than three years. A few

infinitely small doses cured the case. I would now quote a still more remarkable cure of a terrible case of rheumatoid arthritis, which had lasted no less than 12 years. It was cured by an anonymous, but reliable layman, and described in the *Homœopathic World*, Vol. 53, page 222:—

“Edward Swayne, 51, agricultural labourer. Kicked on left knee by cow twelve years ago. On crutches ever since (arthritis, the doctor said). Knee contracted; leg, foot, toes quite rigid. Knee swollen, discoloured, intense pain—also severe pain, tingling, pricking in fingers, toes and neck; pains shooting to top of head and eyes (especially when stooping). If foot touched leg or table or any obstacle, agony of pain followed.

Face very pallid—looked ill and suffering. Twice been in Dublin hospitals for six months at a time—returned worse—all the doctors told him bone diseased, nothing could be done. Knee ‘fired’ by local doctor. Middle of November, 1917, gave 6 pilules *Hypericum* 1X daily—knee rubbed every night with *Rhus* liniment. At the end of three weeks all pain disappeared from every part of body—could move toes, foot, and leg a tiny bit—pallor gone, looked well. Could touch the ground with foot (it had been about two inches from ground) and even walked a little *without crutches*! Legs quite warm always. Could bend knee slightly.

In February, 1918—six pilules only on Sundays—liniment used Tuesdays and Fridays—knee rubbed and exercised as much as possible every night. Examination knee middle of March—swelling and discoloration all gone—(discoloration went down leg and into foot, gradually disappearing—now below ankle), kneecap quite flexible, can see muscles moving a little—and tiny wrinkle below kneecap. Foot touching ground; can kick it against obstacle without pain; stand on bad leg alone for two or three moments. Crutches discarded—stick for right arm, can take long walks—go up steps, etc.—no stick used in house. Chest expanding; head erect; looks and feels in perfect health.”

This wonderful cure was effected not by small doses

of Rhus Tox., which of course is no specific for rheumatism, but by Hypericum, given in 1/10th of a grain doses. That drug has a wonderful healing effect upon suffering or injured nerves. The anonymous layman had evidently thoroughly studied the homœopathic Materia Medica and had cured a case which would probably have been declared incurable by all the heads of the orthodox profession. Homœopathy specializes in curing the apparently incurable.

Homœopaths have many remedies curative of diseases which are caused by nerve injury. The homœopath does not learn, like a parrot, for nerve injury give Hypericum. Hypericum will cure only those nerve injuries which are of the Hypericum type, which display the same nerve symptoms which were caused in healthy provers who had been given that drug. In nerve injuries and diseases which have not the Hypericum characteristics, Hypericum will prove ineffective and another drug must be chosen. Dr. K. Stauffer, an eminent German homœopath, described the following case in his *Klinische Homöop. Arzneimittellehre*, 1926:—

“A lady, aged about 45, of nervous temperament, had injured her left elbow by a severe blow five weeks ago. Immediately afterwards she felt excruciating pain radiating from the elbow down to the finger tips which soon disappeared. However, a week afterwards she was suddenly attacked by unbearable pain throughout the left arm, which radiated towards the backbone on the one hand and towards the breastbone on the other hand. The pain was tearing, lancinating, cutting, and she was unable to move the arm and had to double up with the pain, which lasted until 11 o'clock at night. The pain disappeared in the warmth of the bed, but it returned every evening about the same time. During the day there was no pain if the arm was kept immobilized. The pain was relieved by pressure, but was greatly aggravated by the slightest touch. Movement brought about aggravation, warmth did good. The patient was irritable, restless.

Examination showed considerable swelling of the whole

arm, which was hot to the touch, but the hand was cool. Touching the nerve of the arm at any spot caused the patient to shrink and cry out. There were gouty nodules on the fingers and it appeared that the patient had a gouty-rheumatic disposition. The patient obviously suffered from neuralgia of the great nerve of the left arm, due to a gouty disposition, and the attack was brought about by a contusion. She was given a millionth of a grain of Colocynthis, which at first produced a pronounced aggravation. On the second day she was given a trillionth of a grain of Colocynthis. After two days the swelling of the arm had been greatly reduced, there was less pain, movement was possible and continued improvement caused a complete cure to take place within a week. By referring to the symptomatology of Colocynthis, it will be clear that that drug was the *similimum*."

I would quote a paragraph contained in Dr. G. Royal's *Diseases of the Brain and Nerves* because the author briefly summarizes in it the leading symptoms of that drug, based on a proving:—

"With three students I proved Colocynth on myself. I began with the 1st potency and afterwards took three drops of the tincture. It produced on me, and also on the students, the sensations which follow: The modalities, especially that 'better from heat,' were very marked on myself and two of the students; but heat did not affect the pain of the third student. The sensations are as follows: Dull, stitching pain in the left hip (this was true of all four of us); the pains come suddenly and shoot down the posterior part of the thigh to the knee, occasionally past the knee to the foot. They usually began in the morning and often were better and sometimes entirely disappeared at night after getting warm in bed. There were sometimes sticking, drawing pains, rarely burning. There was a good deal of cramping in the calves of the left leg, occasionally the right. One of the students reported the sensation as if a sharp knife were drawn from the hip, cutting through to the bone and extending to the knee. The greatest relief was from heat. The most marked aggravation was from motion and torh."

Dr. G. Charette wrote in his book *Qu'est-ce que L'Homœopathie?*:—

“While I was at the War Dr. L . . ., who did not know that I am a homœopath, asked me to see with him a civilian patient who for three weeks had been suffering from a right-sided and very painful sciatica which no treatment could relieve. My colleague had conscientiously searched for the cause of the trouble without result. He had not been able to discover a septic focus, infection, nor an anomaly of the urine. He had tried all the usual medicines, had applied blisters and other outward treatments, had examined the prostate, etc.

My colleague was much surprised when, instead of examining the patient, I merely asked a number of questions which established that he suffered from a burning pain, that it was relieved by hot applications and that his sufferings were worst about 1 o'clock in the morning. When, in accordance with old-established custom, my colleague drew me into a private room to discuss the case I told him that I could not approve of the treatment he had given and that homœopathy would probably cure the man. He was surprised and said: ‘Treat him by all means in your own way as long as you do not poison him.’

// The symptoms clearly indicated arsenic, which in strong doses produces burning pains which are worst at midnight and which are relieved by heat. I gave him arsenic by the millionth of a grain, a dose every three hours. The first night the pain was so great that the patient frequently cried out. On the third day he was cured.

Six months later the same man had a similar attack of sciatica. My colleague, having been told what remedy I had given, treated the patient with similar doses of arsenic without success. He wrote to me, mentioning that the symptoms had changed. The pain was still a burning pain, but heat no longer relieved it. It was worst at 10 o'clock in the morning instead of about midnight and there was trembling in the sciatic leg. Trembling with aggravation at 10 o'clock in the morning indicated gelsemium as the remedy. I sent my colleague gelsemium in doses of a millionth of a grain and on the second day the patient was

cured. The law of homœopathy that likes are cured by likes was brilliantly vindicated."

While the allopaths' favourite remedy for rheumatism is Salicylic acid in various forms, their favourite specific for gout is Colchicum, a drug which allays the excruciating pain but is exceedingly dangerous. Dr. John H. Clarke, after describing in his *Dictionary of Materia Medica* the case of an old gentleman who collapsed after the prolonged use of Colchicum, wrote that "the patient's Colchicisism was considerably worse than the gout which it replaced." Guided by the homœopathic law of cure, the follower of the new art of healing employs for gout any one of the numerous remedies of the *Materia Medica* which has the symptoms similar to those observed in the patient. Dr. J. Compton Burnett in his volume *Gout and its Cure* describes numerous cases which he cured by numerous remedies according to indications, such as the following:—

"Natrium muriaticum, 6 trit., has helped me in some cases of acute gout very satisfactorily; the urine thickened and deepened in colour, and the attack was broken up. It is still used by me in gout pretty considerably where prominent Nat. mur. symptoms are present, and specially where the patient has taken much quinine, or is chilly, or his gouty attack is apt to be stirred up by a visit to the seaside. I use ½ grains of the 6th trituration every two or three hours, and expect the urine to deepen in colour and thicken within two days, simultaneously wherewith the gouty manifestations usually abate. I have no faith in gout cures unless they thicken the urine."

A good orthodox physician who sees twenty consecutive cases of rheumatism may prescribe Salicylates in most or in all of them. If the same twenty consecutive cases had been seen by a good homœopathic physician, each would have been given careful individual attention, and the twenty might have been given twenty different remedies and possibly only one, or none, would have been given

Salicylate treatment. Orthodox prescribing is as easy as homœopathic prescribing is difficult.

When an orthodox physician, acting with the best intentions and in accordance with the directions of the best textbooks, has given Salicylates to a rheumatic patient, the patient may be very grateful to him for a cure effected in a few days. After a few weeks he may call again upon his physician and say: "Doctor, you have cured me miraculously of my rheumatism. Now you must cure me of my heart disease," little suspecting the cause of it. The doctor may murmur, "For heart disease give *Digitalis*" and prescribe that drug in large or very large doses. *Digitalis* is a very dangerous drug. Sir Lauder Brunton wrote about *Digitalis* in *The Action of Medicines*:—

"You might be called to a case where the pulse was quick, where it was feeble, and where the urine had ceased to flow, and if you only possessed the ordinary stock knowledge about *Digitalis* you would say: 'This is a case for the administration of *Digitalis*, which is a cardiac tonic and a diuretic.' Yet the very symptoms which you observe might be due to an overdose of the drug. There is no fancy picture, because one of the first cases in which I had ever an opportunity of observing the action of *Digitalis* was one of such cases where a man was found in a state of collapse with a very rapid pulse and an absence of urine, and, instead of giving *Digitalis*, the *Digitalis* which the man had been taking was immediately stopped and stimulants, such as brandy and ammonia, were freely given."

The man was snatched from the jaws of death. But for Sir Lauder Brunton's intervention, he might have died of medicinal poisoning. Dr. A. C. Cowperthwaite, a homœopathic physician, wrote in his textbook of *Materia Medica*:—

"The chief use of *Digitalis* is in the treatment of organic disease of the heart. With the old school it is used indiscriminately, in large doses as a 'cardiac sedative.' Given in this manner it will often afford prompt temporary relief, but the ultimate results are disastrous, the drug soon pro-

ducing its characteristic physiological effects, weakness of the heart muscles, dilatation, etc., and thus hastening a fatal termination. Digitalis should only be employed in small doses, and only when its symptoms correspond to those of the individual case."

Dr. J. T. Kent wrote on page 121 of his *Materia Medica*:—

'The time comes when the doctor will be compelled to stop Digitalis and the patient dies of heart failure. Digitalis is never charged with the death and the doctor never seems to learn that Digitalis will kill.'

The homœopathic physician studies not only all the symptoms of the patient and uses the indicated remedy—Digitalis may be called for only in a small percentage of his cases—but he will inquire also into the causation of the disease and he may discover that it is due to vaccinal poisoning, which would require treatment with Thuja or some other remedy, or to physical strain which would call for Arnica, or for Rhus Tox., or to a suppressed skin disease which would call for reproducing the skin disease by the use of Sulphur in infinitely small doses, or Cuprum, etc. A very striking case of heart disease following faulty skin treatment will be found on page 283. I would give a very interesting cure described by Dr. J. Compton Burnett, in his book *Fifty Reasons For Being A Homœopath*:—

"Rheumatic Endocarditis in the Course of Rheumatic Fever:—I was fetched one day in February by a gentleman in the City to see his wife, a lady of about 55 or 60, who was lying very dangerously ill at the end of the third week of rheumatic fever. Suddenly patient's condition had become very alarming on account of the rheumatism having apparently seized upon the heart. I found this condition: Patient was propped up in bed and breathing very hurriedly, the lips bluish, tongue dry and coated, anxious expression of face, puffy under eyes, (moist bubbling sounds all over chest, with cough, pulse rapid, compres-

sible and intermittent, action of heart floundering, loud endocardial noises,) slight dropsy of feet, no appetite at all, could just suck a grape or sip tea, profuse perspiration, limbs swelled and painful, the joints almost as firmly locked as if anchylosed, cannot move hand or foot for pain from the swelled, inflamed state of the joints, flesh of hands puffy, bones of hands swelled, almost immovable, and tender.

" I ordered Aurum foliatum (pure leaf gold), 2nd trituration, very frequently. Why did I order Aurum? Because it affects the heart and respiration (if taken experimentally by provers) very much like they were affected in this patient, and because, moreover, it produces profuse perspiration, profound weakness, lack of appetite and great anxiety. Then the bones were greatly affected.

February 18th, a little easier; February 19th, better in all respects; February 20th, considerable improvement in the action of the heart, breathing comfortable, is out of danger. February 22nd, continued improvement; February 24th, quite comfortable. Continue the Aurum and take Natrum sulphuricum 6th trituration in alternation with it. My reason for alternating was that I thought it imprudent to leave off the gold, and yet Natrum sulphuricum was now indicated. March 2nd, is up sitting by the fire. Appetite good. March 6th, heart, joints, bones and hands free from rheumatism, is sitting by the fire quite comfortably, appetite good, tongue moist but slightly furred, feet swell a little towards evening.

When I saw patient first, I gave a bad prognosis, and, had it not been for the gold, I fear it would have been realized. Patient's recovery was complete.

In therapeutics I have a great fondness for certain remedies, one of which is gold. The allopaths say gold is no medicine at all because it is an insoluble metal. That is what the best professors of Materia Medica taught me. It is fundamentally false all the same."

{ Homœopaths have used triturated gold, made soluble, or colloidal, by vigorous trituration, for more than a century and have produced innumerable miracle cures with it.

Among the large number of heart remedies used

by the followers of the new science of healing there is *Cactus Grandiflorus*, which produces in provers a curious symptom of severe and most painful constriction which they often describe as a sensation similar to the heart being grasped by an iron hand or the chest being compressed with an iron hoop, etc. That is an important "keynote symptom." If it is noticed in a patient, immediate relief and cure may be effected by a small dose of *Cactus*, even if *Morphia* and all the other orthodox pain-controlling remedies have failed. Perhaps the most excruciating pain known to medicine is the pain of *Angina Pectoris*. Dr. Thomas C. Duncan described in his *Handbook of the Diseases of the Heart* the following striking case cured by *Cactus*:—

"While a young physician, thirty-two years ago, I was called to a severe case of *angina pectoris*. The case was in a large boarding-house where there were several young ladies—one of whom was especially interested in him. It seems that he would be taken and writhe in agony. He said that his heart felt as if 'gripped in a vice,' and the only relief the allopath physician could afford was by morphine, hypodermically, and then chloroform. The result was that he would be laid up for several days. Between the severe attacks and severe treatments he was fast being used up.

One day I rashly said that if there was any truth in *Homeopathy* that *Cactus* ought to control the attacks. This was welcome news. In a few days, while vaulting over a low fence to get a child's ball, an attack was precipitated and I was sent for in haste. My *Cactus* was a fresh, reliable preparation that I had procured on purpose and had it in my hand as I entered the house, ordering half a glass of water on my way to the room. I found an athletic man being held on the bed by four persons. His eyes were closed, face pale with a most anxious, fearful expression; head well thrown back and he was clutching at his left side (precordial region) as if to loosen the grasp of a monster. He was tossing from side to side as if in the greatest distress. I fixed *Cactus* 3X in water, and

with the greatest difficulty succeeded in prising open his jaws sufficiently to get a teaspoonful in his mouth. In a few moments he was evidently easier. Next day he was up and came to my office to get some of that 'wonderful remedy' that had stopped the attack so promptly. Six months after I learned through his affianced that he had no more attacks."

Occasionally a very serious case recovers, not because of the medicine given but because the physician uses common sense. Dr. J. H. Nankivell described in Vol. 21 of the *British Journal of Homœopathy* the following amusing cure:—

"About twenty years since, a farmer, aged 74, who had been a free drinker, suffered an attack of apoplexy. He rallied, but was hemiplegic (paralysed) on the left side. He was kept low, and had the usual allopathic treatment. At the end of three weeks his condition was not much changed; he appeared to be getting weaker; he took but very little food, and was only able to express his wants by signs; he was extremely irritable, and seemed to be much in want of something which he could not explain. Writing materials were placed before him, and he wrote thus—Beeeee. He was asked if it was beer. He signified his assent by the most lively and grotesque pantomime, and was soon supplied with a reasonable amount of his favourite beverage. No ill effects followed, but, on the contrary, he rapidly improved in health and strength, and was able to speak, although indistinctly. He survived two years; and then had a second apoplectic attack, which proved fatal."

CHAPTER XII

Insanity, Epilepsy, Paralysis, Nerve Diseases, Neuralgia, Migraine

THE present age is an age of nerve strain. In England and elsewhere the institutions for the mentally afflicted are proving quite inadequate to house the ever-increasing army of the insane. During a relatively short period the number of the insane in various countries has doubled.

A study of the leading textbooks and journals devoted to the treatment of insanity and conversation with doctors employed in mental institutions reveal the fact that no adequate attempt is made to cure the segregated insane. If agitated or violent, they are given sedatives, particularly Bromides, which will keep them quiet but do not cure.

Routine treatment with so-called specifics is as disastrous in brain disease as it is in rheumatism and heart disease. Homœopathy has no specifics for insanity, or indeed for any disease. No specialist is needed to treat adequately rheumatism, heart disease, insanity, etc. The law of the new science of healing that "likes are cured by likes," that a disease, whatever its name, should be treated with a drug which has produced in provers the same symptoms as those observed in the patient, enables a good homœopath to treat *en maître* insanity, epilepsy, paralysis, etc. I would show the way in which these cures are effected by a few interesting examples. Dr. J. L. Marsden

described the following case in his book *Notes on Homœopathy*:—

“The cure that surprised me most was that of a young man who had been condemned by his friends to a lunatic asylum, and I was requested to try Homœopathy on him. He had misinterpreted and applied to himself certain passages of Scripture; in despair he wrung his hands, imagining that God had forsaken him. He had been thus affected two months; for three weeks he had not slept; he raved about the room continually, calling upon God, with tears and supplications. I gave aconite.

This case happened six years ago, when I was examining the practical claims of Homœopathy *sub rosa*, as secretly as possible, in fear and dread of darkening my name in the deep and disgraceful shades of quackery, so finding the remedy not immediately efficacious, I resolved on having nothing more to do with the case. I left him, however, some stramonium 6; which Allopathic physicians have given empirically in mania, and which brings on delirium, convulsions, furious madness, and death, when taken in poisonous doses. I left him some of this medicine in a cupful of water, of which he was to take a teaspoonful every three hours; and I determined to have nothing more to do with the case, as I was unwilling to declare myself a believer in Homœopathy until I had not only seen cases, such as are above related, a hundred times repeated, but witnessed its efficacy in violent disease, in inflammation of the liver, for instance; therefore my visits to his house were not repeated.

Imagine then my astonishment, somewhat allied to alarm, at seeing the patient present himself four days after at my study door, to thank me for his cure. He was well. Five years have elapsed since that event. He has continued perfectly sane, and is now a calmly conducted and most useful member of society.”

Dr Marsden knew practically nothing about homœopathy at the time and thought he would test the law that “likes cure likes” on the desperate case described. This wonderful cure naturally caused him to abandon orthodox methods for the rest of his life.

The late Dr. Joseph Kidd, Lord Beaconsfield's physician, was a convinced supporter of the law that "likes cure likes." He did not favour the small doses used by Hahnemann. He often gave very substantial doses, with which he produced remarkable results. In his book *The Laws of Therapeutics*, we read:—

"In mental diseases the knowledge of 'simila similibus' is of signal use. In a case of acute mania at Blackheath, which had lasted five days, the patient was about to be taken to Bethlehem Hospital. Dr. Harmar Smith sent for me the night before the intended removal. I prescribed a full dose (forty drops) of tincture of cannabis indica. The patient was so furious, it required four men to hold him as I administered the dose. The effect was most striking, the excitement gradually passed off, sleep came on, and the next day his recovery was so satisfactory that the removal to Bethlehem became unnecessary. The physiological action of cannabis indica is the nearest in similarity to the symptoms of acute mania. It produces 'pleasurable intoxication, pain in the head, and sensation as of the brain boiling over. Head hot and heavy, eyes bright and shiny,' etc. (Ringer's *Therapeutics*)."

While the orthodox practitioner or specialist uses for his mental cases a few specifics, often with very disappointing results, the conscientious homœopath uses any remedy which has produced in provers the same symptoms as those found in the patient, without inquiring whether that medicine has ever been used for cases of insanity or not. Anacardium is a remedy, which in provers produces great weakness of memory and of the power of concentration. Hence it is curative in cases of illness where weakness of memory and of power of concentration are the leading characteristics. I would quote from Dr. Rückert's *Klinische Erfahrungen*, Vol. I, page 5, the following case of insanity cured by Dr. Wahle with Anacardium:—

"In cases of insanity, accompanied by great weakening of the memory, difficulty of concentration, apathy, hypochondria, such as melancholia, anacardium is a promising

remedy. A man aged 30 years, tall, thin, tuberculous, suffering from chronic abdominal troubles, was cured of eczema with mercurial ointment. After the disappearance of the skin disease his mind gave way. He believed that he was a double personality, believed that strange men were in his bed, thought, when drinking, that the drink did not go into his stomach, that his stomach had gone on to a journey, that there was a person in his inside who ate and drank everything he swallowed. Ipecacuanha, Veratrum and Belladonna had little effect, but Anacardium, given by the billionth of a grain, cured rapidly."

A century ago Hahnemann pointed out that Aurum, gold, produces in provers the deepest depression and the desire for suicide. He wrote in his *Materia Medica Pura*:—

"I have cured several cases of Melancholy, similar to those of Gold, promptly and permanently, and they were those of people who went about with the serious intention of committing suicide."

Homœopathy differs from orthodox medicine in this, that its treatments are not subject to the changes of fashion. The leading remedies of the homœopathic *Materia Medica* are used at present in exactly the same way in which they were used by Hahnemann. In the most recent Homœopathic *Materia Medica* in the English language, in Boericke's *Pocket Manual*, we read under the heading "Aurum":—

"Mental states of great depression are produced by it, hopeless, despondent and *great desire to commit suicide*. Every opportunity is sought for self-destruction. Feeling of self-condemnation and utter worthlessness. Anthrophobia, mental derangements, confusion."

In Charette's *Matière Médicale Pratique* is to be found the following case of suicidal mania, cured by Dr. J. Favre with gold in homœopathic doses:—

"The patient was a married woman, 36 years old, looking weak and sad. She was organically healthy, lived com-

fortably with her husband and two children, and was the eldest daughter of a woman who was very nervous and given to violence. During the last six years the patient was attacked every winter by profound melancholy and great nervous agitation during three or four months, cried continually, lacked appetite, and was possessed by the desire of self-destruction. She told me: 'I live near the canal and more than a hundred times in the day I feel drawn to the water into which I wish to throw myself. I owe my life to the fact that every year during three months I am kept in confinement in the house of Dr. X. Do you think you could cure me so that I could stay all the year in my home?'

Having discovered that the patient's condition is aggravated by cold and benefited by hot weather and that the suicidal impulse is particularly strong at period time, I prescribed only Aurum. I undertook her case during the winter when she was usually interned at a doctor's. A vast improvement all round took place. After 17 days the patient could go out alone without danger, there has been no recurrence during four months and no further thought of suicide."

Paralysis, and particularly what is called progressive paralysis of the insane, is considered practically incurable by orthodox practitioners and specialists. That terrible disease is by no means incurable to homœopaths who know how to match a set of disease symptoms by a drug which has produced a similar set of symptoms. In all nerve cases, the indicated remedy should be given in a high potency, which means in an infinitely small quantity. Dr. George Royal described in *Diseases of the Brain and Nerves* the following miraculous cure effected by a few doses of *Argentum Nitricum*, or Nitrate of Silver, given in doses of a decillionth of a grain:—

"Nearly thirty years ago a prominent physician was sent to me for treatment. He had been treated in a Chicago hospital for 'progressive paralysis of the insane.' He had had, and still was having, repeated attacks of epilepsy. He presented the following symptoms: Silly, easily ex-

/// cited; jolly one minute, mad and sullen the next; mind so weak he could not write a sentence. (I still have four pages of scribbling without one complete sentence. He gave it to me to mail his wife.) His stools were loose, frothy, at times involuntary. He craved sweets of all kinds.

/// His epileptic attacks were as follows: A sharp cry; fall; violent muscular twitching of all the muscles, especially marked of the throat; complete unconsciousness; frothing at mouth; often bit his tongue; then a deep sleep for about three hours. The silly and sullen moods were worse after an attack. He had used tobacco to excess and alcohol to some extent. He was deprived of both, put upon *Argentum Nitricum* 30th one grain ten minutes before meals for a week, then one grain in the morning for a month, and a regulated diet. He was so improved after four months that he went south for a short time and then home to Iowa. He resumed his practice; afterwards was mayor of his city, president of the Hahn. Med. Assoc. of Iowa, and wrote a book. His epileptic attacks never returned."

Homœopathic cures of animals are particularly interesting because they show that the cure was not due to psychological reasons. Dr. Pierre Schmidt of Geneva, reported in Vol. 44 of the *Homœopathic Recorder* under the heading "Little Doses, Big Results," a cure of paralysis in a dog which had proved incurable by ordinary medicine:—

/// "Motor paralysis, following distemper, in a German hound dog, seven months old, sick for two months with distemper which was manifested by the usual symptoms. The owner had given various allopathic pills with *Ipecacuanha* as a base, purges and syrups, without any result except the suppression of certain symptoms and the progressive development of a spasmodic paralysis of the hind quarters. Repertory study showed *Agaricus muscarius* as being the remedy corresponding best to the case and alone possessing all the indicated symptoms. In fact, all these spasmodic and paralytic symptoms, associated with this curious aggravation from cold, are found in the pathogenesis of this poisonous mushroom.

, June 15, 1928, we gave *Agaricus muscarius*, 200th dilu-

tion, ten drops in one single dose. Five days after, this dog, who previously could not go upstairs, could mount them, although with difficulty. He swayed less but he still frequently fell to the right in walking. On July 13, 1928, four weeks after the first dose, we again saw the animal who was marvellously well; he walked, ran and behaved like a normal dog. His eyes still discharged a little, but we ordered no local treatment as that is a natural vent for distemper which we knew ought to be respected. All veterinaries know the progressive evolution and the gravity of the nervous sequels of distemper. This cure was complete, patent and permanent."

Epilepsy occurs both in animals and in human beings. The orthodox treatment is practically limited to the use of Bromide and Luminal, which quieten the patient's nerves, but ruin his digestion and brain. The lunatic asylums are filled with thousands of epileptics who have become insane owing to the continued use of Bromide and Luminal. Homœopaths utterly condemn the use of these deadly drugs. Dr. George Royal wrote in *Diseases of the Brain and Nerves*:—

"Ten patients have been injured by the use of Bromides to one benefited. There has been no sadder sight in our experience than witnessing the combined effect of idiopathic (spontaneous) epilepsy and the Bromides. To note the mental deterioration which these two agents will produce is pitiable."

Epilepsy is curable in many cases by dietetic and homœopathic means. I could quote some very remarkable cures but refrain because I do not wish to increase the size of this book. However, I would quote the cure of an epileptic dog by Mr. E. T. Chester, a veterinary surgeon, reported in the fourteenth volume of the *Homœopathic World*:—

"Patient, a female Scotch terrier dog, aged six years; had not had puppies for two years. For three months prior to my being consulted she had had attacks of running around a small circle, and suddenly falling down, after which she would be very weak for several days. The

attacks came on every week or ten days. I sent Belladonna 30, a powder night and morning for a fortnight, then to cease medicine for four days. The report was very satisfactory, but some fresh symptoms were noticed, and Nux Moschata ordered. After a week with this medicine, Bell. 30 was again given for two months, remitting medicine every fourth day. At the end of last May, the fourth month of treatment, the owner of the dog reported: 'The dog is now quite free from the attacks, but occasionally seems uncomfortable, and we are fearful of a return.' I gave them more powders of Bell. 30, with directions to give two a week in mornings. In July I heard that she seemed perfectly well."

There are many mysterious complaints which no doctor can diagnose. In such cases the patient is frequently told: "Your trouble is purely nervous," and the simple-minded are quite satisfied with that explanation and consider their complaint incurable. The experienced homœopath does not mind whether a diagnosis is possible or not. After all, diagnosing means nothing but labelling a disease, a process which is not very helpful to the sufferer, unless a cure follows. Treatment of diseases for their names is hopelessly unscientific. An exact diagnosis is often rather a hindrance than a help in treatment. I would illustrate the way in which obscure nerve diseases are cured by a case reported by Mr. J. T. Drew in the forty-ninth volume of the *Monthly Homœopathic Review*:—

"A man, married, aged 43, had been a martyr for many years to a nervous affection of the throat which caused him at times to be quite unable to swallow even liquids, and eating solids was always a cause of mental anxiety to him. On dozing off to sleep when travelling by rail, or on falling asleep at night, he would awaken with a most violent start, sometimes jumping out of bed, with a most awful feeling of choking, and this would repeatedly occur up to midnight, never after. He tried everything, and got the best advice he could, had his throat examined, etc., etc., but got no relief. I recommended, as a friend, and prepared for him 'Lachesis.' From the first dose he has

never had the slightest repetition of the former symptoms, and feels as if his nervous system had been 'cleared up' altogether. It appeared to me worthy of further notice, hence my troubling you."

Lachesis, a serpent poison, has the characteristic of producing in provers swelling of the throat, difficulty of swallowing liquids, and a great aggravation on going to sleep, etc. The intractable, obscure and most distressing complaint disappeared instantaneously after the first dose of the homœopathic medicine. Another nervous mystery case was published by Dr. M. Tyler in the eighth volume of the *British Homœopathic Journal*. It was cured by Sepia, the ink of the cuttle-fish. We read:—

"One of the most interesting sepia cases I ever had was in a woman aged 71 (four years ago). She had had morning vomiting for as many years as her middle-aged daughter (who begged me to prescribe for her) could remember. Vomits as soon as she gets up; brings up food. Also has nausea on rising. Is hungry after the vomiting. Mentally she was strikingly sepia. Aversion to sympathy and consolation. Hated people to know about her trouble. Wanted no help. Better alone. Sensitive to noise. Worse in the morning. Vomiting and nausea in the morning: all sepia, and nothing but sepia.

Sepia 30, three doses only. This provoked the most alarming aggravation. She vomited incessantly for three hours, with terrible pain and flatulence. Then vomited everything, even water, for twenty-four hours. Then—'splendid!' Eleven months afterwards the report was that the effect had been 'marvellous,' that she was eating all kinds of food that she had not dared to touch for years. Fourteen months later she was still very well. People had never seen her looking so well. I see that nineteen months later she had a second dose of sepia; that is three years ago. Where a remedy provokes a very severe reaction, one expects the amelioration to be great and long-lasting, as in this interesting case."

Everyone acquainted with the homœopathic Materia

Medica will recognize that the old woman was a clear Sepia case. A few doses of a decillionth of a grain of Sepia first caused an alarming aggravation, a very favourable sign, followed by a rapid and complete cure.

Chronic giddiness is often very difficult to handle. Orthodox practitioners, after having vainly used tonics or digestive mixtures or something of the kind, often explain that nothing can be done, that "the trouble is purely nervous." Homœopaths have scores of remedies suitable for that condition because scores of homœopathic medicines have produced giddiness in the provers. They must therefore select a giddiness remedy which covers all the symptoms of the individual patient. In Dr. Charette's *Matière Médicale Pratique* Dr. J. Gallavardin reported the following case:—

"Some years ago I treated a young servant girl, who had been suffering from giddiness for three years. Her different employers had sent her to various doctors and to the hospital, but none of them had been able to cure her. They had made jokes and had called her Miss Giddiness. The servant had recently arrived at Lyons from Saint-Etienne, but the change of air had in no way improved her condition. She was afraid to mention her trouble, fearing that she would be laughed at. Her employers sent her to me and I found that the giddiness attacks took place in the morning and were accompanied by nausea. I gave her a dose of *Cocculus Indicus*, 3rd potency, and her giddiness disappeared immediately. A year afterwards there was a slight recurrence. She was given another single dose of *Cocculus*, 3rd potency. A permanent cure followed, which has lasted six years."

Disseminated sclerosis, or creeping paralysis, is incurable according to the orthodox textbooks. The sufferer is usually told that nothing can be done for him. That attitude will never be adopted by the experienced disciple of Hahnemann. He will note all the symptoms, give the indicated medicine and he may produce one of the numerous miracle cures contained

in homœopathic literature. I would quote two such cures, effected by Dr. W. Rorke, and reported by him in the fifteenth volume of the *British Homœopathic Journal*:—

“J. M., a builder's labourer, aged 62, was admitted on January 13, 1923, with very well-marked signs and a correct diagnosis of ‘disseminated sclerosis.’ His troubles had begun five years before. He had been unable to walk for twelve months. Silica was very fully indicated and the 100,000th potency given on the day after admission, and he took his discharge on February 9, 1923, with no signs remaining but active knee-jerks and clonus (contraction) of the left ankle, which was not easy to elicit. He has not returned to the hospital since.

T. H., a young man aged 18½, was admitted on March 6, 1923, with the diagnosis, ‘Retention of the urine.’ He passed 24 oz. of urine two hours after admission and before I had seen him. When examined next morning he showed all the signs of disseminated sclerosis. An interesting history was obtained. The patient's parents had died when he was a child and he had been brought up by an aunt since he was 8 years old. This aunt told me that he was a very bright and lively boy and a great help to her until two years before, when, at the age of 16½, he suddenly changed and became very morose. He refused to go to work, and, later, even to go out, and he spent his days ‘just sitting.’ He did not read. He resented being spoken to. The one thing he seemed to take any interest in was food. Some months before admission his aunt noticed that he walked very clumsily.

I found him very intelligent but very unwilling to talk. Good indications for natrum muriaticum were obtained with difficulty, and the 100,000th potency given on March 8, 1923. For a week after the dose he complained of severe pain in his back but said that otherwise he felt much better. When that pain subsided, he asked to be allowed up, and, when examined then, no spasticity was demonstrable except ankle-clonus (contraction), and that took patience to elicit. When discharged on April 11, 1923, he showed no signs of spastic paresis (paralysis) and was eager to get to work.”

The two cases were cured by the same doctor by two different remedies and each was given in the 100,000th potency.

Neuralgia and migraine are exceedingly intractable disorders. One often meets people who have had this most distressing complaint for twenty years or longer. The orthodox treatment is as a rule limited to the elimination of the pain. A cure in the true sense of the word is not even attempted. Dr. J. Compton Burnett wrote with justified indignation in his book *On Neuralgia*:—

“The allopathic treatment of neuralgia amounts merely to this: They either stun, stifle, maim, mutilate, or cut the telegraphic wires (the nerves), so that the painful news may not arrive, i.e., in true Oriental fashion, they kill the messenger because of the disagreeable message he brings. And what then? The morbid process that was going on within goes on still, which the numerous sequential complaints were clearly demonstrate. It is irrational, shallow, harmful, damnable to deaden, lull, kill, or otherwise to silence a neuralgia by nerve sedatives, local pain-killers, lotions, hypodermic injections, or whatsoever else. Of course, it is much more difficult really to cure a neuralgia in the way I am trying to make plain, than it is to whip out your little hypodermic syringe and inject morphia, or to take some pain-killing pills or drops of opium, laudanum, or chlorodyne.”

By the new art of healing neuralgia and migraine, which have resisted morphia injections, nerve stretching, nerve excision, etc., can often be cured. In Dr. G. Charette's *Matière Médicale Pratique* there is a case of severe facial neuralgia, reported by Dr. Pierre Jousset:—

“On the 15th February I saw a gentleman M. H., 64 years old, stout, red-faced, who had a large business and a great social position. He told me that he was a chronic sufferer from severe gout in the right knee and that since three days he had had every day a most violent attack of neuralgic headache in the left temple. It begins with a

feeling of chilliness, the pain gets gradually worse, is accompanied by fever and the pain is at its worst in three hours. Then it diminishes gradually and disappears in the afternoon.

The neuralgic pain has three hours of increasing violence, is one hour at its worst and has three hours of diminishing violence. The pain began on the first morning at 9 o'clock, on the second morning at 11 o'clock and on the third at 9 o'clock in the morning. I prescribed Nux. vomica, 6th potency, 2 drops in 4 ozs. of water, a spoonful to be taken three times a day. On the day following the interview the attack began at 11, lasted till 4 in the afternoon, and was less severe. On the next day the attack began at 9 and lasted till 4. I renewed the prescription but gave the patient 4 pilules of the 12th dilution in 4 ozs. of water. The 12th dilution is equal to a quadrillionth of a grain. On the following day the attack took place two hours later. I then gave him 4 pilules of the 30th dilution of nux vomica to be taken in the same way, which ended the treatment, the neuralgia having completely disappeared.

It is worth noting that this was the third attack of facial neuralgia suffered by M. H. The first occurred five or six years previously and lasted eight months and was treated with huge quantities of quinine, morphia injections and cures at watering places. Two years previously he had a second attack which also was cured with Nux. vomica, 12th and 30th potency."

The case was obviously of the Nux Vomica type. A few infinitely small doses of Nux Vomica cured after morphia injections had failed to relieve. Of course, if morphia fails, the orthodox practitioner is beaten, and the next thing he thinks of is operation. I would now quote a case which was cured by Belladonna, because it was of the Belladonna type. A few doses in the 100,000th potency cured, although the sufferer had obtained no relief by the excision of the nerve. Dr. G. V. Allen reported the following case reprinted in Dr. F. H. Lutze's *Facial and Sciatic Neuralgias*:—

"A practising dentist of Frankfort consulted me some months ago, then suffering from neuralgia, and asked for a prescription which he knew would be Homœopathic. For the past eight years he has not known a well day. So severe has been his suffering that Profs. Garretson and Lewis, each in turn, has unsuccessfully tried to cure him by the extraction of branches of the trifacial nerve. Nor did the patient stop at butchery, but sought the treatment of two prominent Homœopaths of our town, and all in turn failed to relieve what afterward proved so easy.

∥ The pains were sharp, cutting, in right superior and inferior maxillary region, coming and going suddenly. Of course Belladonna was the remedy to cure on account of the character of the pains. Of this I gave him six powders of the 100,000th potency, and the patient has not had a return of the paroxysm, and to this day is free from pain."

In the same volume we read a cure effected by Dr. H. C. Allen with Magnesia Phosphorica as follows:—

"A lady, aged 26, of dark complexion, dark hair and eyes, seven months advanced in her first pregnancy, had suffered terribly for four months from neuralgia of right supra-orbital region. When she came under my observation the pains were pressing, band-like, at times extending into jaws and teeth, worse at night, and confined entirely to the right side of the face. A few doses of Chelidonium gave relief for three weeks, when it returned in the following manner: pains darting, lightning-like, intermittent, suddenly appearing and disappearing, relieved by hot cloths and pressing or lying on the affected side.

∥ Magnesia phosphorica 200 now gave prompt and permanent relief, and with it disappeared an obstinate and annoying constipation, which, despite several well-selected remedies, had persistently followed her during her entire gestation."

Dr. G. Charette wrote in his book *Qu'est-ce que L'Homœopathie?*:—

"In July, 1912, I was consulted by a lady who had suffered for four months from a left-sided facial neuralgia."

She complained of violent stitching and shooting pains along the nerve and in the teeth, accompanied by a sensation of coldness within the mouth and twitchings of the upper lip. During the four months of her illness the lady had been treated with numerous medicines which had only temporarily relieved the pain. In desperation she had had three perfectly healthy teeth extracted.

The symptoms clearly pointed to thuja as a remedy, for thuja had produced the characteristics mentioned in provers. I gave her a few thuja pilules of a billionth of a grain and on the first day she was cured. In September of the following year the lady suffered from a similar attack. In order to test whether the previous cure had been a faith cure or not I gave her in succession pilules of unmedicated sugar, of aconite, of rhus tox. and of bryonia without affecting her trouble. At last I gave her once more thuja pilules and the cure was as rapid as it had been the first time."

The homœopath has no specifics for facial neuralgia or any other disorder. Any drug may cure any disease, provided disease symptoms and drug symptoms agree. Dr. J. Weir described the cure with *Sanguinaria* of a neuralgia of thirty years' standing as follows in the nineteenth volume of the *British Homœopathic Journal*:—

"J. W., parson, aged 52. First seen February 18th, 1913. Complained of headaches for thirty years, every few weeks, which bowled him over for two days on end. He was weak, with a slight pain which gradually increased during the day till he vomited owing to the severity; this gave relief. He would bury his head in the pillow and seemed to be poisoned with them; in fact he lay like a log, quite dazed—woke up to vomit and then dozed again. The pain was in patches as if a nail were driven in. The pain was relieved by pressure—lying on the sore side, in the dark with eyes closed and keeping perfectly still. The pain was aggravated by light, noise and any change of posture. He complained of giddiness on stooping or looking up, or putting his hands over his head. He had bilious attacks with every change in the weather. He also com-

plained of faintness when first lying down at night. Beyond these he had nothing else to complain of. He never worried or was depressed. Sanguinaria 200, one dose was given.

He was next seen on June 11, 1913, when he complained of having had a bad time for the first week. Since then he had scarcely had a headache, nothing to even stop him reading: there had been no giddiness or faintness, and he did not even feel the change in the weather. No medicine was given. On September 17, 1913, had one headache. Sanguinaria 200, one dose given. February 25, 1914. Absolutely free of headache till the slightest trace this week. Sanguinaria 200, one dose was given. May 28, 1914. Perfectly well, no headaches, no medicine given. No other treatment during the above time."

In Dr. G. Charette's *Matière Médicale Pratique* there is a cure of migraine of the eye, effected with Iris and described by Dr. P. Jousset, as follows:—

"A tall, thin and nervous girl, perfectly healthy in every other way, aged 30, consulted me about migraine of the eye. Being occupied with fine needlework and reading, she had suffered from eye strain and during the last 18 months she had been troubled with excruciating headaches and failing sight which her doctors had not been able to cure. They had treated her for indigestion, although her digestion was perfect, and mistaken medication had greatly aggravated the trouble.

I learned that the power of vision gave out suddenly that she could only see one half of the objects, sometimes the left and sometimes the right, and the indicated remedies were for this form of migraine Belladonna, Iris Versicolor. Phosphorus and Spigelia. As the lady was constipated, I chose Iris which, if taken experimentally by healthy men, produces one-sided headaches with vomiting, facial neuralgia and disturbance of vision. I gave the patient a bottle of distilled water containing 4 globules of Iris in the 30th potency, 2 doses to be taken per day. Attacks rapidly diminished in number and intensity and the apparently incurable disease disappeared promptly and permanently."

In the foregoing I have given five exceedingly

severe cases of facial neuralgia which had proved quite incurable to orthodox practitioners. Even Morphia and nerve excision, etc., had failed. All five were cured rapidly with a few infinitely small doses of medicine and it will be noticed that five different medicines were used in the five cases. It is easy to treat a so-called disease with textbook specifics. It needs brains, vast knowledge and hard work to treat a case of facial neuralgia or any other disease homœopathically, which means individually. A homœopath must be a scientist and an artist, a hard worker and a thinker.

CHAPTER XIII

Cancer—A Reproach to the Medical Profession

"No cure has yet been found, for what I call a cure is an alteration of the disposition and the effect of that disposition, and not the destruction of the cancerous parts."

JOHN HUNTER.

"Cancer, even when advanced in degree and of long duration, may get better, and does sometimes get well. *There is a cure of cancer apart from operative removal.*

All therapeutic cures are obtainable only by the working of physiological forces, and the first hope of therapeutic success comes with the observation of the efficiency of unaided Nature to accomplish a cure. These cases, rare though they be, are the sun of our hope."

SIR ALFRED PEARCE GOULD, *Bradshaw Lecture*, 1910.

"Though cancer is so commonly regarded as inevitably fatal, many cases are recorded of its 'spontaneous' disappearance. There is hardly a doctor of average experience who has not seen this miracle happen."

HASTINGS GILFORD *Tumours and Cancer*.

"If you try and fail in curing cancer, you are laughed at; if you try and succeed, you are hated; I have experienced both, and so speak feelingly."

DR. J. COMPTON BURNETT, *Curability of Tumours*.

AT the end of 1930 the surgeons and researchers of the British Empire Cancer Campaign issued a book *The Truth about Cancer*, and the Marquis of Reading, the chairman of that organization, wrote enthusiastically in his Foreword: "Nowadays there is far more reason for a hopeful outlook on cancer

than there was twenty years ago." Nothing can be more inappropriate and more misleading than that statement. The truth about cancer may be seen from the following official figures relating to England and Wales, which, however, are not to be found in the book mentioned:—

	Total Mortality	Cancer Mortality	Proportion of Cancer Deaths to all Deaths
1908 . .	520,456	32,717	1 in 16
1928 . .	460,389	56,253	1 in 8

According to the official figures, the cancer mortality in England and Wales has exactly doubled during the twenty years under review. The outlook is not "hopeful" but hopeless, and the condition is all the more serious, as, during the last twenty years, early operations, which have been extolled as the only cure, have increased enormously. It seems therefore that early operation, far from being "the only cure," is no cure at all, and if the mortality of the disease continues increasing at the present rate, cancer, the disease of civilization, may exterminate civilization. To those who have read my cancer books, it is obvious that cancer is a disease of civilization and that it is preventable. Unfortunately, the surgeons and researchers, who monopolize the handling of the cancer problem, are interested only in useless laboratory technicalities and in surgical treatment. Common-sense measures for preventing the disease, which is practically unknown among primitive peoples living primitive lives, is disdained.

For decades the surgeons have monopolized the treatment of cancer. They have compelled the doctors to hand over to them their cancer patients at the earliest moment. The doctors have been told by the surgeons and the researchers that medical treatment is useless. The textbooks proclaim that the only treatment for cancer is surgery, which includes ray treatment. Therefore orthodox doctors do not even attempt

to treat cancer sufferers. If surgery fails, then they die. The only medical treatment given consists in the use of the morphia syringe, etc., at the end. In the case of cancer, as in the case of so many diseases, the doctor limits his activity to allaying pain.

A doctor who does not immediately hand over his cancer cases to the surgeon stands in danger of having his career ruined by being accused of grave dereliction of duty towards his patient, professional incompetence, and so forth. Many homœopaths act like their orthodox colleagues and send their cancer cases immediately to the surgeon, but there are others who endeavour to treat cancer patients medicinally and these have effected a considerable number of cures which, however, are never mentioned in the professional literature. Dr. John H. Clarke wrote in his book *Homœopathy Explained*:—

“Homœopathists are not dismayed by the presence of tumours and changes of solid structures, as are the members of the old school. Homœopathists know from experience that a very large proportion of tumours can be acted upon by medicines, and that the vital process which has produced them can be reversed. Whilst the allopath knows no better way of dealing with morbid growths than by cutting them off (which, whilst it cuts off the growth, leaves the disease behind in the organism), homœopathists seek to get rid of the growth by curing the patient of the diseased state of which the growth is but a manifestation.

To cut off a breast for tumour, and leave a patient mutilated for life, is only the work of half an hour; to cure the patient of her diseased state, and leave her sound and healthy, may be the work of months or years. Many patients, who fancy the tumour is the whole of their disease, prefer the shorter plan, as they think it; and in the majority of cases it is the shorter plan, for it materially shortens the patient's life. Homœopathy, rightly understood and practised, saves the operating surgeon a vast amount of work.”

Dr. J. Compton Burnett, wrote in his book *Tumours*

of the Breast and their Treatment and Cure by Medicine:—

“If we reflect upon the subject, we shall readily come to the conclusion that to attempt to cure tumours by locally-applied absorbents or by operation is like trying to cure an apple-tree of its apples by painting the apples with iodine, or performing an operation on the apple-tree for ‘apples.’ The only difference between the two processes of apple-growing by apple-trees, and tumour-growing by human organisms, lies merely in the fact that the apple-growing is a part of the normal biology of the apple plant, whereas the growth of tumours by the human body is morbid.”

Dr. Thomas Skinner wrote in his work *Homœopathy and Gynæcology*:—

“I am often asked if operative measures are justifiable under any circumstances? My reply has always been, as an Allopath or as a Homœopath, the same. I do unto others as I would be done by, and I reply NEVER! What is more, if a patient consults me who has been operated upon for a real cancer, I prefer to have nothing to do with the case, because of the cicatrix following the knife being of a fibrous character, does not yield (when the cancer returns, as return it will), the pain and irritation is increased, and the organ is no longer in a naturally morbid condition, rendering our medicines helpless, and Morphia becomes the only palliative possible.

I have seen this occur often enough to cause me to decline cases which have been under the surgeon's knife. It must be remembered that, whatever some medical men may say, cancer, real cancer, is a Constitutional, and never a Local Affection. It embraces the whole blood and tissues. The time must come when Society will get so enlightened that the surgeon's knife for pruning and lopping off disease will be a thing of the past.”

The three eminent physicians mentioned have not only fearlessly expressed their views against the operation mania which is based on the mistaken view that cancer is a purely local disease, but they have tried

to cure cancer cases and they have a considerable number of successes to their credit, as will be seen farther on. Dr. F. Gisevius, Jun., stated in the great German *Handbuch der Homöopathischen Heillehre*:—

“In case of cancer of the womb, it has to be pointed out that the question whether an operation should be undertaken or not is difficult to decide. However, it seems clear that only those cases should be operated upon in which the prospect of success is favourable, for it cannot be doubted that careful treatment with homœopathic remedies gives much better results than a surgical operation followed by early recurrences. An operation so followed, to quote Dr. Fritsch, increases the sufferings of the patient and brings about an earlier death than if the patient had been treated only by palliation.”

Dr. Kroner and Dr. Schwarz, in a contribution to the same work, wrote:—

“It may be considered as a fact that in numerous instances cancer has been cured, or relieved, by homœopathic remedies. High percentages of cures have not been obtained. However, in our opinion the success of cancer treatment by homœopathic medication is scarcely inferior to the success by surgery. In many cases of cancer it is unfortunately not absolutely clear whether the tumour which was treated homœopathically was actually malignant. On the other hand, many homœopathic physicians are undoubtedly overawed by the maxim that ‘Cancer is incurable except by operation’ and therefore are afraid to mention that they have cured a case of cancer, believing that the tumour was perhaps not cancerous.

We would lay down the principle that homœopathic treatment of cancer should be tried in all those cases which, for some reason or other, are not sent to the surgeon. We have found that elderly people with slowly growing cancers do better if they are not operated upon. Further, it is better not to operate if radical excision is not possible. If the excision is inadequate, the condition of the sufferer is aggravated. The decision whether doubtful cases, such as those mentioned, should be operated upon or not, must

be left to the patient and his family. Homœopathic treatment should in any case be undertaken before and after every operation in order to avoid recurrence."

Drs. Kroner and Schwarz mention thirty-nine cancer remedies, a very inadequate number, describing their characteristics.

Another German physician, Dr. Karl Stauffer, wrote in his work *Homöotherapie*:—

"The treatment of cancer by homœopathic medicine has not yielded such striking cures as we are accustomed to produce in other diseases. Homœopathic physicians have published a large number of indisputable cancer cures, but it must be admitted that the percentage of cures is not a large one. Still, it may safely be asserted that homœopathic treatment relieves cancer sufferers, ridding them of their pain and discomfort, and frequently the course of the disease is favourably influenced by homœopathy. Individual treatment by homœopathic means should be undertaken in every cancer case, but the homœopathic physician ought to draw the attention of the patient's family to the seriousness of the disease and to the possibility that other forms of treatment might be tried, and if an operation should be preferred, the physician should give the advice that medicinal treatment should be continued at the same time.

In my practice I have made the observation that recurrences after an operation for cancer have far more virulent manifestations than the unoperated disease. Besides, those who have been operated upon suffer far more pain than those who have not been operated upon. Furthermore, after an operation, the disease is apt to spread rapidly throughout the body and various complications are likely to occur. I give fair warning of this to all my cancer patients."

Drs. Skinner and Stauffer do not stand alone in their opinion that an operation is apt to aggravate the condition of the cancerous. Dr. H. Fergie Woods wrote in Vol. 16 of the *British Homœopathic Journal*:—

"The more I see the results of surgery in malignant disease in general, the more strongly do I feel that the use of the knife in this disease is illogical and most unsatisfactory. Moreover, pain in recurrence after operation is generally of a more severe type and is less amenable to treatment or palliation than the pain occurring before the operation. I find it much more difficult to get results from the homœopathic remedy in patients that have had operation, whatever the nature of the disease. Operation undoubtedly, to my mind, aggravates the malignancy of these cases."

An American homœopathic surgeon, Dr. Edmund Carleton, frankly stated in his work *Homœopathy in Medicine and Surgery*:—

"In review and conclusion: It is impossible to cure cancer or any other disease by name upon the diagnostic indications alone, or *per se*. It is not so vouchsafed to man. I have cured individuals diseased with different varieties of cancer by taking into account all the abnormalities of those same individuals and giving that medicine to each one which has been proven upon healthy people to have symptoms resembling closely those experienced by the sick person in question. That is the only way to cure sick people, cancers and all."

The mortality from cancer in England has doubled during the last twenty years. A similar increase has taken place in all civilized countries. What is the cause of this ominous and terrifying increase? This is not the place to go fully into the causation and preventability of cancer. Those who are interested in the subject should read my books *Cancer, how it is Caused and how it can be Prevented* and *Cancer, the Surgeon and the Researcher*, introduced by Sir Arbuthnot Lane and published by John Murray. Many homœopathic physicians are of opinion that the most modern methods of medical treatment are to blame. Dr. A. H. Grimmer stated frankly in the *Homœopathic Recorder* of 1929 and 1930 that the modern mania of using vaccines, serums, etc., causes the poisoning of

the blood and is probably largely responsible for the spreading of the most terrible of diseases. Obviously referring to Virchow's theory that cancer is caused by irritation, he wrote:—

“Perhaps the most irritating effect of all the irritants and depressants is produced by the almost universal application of serums and vaccines, given for the prevention and cure of acute infectious diseases. These subtle poisons are very far reaching and deep in their effects. Is it not possible that by the persistent and frequent injections of these bi-products of disease, shot directly into the blood stream, especially in the young children where conditions in the body organism for natural defence against these toxins cannot obtain, a weakening of the system is produced, thus reducing the reacting power of the body against cancer and kindred chronic diseases? And of what avail is it to try to prevent some natural expression of acute disease that may never come, if there is involved in the immunizing process a weakening of the defensive mechanism of the body against chronic manifestations of disease like cancer, diabetes, epilepsy and mental and physical weaknesses of various sorts. Add to all this, the wholesale destruction of children's tonsils, one of the most important defence units in the organism, which weakens still more the chain of body resistance, and we have a gloomy outlook for the health and well-being of the future. How much longer can the human race stand the strain of serum poisoning and crude drugs and their resultant suppressions grafted on the ever increasing miasmatic causes of disease?

There is another pernicious form of irritation that is making many cancers and that is the practice advocated by most of those looked up to as authority on the treatment of cancer, to employ large doses of either X-ray or radium on every mole, wart, small ulcer, or blemish appearing on the skin. This procedure either irritates and burns the local parts because of over-dosing, setting up necrosis of surrounding cells, which results in a rapid spreading of the sore and often turns a benign and harmless growth of small dimensions into a rapidly destructive malignant cancer, or, if the dose is lighter, the sore or mole or wart may be

destroyed and apparently healed with an unsightly scar remaining. If the latter result is obtained, that patient will inevitably develop in the course of a few months or years, according to his constitutional soil inheritance, a cancer in some of his vital organs.

The public is told by the bombastic sons of egotism that there is no cure because they have failed to find it. Anyone claiming to cure cancer is branded by them with their favourite anathema, quack. Anyone having the temerity to criticize their methods of surgery and radiation with the attendant mutilation and torture and the high death rate occurring in a shorter period than occurs to those untouched by them and left unhampered to nature, is not only a quack but a public menace.

In the past four years I have treated two hundred and twenty-five cases of proven cancer, of various forms and in all stages of the disease. At this time one hundred and seventy-five are still living, many of them entirely well and free of all cancer symptoms. Only one of this group now living shows indications of an early demise. All of those who failed to respond to the homœopathic treatment had been treated surgically or with X-ray and radium in material doses."

According to Dr. Grimmer, cancer is largely a medicinal disease, a disease partly caused by the modern methods of treatment. He stands by no means alone in this assumption.

The extracts given summarize the views on the nature and treatment of cancer held by many leading homœopathic doctors and surgeons. It is worth noting that Dr. Skinner and Dr. Carleton were surgeons and that they are by no means the only homœopathic surgeons who have written in favour of medicinal treatment. Many of the leading homœopathic physicians advocate the medicinal treatment of cancer, because they have seen only too often aggravation and death following operations proclaimed "highly successful." On the other hand, they have witnessed many cancer cures among inoperable patients. Homœopathic literature contains so many cases of cured cancers that one

could fill several volumes with them. I quote a few interesting cases, described in popular language.

Dr. John H. Clarke, in an address to the Homœopathic Congress of 1927 stated:—

“In December, 1924, I was called to see a married lady, 52, mother of eight children, all living, the youngest being aged 9. The periods had ceased 12 months before. When I was asked to see her in consultation with her ordinary medical attendant, she was in a nursing home recovering from an exploratory operation. She had had for some time a vaginal discharge, for which she was curetted a month before her admission to the home.. Nothing specific was found in the curetted matter; only the uterus was enlarged. The doctor who had had charge of the case from the beginning gave me this account of the findings when the abdomen was opened: There was a tumour the size of a tangerine orange springing from the root of the left ovary. There were nodules of new growth affecting the sacral bone, and a ring of new growth encircled the sigmoid flexure of the intestine without narrowing it. The surgeon, in the face of all this, very wisely decided to do nothing more than stitch up the opening which he had made. The suggestion made was that the patient should undergo a long course of X-ray treatment with the prospect that later on a colotomy would have to be performed. My view was different, and the patient returned to her home and was put under my care.

As the patient had been a great meat eater I put her on an exclusively vegetarian diet, which she adopted without any trouble and loyally adhered to. The medicine I prescribed was hydrastis 1, 2 drams in 6 ozs. of water, a dessertspoonful every four hours. This was on December 9th, 1924. She improved steadily in all respects. On December 22, as she was sleeping badly and was troubled with climacteric flushes, lachesis 30, a dose at bedtime, was given in addition to hydrastis. On January 13 she returned to take charge of her business, which is a very large concern, and she has been in charge ever since. There have been a number of other medicines required, but to-day, so far as either she or I can tell, she is in perfect health and strength.

I understand from a colleague of mine, who has happened to come across the lady's former medical attendant over another case, that the latter says, 'Of course the diagnosis must have been a mistake.' That may be—though it was clever of them all to make it after looking inside! But there is no mistake about the cure."

It will be noticed that the case described was cured by Hydrastis, or Golden Seal, and there is every reason to assume that the case was actually a cancer case. However, readers should not conclude that Hydrastis, is a "specific" for cancer. The good homœopath uses the remedy which corresponds with the totality of the symptoms. Cancer has been homœopathically cured with at least 100 different medicines. In discussing the possibility of finding a specific for cancer, such as a vaccine or serum, an idea which animates the great majority of cancer researchers, Dr. J. Compton Burnett wrote caustically in his book *Curability of Tumours*:

"Cancer is a chain of links, and each kind has links of different nature, and each link is a biological process. And you are going to alter all that with 'A' remedy? It is absolutely unthinkable, and has no parallel in pharmacobiological phenomena."

Dr. Burnett has many cancer cures to his credit. That may be seen from his works. One of them will be quoted farther on.

At the Eighth International Homœopathic Congress Dr. Le Hunte Cooper described a number of his cancer cases and I would quote the following interesting story:—

"I will describe briefly a case of which I am justly most proud, for it is that of no less an individual than our most admired and respected colleague Dr. A. R., of Harrogate. He has most kindly allowed me to give his name, as his presence among us to-day, as irrefutable evidence of what homœopathy can do in these cases, is of the utmost importance.

It was on the 7th July, 1909, his age then being 61, that he first applied to me for assistance, by letter. In it he said that he had contracted a chill a fortnight before, and had, since then, experienced discomfort in the bowels. A purulent discharge from the bowels was present which had commenced on the 3rd inst., and this led Dr. F., a local allopathic practitioner, to make a rectal examination. Dr. F. very kindly wrote me a full description of what he found, which was as follows:

'Dr. A. R. gave a history of some years' constipation which had been very much worse of late, and rectal discomfort and pain was present over the descending colon. On examination, the lower rectum was found to be somewhat ballooned, and three to four inches from the anus a large mass, hard, nodular and immovable, could be detected. It is intimately adherent to the sacrum, and seems to be also adherent to the bladder anteriorly. Practically the entire half of the pelvis is occupied by this mass. The rectal lumen is narrowed, admitting, say a small lead pencil. Proctoscopic examination shows the mucous membrane at the site of the growth to be ulcerated and discharging pus, and the finger encounters friable tissue and causes hæmorrhage.' He further went on to say that 'he was confident that it was a case of inoperable malignant disease, and that to avoid complete obstruction, which I feel is only a matter of time and to allow irrigation and prevent absorption of toxins, which his evening temperature and malaise indicate, I advise colotomy. Dr. R., Dr. W. and Dr. R., Jun., I believe concur.' I replied to this letter that I did not advise colotomy, except as a most extreme measure. Dr. R. had, he informed me, taken a dose of *Ornithogalum Um.* prior to writing to me, and, as some reaction had apparently followed, I allowed this to act and later repeated it, but, as I had been disappointed with this remedy in previous similar cases, I soon put him on to *Ruta*. This he had at various times, as well as *Carcinosin*, *Ver. alb.*, *Can. ind.*, *China*, *Aescul. Hip.*, *Bell.*, *Anagal. arven.*, *Baptis.* and *Kali Carb.*, as indicated, and also a nosodal preparation of his own hydrocele fluid.

Very shortly after commencing treatment his bowels began to act normally, though he later wished to use olive oil enemata, to which I raised no objection, though I

regarded them as quite unnecessary. For a short time, he also took Lactate of Calcium, but I do not consider this was of any material assistance. I, however, thought it best to mention such details, insignificant though they are, for the sake of completeness. Had time allowed, I should have liked to trace this case right through, giving an accurate account of the effect of each remedy, but this is impossible. Suffice it to say, that the reports of rectal examinations showed progressive diminution of the growths, and that on

February 28th of this year, i.e., one year and seven months after the commencement of treatment, I was informed by letter that Dr. F. had examined the bowel and found it quite normal. Dr. A. R. has been able to carry on his practice all this time, and when I last saw him, a few days ago, he was in excellent health, except for an old arthritic trouble in the right hip. This you may verify for yourselves if he is here to-day."

This remarkable cure of a doctor was effected by a large number of different remedies. Each was given in accordance with the changing symptoms of the patient. In such a case one cannot attribute the cure to any particular remedy. Each probably helped.

While Dr. Le Hunte Cooper cured his colleague with a number of medicines, his father, the late Dr. R. T. Cooper, who cured many cancer cases, described in his book *Cancer and Cancer Symptoms*, a very remarkable cure of indisputable cancer which he brought about with a single drug, Ornithogalum, or Star of Bethlehem, a plant allied to garlic. His account was summarized as follows in Dr. J. H. Clarke's monumental *Dictionary of Materia Medica*, Vol. II, page 678:—

"George M., 40 years old, was suffering from cancer of the stomach and was operated on in the Cancer Hospital. The operation was abandoned on account of the numerous adhesions, and because it was impossible to remove all the diseased tissue. Cooper saw him first on July 22, 1898, and found him writhing in agony on his bed, unable to keep anything long on his stomach. His sufferings were

alleviated by warm foods and made worse by cold drinks. Pains were worse at night. They began in the stomach, spreading to hands and between shoulders, as if an iron brick were being forced through stomach and chest. There was a visible bulging beneath the attachment of the diaphragm, extending to the Scrobiculus cordis. The tongue was red and coated towards the back, bowels confined, sometimes diarrhoea. Patient's father died of gastric ulcer, aged 73.

On Saturday, July 23rd, at 6 p.m., Cooper gave ornithogalum, mother tincture, one dose. This was followed by great pains. He felt almost frantic at 3 a.m. and again at 1 p.m. when the bowels acted. At 3 a.m. he began taking 1,000th of a grain of carbo vegetabilis every 3 hours. This was discontinued on July 26th, as patient thought it increased the pain which now extended over the whole body.

On the 27th a frothy substance began to come up, giving great relief. Cooper considered this as evidence that the ornithogalum had touched the disease, but had been restricted in its action by the carbo vegetabilis. A second dose of ornithogalum, mother tincture, was therefore sent and taken on the evening of July 28th. Almost immediately after the patient began bringing up a black jelly-like substance with great relief to pain and general improvement.

From this time the progress was steady. On August 29th the patient in his report said he was keeping fairly well, though at times having great pain in lower part of stomach. Dose repeated September 9th. On the 18th he reports: 'Sleep much better. Pain in left leg and foot, but not nearly so bad. Slight pains at bottom of stomach and a little more swelling.'

Another dose was given and the effect confirmed Cooper's view that the swelling resulted from 'the high pressure put upon the emunctories (outlets) owing to the setting free of poison in the system.' 'In a few days,' says Cooper, 'he came to me in a great fright and, pulling up his trousers, showed me the terrible condition, as he thought, of his legs. They were swollen, and great red streaks and patches could be seen coursing down the limbs. Believing that these were due to the rapid elimination of the cancer poison, I rather astonished him by insisting on his walk-

ing away without any medicine whatever.' This patient soon became perfectly well. I saw him myself soon after and examined him thoroughly, and could find no indication of any disease whatever, except the scar of the operation. He was alive and well in July, 1901."

A prominent homœopathic surgeon is Dr. George Burford. He is also a physician. At a meeting of the British Homœopathic Society, reported in the nineteenth volume of the *British Homœopathic Journal*, he presented the following four cured cancer cases:—

"I.—Malignant Disease of the Bowel.

Patient aged 75. Rectal distress, first noted four months before first consultation. Neoplasm easily made out, with infiltration of rectal walls, especially of the ano-rectal canal.

Diagnosis: malignancy (by local physician, confirmed by specialist who pronounced condition inoperable, and advised colotomy). No operation was performed; instead, treatment included a strictly vegetarian dietary, and the extraction of very bad teeth.

Therapeutics: Ruta, carnosin (repeatedly), nitric acid, aloes, thuja, etc. After sixteen months no neoplasm to be felt; anal canal walls still thickened. Improvement continued. In 1928 no trace whatever of pathology; general health excellent.

II.—Malignant Disease of Left Breast.

First observed in 1922. Symptoms due to painful mass in upper outer quadrant of left breast. Supraclavicular and axillary glands slightly enlarged. On the advice of a local physician, an eminent surgical specialist was consulted, who advised immediate operation. No operation was performed; instead, a strictly vegetarian dietary was advised, and the following remedies administered: Scrophularia, carnosin, phosphorus, calc. carb., silica, among others. Report recently by consulting radiologist: 'Not a trace, except one small movable gland over clavicle. General health excellent, has gained nearly a stone in weight.'

III.—Malignant Disease of Ovary (Cystadenoma papilliferum malignum).

Patient aged 45. Has had uterine hæmorrhage for some time (for five consecutive weeks recently) and much pain. A solid mass behind the uterus was found, but no definite uterine neoplasm. Operation disclosed a cystic ovary the size of an orange, with free papillary outgrowth tending to spread over contiguous peritoneum. The whole mass was removed, but the papillary spread was necessarily left. There was no affection of the uterus. The patient was steadily kept on a medicinal series, including thuja, carnosin, silica, calc. carb. up to recent date. There is now not the least pathological trace of any recurrence.

IV.—Malignant Disease of the Left Breast.

The patient in 1921 had a blow from a child's head on the left breast. In 1922, there was diffuse nodulation on both breasts, most in the right. In 1924 the nodules on the right breast had disappeared, the mass on the left had steadily increased. In 1925 the condition was alarming, and operation advised; this was absolutely declined. Therapeutic treatment already in vogue was continued without break (sod. cacodylat., thuja, silica, graphites, etc.). From this time improvement steadily continued, and in 1927 every trace of pathology had vanished. There had been no recurrence, the patient has put on weight, and general health is excellent."

It will be noticed that the four cases were cured by a large selection of remedies, chosen in accordance with the symptoms of the patient. The only remedy which was given to all four was Carcinosin, the nosode, or disease product, of cancer which, I think, was first employed by Dr. J. Compton Burnett.

The curious manner in which experienced homœopathic physicians choose remedies for the treatment of cancer sufferers will be seen from the following cure of Dr. Burnett, which will be found in his volume *Fifty Reasons for being a Homœopath*:—

"Some years since a drug called Cundurango came up in your school as a cure for cancer, much as Chian tur-

pentine did subsequently, and, like it, had its little day, and then passed out of sight.

Cundurango, thought I, will certainly only cure one variety of cancer, not all. How are we to know which? The clinical records of Cundurango showed that it really has genuine curative power over some cases of cancer, particularly of the stomach. Hahnemann taught that the true way to define the curative sphere of a drug is to give it to healthy people to see what it would do to them.

So I procured some of the Cundurango bark, made an infusion, and drank quantities of it. You will find my report on the subject in *Allen's Encyclopædia of Pure Materia Medica*. Well, I found that it causes (inter alia) *cracks in the angles of the mouth*.

Subsequently I had to treat a case of cancer of the left breast in a middle-aged woman, but patient had also a deep crack in the angle of her mouth on the left side, with thick, indurated edges, probably of an epitheliomatous (cancerous) nature. I think you would have agreed with the diagnosis had you seen the case. I therefore reasoned thus—we know, empirically, that Cundurango can cure some cases of cancer; I now know from the direct experiment on myself that it causes the angles of the mouth to crack; the homœopaths maintain that like cures like, *ergo*, Cundurango ought to be the curative agent in this case.

The patient took a homœopathic preparation of the remedy steadily for about three years, with gradual, slow amelioration, and eventual perfect cure. Since then eight years have elapsed and she is still in excellent health. I think it must be manifest that had it not been for homœopathy, this cure could not have been wrought, and patient must long since have died of the dire disease."

It seems, of course, the height of absurdity and the last word in quackery to treat a case of breast cancer, guided by the trivial symptom "deep crack in the angle of the mouth." That proceeding will appear most unscientific and laughable to the orthodox practitioner, to the man of science and to the surgeon. However, Burnett effected a cure guided by that keynote symptom where orthodox practitioners would have failed. This was not the only case where, guided

by a trivial, apparently unimportant and ridiculous symptom, he succeeded in curing cancer.

Let us look at a few more cancer cures brought about by physicians who took note of symptoms which are disdained by orthodox practitioners. Dr. John H. Clarke published in his book *Rheumatism and Sciatica* the following interesting case:—

“In August of 1888 I was written to by a lady in the country, asking for something for her ‘Sciatica,’ and I sent down a supply of Colocynth. Shortly afterwards I had a letter asking for more of the medicine, as her pain had been much helped by it.

From this time I did not hear of her again until the following December, when I was surprised to learn that she was suffering from ‘cancer of the womb in an advanced stage.’ For the diagnosis I am not responsible, as I did not see the patient then, and months afterwards when I did see her I made no examination. But I have little reason to doubt its accuracy. The diagnosis was made by a member of the old school, who is one of the ablest practitioners in this country. Besides, the symptoms corresponded. She was informed by this gentleman that she would probably not live more than four months.

When I heard this distressing news I thought she might yet be not beyond the reach of help, so I wrote and asked her to tell me as accurately as she could all that she felt and experienced—all her symptoms, in fact. And here it will be seen is a great vantage ground of homœopathy. The diagnosis of the old school physician gave me nothing to work upon; but the patient, without my seeing her, could give me the key to the situation. The patient, I may say, was a lady of 73, stout, short in stature, pale, and of very soft fibre. The following is what she told me of herself.

Three or four months before, after a more than ordinary spell of ‘rheumatic’ pain, she noticed pale red stains on her linen. She did not think much of this at first; but the pain and the discharge increased, and then, fearing it might be something serious, she took advice, with the result of the diagnosis above mentioned.

The pain she described as a ‘dull, heavy, depressing,

dead pain, commencing at the inner part of the top of the right hip and extending to the knee.' At times it was so bad that it made her feel quite sick and faint. The discharge increased, became dark, and had a smell of decaying tissues. This last circumstance was reported to me by her sister. Great weakness and trembling accompanied the discharge; the urine was at times almost like blood, and had a sandy sediment.

The pain from the hip to the knee on the right side was the leading characteristic of this case. The description does not accurately correspond to the course of the sciatic nerve, and as I had not an accurate description of the 'sciatica' when she first consulted me about it, I cannot be certain that this was the same pain as the one above described, but I am of opinion that it was. In any case, it was near enough to justify an unprofessional person for mistaking it for sciatica. But the sequel is the most interesting part of this lady's case. Guided solely by the symptoms she named, I fixed on Kali Carbonicum as her most likely remedy, the hip to knee pains being one of its characteristic symptoms, especially on the right side. I sent her a few powders of the medicine in a very high potency, and the result far exceeded my anticipation. Not only did the pain gradually disappear under interrupted doses of the drug, but the discharge disappeared also, and the urine became normal, so that after a few months she had practically no symptoms left, slight returns being promptly put an end to by a recurrence to the Kali Carbonicum. When I saw her in the following autumn she was, and to this day she still remains, quite free from her trouble and as well as a person of her great age can expect to be."

A lady suffering from what was declared to be cancer of the womb had a severe pain in the leg characteristic of Kali Carbonicum because that drug had produced in provers the identical pain. Dr. Clarke gave to the lady Kali Carbonicum in a very high potency and the drug eliminated not only the leg pain but the disease of the womb as well.

Dr. E. E. Case described in his book *Some Clinical*

Experiences a case of epithelioma, or skin cancer, as follows:—

“A slender, black haired mechanic, aged 47 years. His mother died from cancer of the stomach. He has had epithelioma nearly two years. Had been under electric and allopathic treatment. The sore is located upon the bridge of the nose, is three-fourths of an inch in diameter, and covered with a thick, yellowish crust. The inflamed surface surrounding it and extending upon the cheeks and lower eyelids is of a bluish colour and covered with a light brown scurf. He is fond of salt and eats it to excess. He had malaria, suppressed by quinine, a few months before this disease appeared. *He is unable to urinate in the presence of others.*”

Every careful reader of this book, having read the description of the case and the chapter “Miracles Done by Table Salt” will immediately exclaim: “This is a clear case for Natrum Muriaticum.” Natrum Muriaticum is a specific for malaria suppressed by quinine, is an antidote to quinine, is an antidote to salt-poisoning, and it has the rare and very characteristic symptom, “unable to urinate in the presence of others.” Dr. Case gave to the cancer patient on the 22nd October a dose of Natrum Muriaticum in the 100,000th potency, which led to vast and continued improvement. No further medicine was given until the 29th January, three months later, when he was given one dose of Natrum Muriaticum in the 500,000th potency, a third dose in the millionth potency was given on the 18th March, and a fourth and last one of the same strength on the 16th September. A complete cure was effected. Eighteen months after the beginning of the treatment Dr. Case wrote in his case book: “The nose is now healed and is natural in appearance, except that the blood vessels are visible on the scar.”

Dr. F. J. Wheeler reported in the nineteenth volume of the *British Homœopathic Journal* the case of a caretaker who came to him with many signs of malignancy, reduced in weight to 7 stone 13 lb. 4 oz., totally emaci-

ated, with every sign of stomach cancer accompanied by black vomit. The leading symptom in his case was that he was always worse between 4 and 5 in the afternoon, a strong indication for *Lycopodium*, which produces an aggravation about that time of the day. As other symptoms pointed to *Lycopodium* as well, the patient was given at long intervals a few doses of *Lycopodium* 200th potency with the result that he rapidly improved, gained 2 stone in weight, considered himself cured and went back to work.

Symptoms which are quite unimportant to the orthodox physician, such as a deep crack in the corner of the mouth, a peculiar pain in the leg, inability to urinate in the presence of others, regular aggravation in the afternoon, etc., often lead to a spectacular cure of cancer and of other diseases incurable to the allopath.

Sarcoma is a disease allied to carcinoma. It frequently attacks the young. As a rule it is far more virulent than cancer and it is as incurable to the allopathic physician as is cancer. A most brilliant cure of undoubted sarcoma, repeatedly operated upon, was effected by Dr. T. F. Allen. He stated in the fifty-first volume of the *Monthly Homœopathic Review*:—

“A Spanish lady of good birth, owning large estates in Cuba, a lady whose means are abundant, who could command the best medical and surgical skill in the world, and who did command it, in whom the diagnosis was to my mind clearly and accurately made, who consulted no less a personage than Professor —, of a great University in the city of New York, a distinguished author and professor, and on account of whose diagnosis the various operations were performed. The operations were performed by the most distinguished surgeons in the most expert manner, and, in spite of these operations, the disease repeatedly returned, exactly as prophesied by the distinguished expert who had been consulted. An ex-surgeon of the United States army had pronounced the case hopeless, had pronounced further surgical interference utterly out of the question, and I was asked to give advice. . . . She

was suffering, as has been stated, with cerebral symptoms, threatening disorganization of the brain, probably hæmorrhage, and it was recognized that the disorder was, in all probability, the result of a malignant disease, and no other opinion could be given, except to concur in the opinion of the distinguished specialist in histology, that, as had been feared, it was the return of the malignant sarcoma.

Indeed, the last recurrence of the disease (on the arm) was even then apparent. The flesh of the forearm was swollen, infiltrated, the lymphatics angry and inflamed, and the glands of the armpit inflamed and painful and, taken with the previous history of the case, left no doubt in my mind, or that of the preceding surgeon, of the malignant character of the growth, which had, for the third time, attacked and threatened her life. There only remained the advice which was given, and which, so far as I knew, or could at that time know, could have no essential bearing upon the sarcoma. My opinion was based upon the necessity of prescribing for the cerebral symptoms, and for the symptoms of the fever which had recurred.

The symptoms were essentially these, that about 10 to 11 o'clock in the forenoon the fever would begin to rise, the distress in her head would increase (the temperature increasing to about 104°), associated with vertigo, loss of co-ordinated movements, increase of stupor, heat of the head, and entire absence of thirst, to be followed about 12 to 1 o'clock by slow subsidence of the fever, so that by afternoon or evening, she became greatly relieved, the fever would almost entirely disappear, and before nightfall she would be able to lie down in bed and sleep: but the attack would recur on the following day at about 10 or 11 o'clock.

This recurrence had taken place so regularly that the only remedy necessary to prescribe with any hope of success was Gelsemium, which it was advised to administer in the sixth dilution in half a glass of water: so accordingly, a powder was prepared, containing a few pellets medicated with the sixth centesimal dilution, and this powder was directed to be dissolved in half a glass of water and a teaspoonful taken every hour until the fever disappeared. Then to discontinue the remedy until the temperature should begin to rise next morning; then to resume

the remedy and continue it throughout the next period. It was said at the time that, though there was no hope held out, it seemed to be the only possible way of checking the periodical rise of temperature.

The effect was marvellous and unlooked for as could well be imagined. The next day the temperature did not rise above 101°, and on the third day the rise of temperature disappeared entirely and the patient felt well, and indeed, within a week she seemed to be entirely cured. Within two weeks after that time the lady herself came to my office and showed me the malignant growth on her arm, which was very much less angry, and which finally dried up and dropped off, leaving a smooth surface, which was the end of that. The lymphatic glands became less and less inflamed, the tenderness disappeared, dresses could be worn with comfort, and that was the end of these symptoms. The vertigo disappeared with the fever, she lost her stupid look and actions, her appetite returned. Within a few weeks the lady was out driving, and after three years there has been no return of any of these symptoms, and she seems to have recovered so far that she feels perfectly safe in spending the winter on her estates in Cuba.

All the medicine that was given her was half a dozen powders of Gelsemium in the sixth dilution as mentioned. No other medicine has during the space of three years been administered for any purpose whatever, nor does any medicine seem to be required.

This, I think, is by far the most brilliant and most wonderful result of pure, straight, unmitigated Homœopathy that it has been my lot to witness.

In reply to the various inquiries which have been made as to what I consider the diagnosis, I can only say in the words of the distinguished expert, written and treasured by the lady and her family, that it was a case of malignant recurring sarcoma. . . . The cure was simply a homœopathic cure; it was based upon pure symptomatology. Gelsemium was the only possible remedy to prescribe, it was the only possible chance of life the lady had; no other treatment could have been possible. No other system of therapeutics would have cured the lady."

In this case the most striking features from the

homœopathic physician's point of view were the cerebral symptoms, such as distress in the head, vertigo, etc., symptoms which clearly pointed to *Gelsemium*. The lady was given *Gelsemium* by the billionth of a grain and with this single remedy a case of sarcoma which had appeared absolutely incurable to the highest authorities was cured.

Dr. Allen described in the same publication a case of cancer of the tongue as follows:—

“A distinguished lawyer of this city was attacked by carcinoma, epithelioma of the tongue. I wish to say that the gentleman referred to was a prominent lawyer, and had been condemned either to death (or what to him was worse than death, mutilation and the loss of his tongue) by several of the most distinguished surgeons in this city.

I may say that his case excited the widest and most pronounced interest among a large circle of acquaintances in the city, and when my advice was sought it was very hesitatingly given, namely, not to submit to the operation, for possibly I considered there might be a chance of arresting the progress. I hesitated because the weight of distinguished authority was against me. However, my advice was taken, and even then, as may be imagined, I took charge of his case with great hesitation, feeling that if I did not succeed the man's life was at stake, but recognizing that if I could succeed, as I hoped to, his future happiness and success in life would be assured.

When first I saw the man and examined his tongue it seemed as though through the centre of the swollen tongue a hole had been bored with elevated and indurated margins. At first I thought the case was syphilitic, possibly, but after the most rigorous investigation I came to the conclusion that there was no syphilitic taint in the man, as the events proved, and my prescription of *Phosphorus* was based partly on the fact that, associated with the most marked pharyngeal local indications, which it is unnecessary to detail here, but which can be found in any *Materia Medica*, he was suffering from a pronounced depression of mind. The symptoms of *Phosphorus* were very well marked, both from the physical and mental aspect. *Phosphorus* was prescribed in the sixth centesimal dilution in

liquid. A few pellets were moistened with this solution, and the patient was instructed to take a pellet every four hours. Of course, I saw the man frequently—sometimes two or three times a day, but I never changed his remedy. It acted kindly from the very first day. The malignant look of the tumour slowly decreased, his general health and spirits and mental poise improved to such an extent that within a year he was able to get married, as he had proposed to do in case he improved, and he has since entirely recovered.”

The symptoms of the patient, and especially the mind symptoms, which, as shown in a previous chapter, are considered of particular importance by homœopaths, strongly pointed towards Phosphorus. Phosphorus was given in doses of a billionth of a grain and it produced a complete cure.

Dr. Thomas Skinner has been quoted in the beginning of this chapter as opposed in principle to operation for cancer. He described in the twenty-fifth volume of the *Homœopathic World* a remarkable cure of his under the heading “Sarcomatous Tumour—The Result of Vaccination”:—

“On November 6, 1889, I was consulted by the parents of a male child six months of age suffering from the bad effects of vaccination; at least, so said the parents, and they informed me that it was the opinion of the vaccinator and his consultant that the child’s suffering was the outcome of vaccination, although they had never before seen such serious consequences.

On stripping the child and examining its back, there is a tumour which a leading surgeon in London denominated Sarcoma; and, I believe, rightly so, as the tumour to the feeling was of the consistence of flesh. This tumour was no doubt of constitutional origin, as it was congenital; but when observed at birth it was about the size of a shilling, slightly livid, and a little to the left of the spine in the lumber region. Soon after vaccination it took on rapid development, and in less than four months it attained the dimensions of four inches by six in diameter, and about two or two and a half inches deep. The skin over the

entire tumour is of a deep livid hue, closely resembling aneurism by anastomosis.

The vaccinator, family doctor, and the physicians and surgeons consulted, were unanimous that nothing could be done, because any operation by the knife, seton, or cautery would have been fatal to the child. Besides, the tumour was not the only form of constitutional or septic disturbance—the child suffered a perfect martyrdom from what the mother termed ‘a succession of fiery eruptions,’ worse at night, preventing sleep, but bad all day; sometimes in the form of eczema aurium, but more generally all over the body, and very much resembling the smallpox vesicle without the depression in the centre. Add to the picture, loose stools—green, watery and foul—extreme weakness and irritability, demanding brandy and at times small doses of morphia by the old-school attendants.

Treatment.—The medicines have been Lycopodium (100,000th potency), Graphites (30,000th), Mercurius vivus (50,000th). The Merc. v. was given because of threatened inflammation of the left parotid, and because the mother had lost three children before, and soon after birth. An abscess formed in the left parotid, and opened on December 11, 1889, with great general relief. At the same time, as the child’s urine was highly ammoniacal, he got Nitric acid 1,000th potency night and morning.

December 20th.—Copious sweat of head when asleep; and as the abscess was not yet closed, he got Silica 50,000th, one dose.

On April 30, 1890, I for the first time suspected that vaccination might be at the bottom of the septic poisoning. I knew all along that ‘the fiery eruptions’ dated from the time of vaccination; but if I was informed it escaped me that the increased rapid growth of the tumour dated from the time of vaccination. I wrote to make inquiry, and I was informed for the first time that it was so. Therefore on April 30, 1890, I gave the child one dose of Thuja 20,000th and one dose of Melitagrimum 100,000th, to be given on the advent of one of ‘the fiery eruptions,’ because it cuts them short, eases the child’s sufferings, and delays their appearance. On July 14th he got one dose of Thuja 100,000th, and the last on August 11, 1890.

The Thuja caused a rapid subsidence of the tumour and

the accompanying discoloration, so the nurse told me; and when I last saw the little patient—about the middle of July of this year—beyond a slight puckering of the skin over a small portion of the site of the sarcoma, there was no other trace of the tumour or of the discoloration, and I was informed that ‘the fiery eruptions’ were now like angel’s visits, few and far between.”

I have quoted only a few interesting cases described by reliable physicians in popular language, but I could easily have filled a large volume with hundreds of similar cases in my possession. The cures described may arouse the amazement of orthodox physicians who, as soon as they have been told of a cancer cure, immediately inquire: “What medicine was used?” Orthodox physicians are taught to treat diseases for their names, not patients for their individual complaints. On the broad and ridiculous classification of epilepsy, all epileptics are given Bromide and Luminal without regard to their individual needs, the causation of the disease and the fact that Bromide and Luminal will probably relieve only temporarily without curing the disease.

The cases described and hundreds of others in my possession prove conclusively that in many cases the new science of healing may cure the most desperate cases of cancer and sarcoma and will in the majority of cases give to the unfortunate sufferers unspeakable relief. A glance over the cases selected for this chapter and the two cases of Field-Marshal Radetzky and of an ironmaster, quoted in the second chapter, will show that homœopaths often succeed in curing cancer and that they do so not with a “specific remedy,” such as a serum or vaccine, but with any one of the numerous remedies of the homœopathic *Materia Medica*, which is indicated by the totality of the symptoms of the patient.

It will be noticed that almost in every case a different remedy was used. In the homœopathic books on Therapeutics at least 100 remedies are mentioned which have proved curative in cancer and which

should be considered by those homœopathic physicians who find it difficult to treat a cancer case, guided by the great law of the new science of healing, the law that "Likes are Cured by Likes."

The numerous cures of cancer effected by homœopathy are never mentioned in orthodox medical books and journals, and, to my knowledge, not a single homœopath has been asked to join any of the numerous boards created by public subscriptions or Government grants for the study of cancer. Dr. W. Ameke wrote a *History of Homœopathy* which opens with the words: "The history of homœopathy is the indictment of the medical profession." Nothing can be more true than that sentence.

CHAPTER XIV

How Constipation is Treated and Maltreated. Appendicitis

"Purgation produced by drugs is an unnatural condition, and, although temporary relief often follows the use of aperients they tend to disorganize the parts on which their force is chiefly expended. The intestinal canal is not a smooth hard tube through which can be forced whatever it contains without injury; it is part of a living organism, and needs no external force, to propel its contents on their way; nor can such force be applied with impunity."

DR. A. H. RUDDOCK *Homœopathic Vade Mecum*.

"Mothers and others must be made to realize that purgatives have two actions, the first, short-acting, being the loosening, the second and much more lasting, being the binding, so that purgatives actually cause constipation instead of curing it."

DR. FERGIE WOODS, *British Homœopathic Journal*, 1921.

WHILE doctors consider cancer to be a purely surgical disease and send cancer sufferers to the surgeons, they often look upon constipation as a triviality and treat the bowel as if it were a cast-iron drain which should be flushed and disinfected. Unfortunately all the most widely used purgatives, laxatives and bowel disinfectants are more or less poisonous bowel irritants and they do untold mischief. One of the most popular purgatives is castor oil, an extremely dangerous drug, which has caused the illness and death of thousands. Lord Moynihan, President of the Royal College of Surgeons, and a high

authority on abdominal diseases, wrote in his *Essays on Surgical Subjects*, dealing with appendicitis:—

“The first symptom of an attack of acute appendicitis is pain. It seems to be the natural and instinctive desire of the wife, mother or nurse in such a condition to administer forthwith a brisk purgative. Castor oil is the usual remedy, and it is administered unsparingly. A few hours after the aperient is swallowed, the patient is seized suddenly with a new and more intolerable agony. The abdominal wall becomes rigid, tenderness spreads rapidly across the lower part of the belly, the pulse rises steadily, and all the signs and symptoms of an acute peritonitis are ushered in without delay.

It is now about seven years since I was first brought firmly to the conviction that in cases of appendicitis it is the administration of an aperient that is responsible for the acute catastrophe, and I therefore do not hesitate to say that in almost every instance of acute peritonitis the taking of a purgative medicine is, in my judgment, a definite cause. To give aperients to children who have a stomach ache is homicidal, yet, so far as I can hear, it hardly occurs to a mother or nurse to do anything but this, the most disastrous thing of all.”

Decades previously Dr. E. M. Hale, a homœopathic physician, had written in his work *New Remedies*:—

“No one who has watched the effects of Castor oil in large doses can doubt that it causes irritation of the bowels. If a drop of Castor oil is placed in the eye, it will cause irritation, redness, congestion, and pain; when rubbed on the skin it causes redness and vesication (blistering). It certainly causes the same irritation in the bowels.”

Some years ago the firm of John Murray published a book of mine, *Chronic Constipation—The Most Deadly and the Most Insidious of Diseases*, introduced by Sir William Milligan. It may seem an exaggeration to describe constipation as “the most insidious and the most deadly of diseases,” but it is true, and I have proved the truth of that statement by quoting hundreds of leading authorities. Chronic constipation

leads to auto-intoxication, to self-poisoning, and to innumerable diseases. Besides, this trouble aggravates every disorder or disease. The mal-functioning of the human drainage system is as dangerous as the mal-functioning of house or town drains.

The orthodox physician treats constipation by giving the patient one of his favourite laxatives, calomel, cascara, castor oil, salts, or enemas, massage, etc. Most laxatives, while giving temporary relief, irritate and injure the bowel and aggravate the disorder. Enemas weaken the bowel and produce intractable torpidity. After a number of years, the victim becomes a slave to medicines and wash-outs, stronger and stronger measures have to be undertaken to produce an evacuation, and at last the excretory apparatus is totally ruined and the patient reduced to despair. Yet, in about 95 per cent. of cases, constipation can be permanently eliminated by dietetic means, temporarily reinforced, if necessary, by liquid paraffin, which is a mere lubricant. I have seen old men and women between 80 and 90, who had been constipated all their lives, become absolutely normal by the use of bran, etc.

Constipation of the worst type very frequently leads to operation. Attempts are made by the surgeon to straighten out kinks, free the bowel from adhesions, pieces of the bowel which have become useless through continued ill-usage are taken out, etc. Homœopaths do not treat constipation as a local disorder which should be rectified by daily laxatives, enemas, and so forth. They also do not favour the disinfection of the bowel with poisonous drugs, such as those related to Carbolic acid, which are distinctly dangerous. Guided by the principle that "likes are cured by likes," they select a drug which has produced in provers the same symptoms which are found in the individual patient and they frequently succeed in curing with a few small doses the most obstinate forms of bowel stagnation, which are considered absolutely incurable by orthodox physicians. They have to make a painstaking investi-

gation into all the accompanying symptoms and signs, study the case thoroughly, and select the indicated remedy out of more than a thousand. Such labour is often rewarded by miraculous cures. Dr. John H. Clarke reported in the twentieth volume of the *Homœopathic World* the following case:—

“The patient was a young married woman, aged twenty. Nine weeks before the time of which I speak she was confined of her second child, and was then under allopathic treatment. She had made a tedious recovery, suffering from great general weakness, a vaginal discharge, headaches, and constipation. A fortnight after her confinement the doctor in attendance had given her an ounce of Epsom salts without any effect. She had suffered from constipation for so long a time that she hardly remembered when she had not. She usually had relief once or twice in the week by artificial means, but on one occasion she went for four weeks without a motion. The motions were very large, but composed of small lumps, and she had much pain after the motion. She had no piles. I gave her, on the 25th October, 1879, *Natrum Muriaticum* 6, in drop doses three or four times a day. The following day the bowels were moved of themselves. She passed a large quantity of stools without pain, a thing she did not remember having occurred before. When the motion was passing she felt faint. Her health was much better in other respects.

On the 26th November I saw her again. There had been no return of the pain, but the bowels were again constipated. On the 4th December she was in very good general health, but still constipated. The bowels were moved once or twice only in the week. The motions were large, long, hard, and knotty, ~~but caused~~ no pain. I gave her now *Magnesia Muriatica* 6, one drop twice a day. On the 1st of January, 1880, I saw her again. The bowels were then being relieved quite naturally every morning. I saw her a long time after this, and learned that the cure had proved permanent.”

The lady had been a lifelong sufferer from constipation, often lasting for weeks, and even an ounce of Epsom salt would not relieve her. A few doses of a

billionth of a grain of Natrum Muriaticum, or table salt, and of Magnesia, which is allopathically given in large doses, produced a permanent cure. Both remedies were selected guided by the totality of the symptoms and the character of the stools.

Homœopaths have no "specifics" for constipation or any other trouble. Lead and opium are drugs which produce a most obstinate form of constipation in those who have absorbed large doses of these substances. Hence patients who have been given opium by their doctor are given a powerful laxative and purgative to counteract its constipating effect. Infinitely small doses of lead cure constipation of the lead type and of opium constipation of the opium type. In Dr. G. Charette's *Matière Médicale Pratique*, Dr. Edouard Vannier of Rouen wrote:—

"Bowel Obstruction Suggesting Tumour.—A lady called me to her husband, a railway employee, who had been in bed for several months, because of violent abdominal pains accompanied by constipation, which was becoming worse and worse, notwithstanding the most powerful purgatives used by doctor's orders. He took only liquid food and had become greatly emaciated. In examining the patient I found the abdomen greatly and irregularly distended and filled by irregular hard masses. The diagnosis seemed clear, but I noticed that his complexion was not as jaundiced as that of a cancer patient in an extreme condition. I therefore ordered Plumbum, 12th potency, a pilule to be taken every hour. I explained to his wife that her husband was in a very serious condition, probably bowel cancer, but that I wished I was mistaken. The lady was not surprised and told me that a surgeon had made the same diagnosis and had refused to operate, considering the patient inoperable.

A month later I was amazed to find the lady and her husband entering my consulting-room, and he had to give me his name because I did not recognize him. I had been called in behind the back of an orthodox physician who was treating the case. After having taken Plumbum pilules during four days the bowel had begun acting

normally, to the amazement of the doctor in charge and the patient had excreted stools by the bucketful. The man became completely cured and returned to his work on the railway."

In the same volume Dr. Ch. Bernay, of Lyons, wrote:—

"Bowel Obstruction.—I was looking after a poor old man, an out-patient at the hospital Saint-Luc, 70 years old, troubled with arterio-sclerosis, bronchitis and chronic rheumatism, who had lately been rapidly losing weight. On the 31st January I was asked to see him immediately and found him in the most serious condition. His abdomen was ballooned to the utmost limit. For three days he had not been able to evacuate either solid material or gas, since the previous evening he had been vomiting continuously and his vomits contained excrements and blood.

An orthodox doctor who had seen him the previous evening had taken the gravest view and had suggested an immediate operation. However, the patient was too weak to be operated upon and he could not possibly be moved from his poor dwelling.

I ordered an oil enema, iced drinks, and opium, 12th potency, a spoonful every half hour, but I warned his family that the patient might die any moment. Not having been informed of his demise, I looked in the next morning and found him improved. Vomiting had stopped, pain had diminished, but the bowel stoppage continued as before. I prescribed opium in the 6th potency.

The day after I received a message that the patient was worse and weaker, that the complete bowel stoppage continued, but that vomiting had not recommenced. I gave orders to continue opium, 6th potency, as before and went to see him the day after. To my joy I heard that the previous evening he had evacuated enormous masses of black excreta. His abdomen was soft and painless, but the old man was very weak. Improvement continued, stools became regular, the patient recovered completely. We read in Hahnemann's *Materia Medica Pura* under the heading opium: 'Aching and pressing distension of the abdomen as if it would burst, inactivity of the bowels and retained

stools, retention of the intestinal evacuations, constipation for ten days, constant vomiting, vomiting of blood.' We cannot wonder that opium cured the sufferer."

The symptoms of Plumbum (lead) and Opium were quite clear in these two cases.

In the forty-ninth volume of the *Monthly Homœopathic Review* Dr. Stauffer, of Munich, reported a most interesting case of severest constipation combined with piles, sleeplessness, effect of syphilis and mercury poisoning, bronchial weakness, etc., which had been in evidence during twenty years. The most up-to-date orthodox treatment had failed and the man was in despair. A miracle cure was effected within a few months. We read:—

"Professor K., 61 years of age, has been suffering from habitual constipation for about twenty years. In the year 1895 there was an obstruction of the stool which is said to have lasted for thirty-five days, and was only finally relieved by digital manipulation, and unnumbered enemas of oil; all imaginable purgatives, clysters, as also massage, electricity and hydropathic measures, as well as the various springs, had been tried. In his early twenties he had a case of hives—cured with mercury. When about 25 years old he had malaria; later on twice abdominal typhoid fever. . . . I took up his treatment after he had been treated immediately before for a full year by one of the first specialists in diseases of the stomach and intestines by whom he had been daily treated with massage and electricity. The essential nature of the disease had never been clearly made out, so that, exceptionally, he had no diagnosis to furnish me. The severe previous diseases, the massive doses of medicines used, etc., had wrought such a confusion that a 'purely scientific' treatment would have required some fifteen to twenty remedies to be compounded together at one time to combat all his symptoms.

Nov. 24th, 1902.—Status: The leading symptom is constipation. A stool can only be obtained by the use of bitter-water, and simultaneous enemas of one or two quarts of soap-suds. At night there would be repeated urging to stool without result, with great pains in the abdomen.

much flatulence. Occasionally bleeding from the hæmorrhoidal knots. Itching of the anus. Every evening at half-past five there is a contraction of the abdomen, now here, now there; the pains increase up to the most violent colic. At the height of the attack there is nausea, salivation, retching and vomiting of bitter green mucus and bile, often with remnants of the food, then relief. Much sour belching, heartburn. There is no appetite at all; early in the morning especially there is a bitter taste. Aversion to bread and meat, with occasional voracious hunger, but a sensation of fullness, aversion, and heartburn after the first morsels are eaten. Afraid of every heavy article of food, with the idea that it would cause great ailments and pain. Insomnia, he can usually only get to sleep early morning; tired and wretched feeling in the morning. Oppressed, despondent and melancholy in mind, averse to being alone; at the same time irritable and passionate; all the symptoms worse after getting vexed. His ability to work has much suffered through his long-continued illness, he complains of weakness of memory, but only occasionally.

The urine shows no albumin nor sugar, but there is frequent urging to urinate; the urine clings to the vessel and smells strongly, it has frequently contained sand and grit. The complexion is yellow, the eyes are sunken with dark rings around them; some smaller and larger brown spots in the face, especially about the cheeks and temples. Emaciation attended with a distended abdomen, thin legs, and a very flabby skin. Emphysema of the lungs. At every cold there is a tendency to bronchial catarrh. Heart action is good. The abdomen is much distended and very sensitive in the liver region and on the left side in the region of the descending colon. The liver is too large by two fingers' breadth, with a dull edge, harder than normal and sensitive to pressure. In the whole of the left side of the abdomen there is resistance, doughy as from a large thick sausage, painful on pressure. The patient states that for years he has felt an extended swelling toward the hip bone, and from this swelling the pains mostly originate. This swelling could not be easily distinguished while the patient was lying down, but only while he was standing; when pressed upon it was not momentarily sensitive. The inguinal glands on the left side were as large as beans.

There could be no doubt as to the remedy to be selected. The patient received *Lycopodium* 30X, ten drops in a tumblerful of water, to be emptied during the night. Then he should pause a few days, using no laxative except, when necessary, an enema of warm water. Diet as before.

Dec. 1st, 1902.—The colicky pain still returns at 5.30 p.m., but is not so violent; the pain now is localized inferiorly on the left side of the abdomen, it is more burning, there is numbness there and great weariness. The nights are very bad, he had to go to stool six or eight times, the discharge being spontaneous, a little thin, pappy, foetid old stool being discharged. Vomiting has ceased, there is no appetite, the tongue is coated white. Heartburn. Violent urging to urinate; the urine is discharged drop by drop, burning. The urine is dark, with a sediment. Enuresis towards morning. Prescription, *Lycopodium* 30X, one dose early in the morning, then a pause.

Dec. 8th, 1902.—Improvement. There has been no pain during the last days. The stools are still frequent, but more copious. The secretion of urine is less painful and more copious, flatulence is less, the liver less sensitive but it remains swollen. The swelling above the hip-bone may now be felt very plainly. It is somewhat thicker than a thumb, and is about eight inches long, of a serpentine course, freely movable; when lying down, it falls back, when it is followed upward it is seen to connect with the movable, sunken kidney. When the kidney is slowly pushed upward the serpentine swelling stretches out. It thus became manifest that there was a loose kidney, and the swelling noticed was a thickened ureter. This was troublesome only occasionally, and as it seemed to me, only when the intestines were full and caused a bend in the serpentine ureter with congestion in the basin of the kidney, and then he was easily able to relieve and remove the pains appearing in that region.

Dec. 15th, 1902.—Improvement. Stool every day two or three times; no more colic. Sleep very good, his strength increases. The appetite is excellent; he can now, without the least discomfort, partake of food which he had not dared to look at for ten years; *Lycopodium* 30X, one dose in the morning before breakfast.

Dec. 22nd, 1902.—Further progress, no more ailments.

Sleep and stool are normal. He goes out into Society and enjoys life again.

Dec. 29th, 1902.—Hypertrophy of the prostate gland; Sabal ser. 1.

Jan. 4th, 1903.—Improvement in the urinary troubles. The general condition is excellent and it continued so. In the summer of 1903 there was a violent attack of gall-stone colic, which yielded to Berberis 6 and Atropin sulph. 3. For the enlargement of the prostate glands Pulsatilla 6X was given for some time, and later on Picric acid 6X, and it continues in a tolerable condition. About once in two weeks a dose of Lycopod. 30X is interposed, and under this treatment the patient feels well to this day.

If we now examine this case as to its chief features, we find besides the syphilis (*Lycopodium* is an antidote in chronic poisoning with mercury), two attacks of typhoid fever passed through, and this doubtlessly left behind scars in the intestines, which caused the tendency to constipation. This was combated with all manner of laxatives, producing a sort of paralysis of the bowels. The products of decomposition in the bowels reached the liver through the system of the mesenteric vein, causing irritation and swelling, also congestion of the bile and formation of gall-stones.

The choice of remedy was simple: liver-spots, yellow complexion, with rings around the eyes, depression of mind, with irritableness increased by anger: acidity in the stomach and bitter eructations, voracity and instant satisfaction and sensation of fullness on eating; colic, swelling of the liver, constipation of the most severe kind, piles, sand and grit in the urine, urging to urinate, ineffective urging to stool—all this was sufficient to plainly indicate *Lycopodium*. In such a case I consider it of more importance to diagnose the remedy than to diagnose the disease. It is of more use; though there is a double satisfaction in finding out also in a 'purely scientific' manner the actual cause of the disease.

The high potency of *Lycopodium* was used, because experience has shown that this remedy acts better and more permanently in the higher dilution."

It will be noted that Dr. Stauffer cured this

desperate case, which had resisted the most scientific and the most expensive treatment, with a few doses of *Lycopodium*, given by the quintillionth of a grain. The case was so clearly *Lycopodium* that "the choice of the remedy was simple." *Lycopodium*, and *Lycopodium* only, can cure a case which has all the *Lycopodium* characteristics. It should be noted that *Lycopodium* is not used by orthodox medicine, except as a dusting powder! Yet it is one of the most valuable and one of the most powerful remedies of the homœopath. As it is particularly useful in abdominal complaints, I would quote a case of extremely severe constipation cured by the same remedy in doses of one-millionth of a grain. Dr. A. M. Cash reported in the forty-eighth volume of the *Monthly Homœopathic Review*:—

"I was sent for recently to see an elderly lady who had been running down in health during the last sixteen months. She had lost weight. I found her with great flatulent distension of the abdomen, attacks of vomiting and long-continued constipation. She had lost all appetite, and when I saw her had a sallow appearance with the aspect of one suffering from malignant internal disease. The entire colon was found greatly distended with gas, the abdomen was very large—42½ inches in girth. The large bowel encroached upon the liver. The urine was only 7 ounces in twenty-three hours, intensely concentrated. I gave her *Lycopod.* 6X, 2 grains every two hours.

This treatment was carried on for five days; she then passed two large stools of the consistence and appearance of putty. Massage was then ordered to the abdomen for half an hour night and morning, and the *Lycopodium* continued. Within the next three days she had altogether sixty actions of the same nature, passing what she described as 'pounds of stuff like mortar.' She now described herself as feeling 'better than she had done for years.' The urine rose in amount—26 ounces in twenty-four hours—and continued to increase till it reached about 40 ounces. The abdominal girth was reduced 7 inches, and the abdomen became soft. The grey fæcal material, which

had been undoubtedly accumulating in the bowels for a long period, continued to pass away several times daily for about a week; after this daily action was established, and in about ten days the appearance and consistence had become pretty much that of healthy evacuations. The sense of well-being and strength was rather remarkably quick to return. This was an extreme case of copro-stasis."

Among the most valued remedies of homœopathy is Graphites, the material used in lead pencils. Like Lycopodium, Graphites is unknown to orthodox doctors. Dr. J. Favre reported in Dr. Charette's *Matière Médicale Pratique* the following cure, effected on the daughter of an orthodox physician:—

"An orthodox colleague of mine, a well-known doctor of Toulouse, told me: 'I have a daughter, 24 years old, who has all her life been terribly constipated, both when single and married. Often she goes for 10 or 12 days without a motion. She is about to have a second baby and I keep her with me in my house because her first birth was an unfortunate one, largely owing to her extraordinary bowel condition. We have failed in giving her relief with laxatives, wash-outs, etc. Do you think that homœopathy can cure such a terrible case, that Nux Vomica would help?' I replied: 'Nux Vomica is indicated if there is fruitless and frequent urging. I think I had better see your daughter.'

The young lady was slender, dark, tall, good-looking, pale, and had red blotches on the face. Her father told me that she had always had these and that they were particularly marked when she was constipated. The red blotches indicated the right remedy and without hesitation I recommended Graphites. I then learned that the lady was exceedingly sensitive, nervous, found it difficult to concentrate, had a huge appetite, unsatisfactory periods, difficulty in getting up in the morning, felt bloated, etc. These indications confirmed the choice of Graphites.

I recommended that all laxatives and enemas should be stopped and that the patient should take night and morning 3 globules of Graphites 12th potency in a little water. Ten days afterwards I was informed that the patient had

had regular motions every day. I then gave her Graphites 30th potency in the same way, and a few days later I was informed that the last remedy had proved far more powerful than the first one. She took that medicine twice a week during three weeks and then left it off. Her constipation has disappeared, she does no longer feel heavy in waking and one can see scarcely a trace of the red blotches which formerly disfigured her."

A few doses of Graphites, given first by the quadrillionth grain and then by the decillionth grain, cured the intractable constipation when allopathy had completely failed. Both Lycopodium and Graphites were fully proved by Hahnemann himself.

In the 14th edition of Dr. A. Lutze's *Lehrbuch der Homöopathie* is the cure of a most desperate case of chronic constipation. An old aristocratic lady had suffered during forty years from violent gouty pains in the head, nausea, severest headache, pains in the limbs, piles and intractable constipation, a case as desperately complicated as that of Dr. Stauffer's. From the orthodox physician's point of view she suffered from a number of different chronic and incurable diseases. Her trouble had begun after the suppression of a skin disease. It had "struck inward," as the old doctors used to say. Sulphur is apt to cure certain skin diseases and to reproduce suppressed eruptions to the benefit of the patient. She was given a dose of sulphur in the 30th potency. In due course all her complaints disappeared after the reappearance of the old skin disease. This particularly brilliant and interesting cure was described as follows:—

"Mrs. von H., dwelling in C., 67 years old, had been suffering for 40 years from violent attacks of gouty pain in the head, which appeared at intervals of from two to five weeks, and which lasted three days, causing the most excruciating pain, terrible nausea, congestion of blood to the head, a stitching pain usually only at one side of the head, and noises in the head which prevented her hearing. Her eyes were so sensitive to the light that she could not

open them. She complained of violent pain in back and limbs, hæmorrhoids and intractable constipation. As a child she had had a skin disease and had often been troubled with erysipelas. Having carefully examined her, I came to the conclusion that sulphur, 30th potency, was the most clearly indicated remedy. I gave her one pilule and warned her that probably she would experience a strong initial aggravation and that some of her old diseases might reappear.

Developments took place in accordance with my prediction. She was very constipated during a fortnight and then bowels acted regularly. Four weeks after receiving the dose of sulphur she had an attack of pain in the head of the utmost severity. However, I refused to give her any further medicine because I knew that I could cure her only if I allowed the sulphur to complete its action undisturbed. Henceforward some of her old complaints appeared every two or three weeks.

About 10 years previously my patient had had severe pain in the limbs of the left side. They returned, lasted two days and then disappeared. Her next attack consisted of asthma, from which she had suffered 15 years ago during a whole year. The asthma attack lasted a few days and then disappeared. Then came congestion and inflammation of the liver which she had had 20 years ago during eight weeks and which nearly had killed her. This attack lasted several days. On the third day it was so violent that her pulse went up to 130. I dissolved 2 grains of Aconite in a glass of water and gave her a mouthful which relieved the inflammation. Very likely the trouble could have been eliminated without giving her Aconite. Two months afterwards she had an attack of gout in the hip, which was exactly of the same character as an attack which she had had 30 years previously, and that trouble was followed by a pain in the left elbow which she had had more than 30 years ago. Meanwhile the attacks of gouty pains in the head were becoming less frequent and less violent. Six months after she entered my clinic eczema appeared on her head which had been driven in when she was a child. The eczema disappeared, my patient returned to her home and has never again suffered with gouty pain in the head."

If a layman asks an orthodox doctor: "What do you give for constipation?" he may promptly answer: "Cascara, castor oil, rhubarb, salts and enemas are all I need." That is quite true. With these one can clear out a filled bowel, but cannot cure the constipation which remains uncured. If the same question is addressed to a homœopathic physician he will truthfully answer: "I have no specifics for constipation. Any drug in our *Materia Medica* will cure it provided it has produced in provers the same set of symptoms which are to be found in the constipated person."

The constipation caused in provers by alumina is characterized by extreme dryness of the stools combined with great mental depression, want of appetite, colic, skin eruptions, etc. A horse which had all the symptoms of alumina was cured of chronic constipation which had defied orthodox purgatives during three months by Mr. J. Sutcliffe Hurndall, who reported in the thirty-sixth volume of the *Homœopathic World*:—

"A valuable hunter that had been under treatment for three months without receiving any benefit presented the following symptoms. The horse gradually lost condition, he derived no good from his food, was subject to frequent attacks of colic; his coat was dull, harsh, and wiry; the skin dry; in sprits he was heavy and lifeless; the fæces were dry, powdery, and grey-coloured, and considerable difficulty was experienced in evacuating same; he had been frequently dosed with aloes. These symptoms all pointed to Alumina, which was administered in twenty-grain doses of the third decimal attenuation, and effected a complete cure in one week."

Alumina is the Oxide of Aluminium. Small doses of Alumina are apt to cure constipation characterized by extreme dryness of stool, depression, etc. Large doses of Aluminium are apt to create that form of constipation. Cooking is done largely in aluminium vessels, and as aluminium is easily dissolved in water, we cannot wonder that people who use aluminium in

their kitchen are considerably affected by constipation and all the other symptoms of aluminium produced in provers who have taken the drug experimentally.

In the homœopathic *Materia Medica* there is a drug called Medorrhinum, which produces the very striking symptom that all complaints are severe during the day and disappear at night. If a constipated person should tell the orthodox physician about this curious peculiarity, he would take not the slightest notice of it. That information would be as uninteresting to him as a Bank Note would be to a slug. A homœopath would eagerly try Medorrhinum on that patient, provided other symptoms also should point towards that remedy. In the forty-fifth volume of the *Homœopathic Recorder* Dr. Krichbaum reported a severe and long-standing case of constipation cured with Medorrhinum as follows:—

“I had a striking case of a woman who had not had a normal bowel movement over 20 years. I was treating her, and one day, a few minutes before she had to catch a train, she remarked: ‘If I could feel as good during the day as I do at night I would be all right. From the time the sun comes up until it goes down I feel badly.’ I did not ask her any more questions. I gave her Medorrhinum. She had been having an attack of colicky pain. She thought she had appendicitis. She left on the train. She wrote me in about two weeks and came back about four weeks later and said: ‘I had some of that pain for about four hours after I left your office and it has never returned.’ She is now having normal bowel movements and I have not once repeated Medorrhinum.”

A permanent cure of chronic constipation was effected on the strength of a symptom which is absurd to the allopath but most important to the homœopath.

Appendicitis is a disease of constipation. It is terribly frequent among the constipated. Every operation involves danger. An unsatisfactory operation for appendicitis or anything else is apt to lead to

adhesions, complications of all kinds and lifelong ill-health. Guided by the great law of healing, "Likes are cured by likes," homœopathic physicians have cured scores of cases of appendicitis with their small doses despised by orthodox physicians. I would give two examples of medicinal cures of undoubted and most serious appendicitis. Dr. Pierre Schmidt of Geneva described such a case before the International Homœopathic Congress of 1927, as follows:—

"Two days after my arrival in New York at the boarding house where I had just arrived, I was called to the help of a French teacher, a man of forty-five, who was suffering terrible pain in the abdomen, was groaning in bed, and vomiting bile. Examination revealed a tense abdomen, very painful to touch on the sides and in the right iliac fossa. The pain could not be more exactly localized. Constipation, no appetite, intense fear of movement which increased the pain. The patient was lying on his back, bad tempered, very impatient, very anxious, dripping with perspiration and thought he had indigestion.

Temperature 38° C., pulse 100. I administered Bryonia 1,000th, one dose; then unmedicated sugar in globules once an hour. The reasons for this prescription are too evident to need explanation. I chose a 1,000th dilution because it was the only one I had at the moment and it was necessary to act quickly, but, the indications being very clear, the smallness of the dose was to be preferred. In spite of the confessedly acute condition, and because of the clearness of the symptoms that pointed to Bryonia, I gave a single dose only. Two hours after, the restlessless and the abdominal pains ceased, the patient said he was better, although the sensitiveness to touch was the same. Forty-eight hours later copious stools, tongue clearing, no more pain. Puffiness and slight sensitiveness for a few days longer."

An extremely acute case of undoubted appendicitis was cured with a single dose of Bryonia in the thousandth potency, followed by unmedicated sugar pills. A miracle cure was effected.

At the same congress Dr. Ellis Morgan stated:—

"Some years ago I was called in to see a lady in a very weak condition. She had been to see a specialist, whose power she had very considerable reason to doubt, who had diagnosed the case as retroversion of the uterus and had inserted a pessary. I was called in to see the patient because she was in very great pain and in a very collapsed condition, with a sub-normal temperature. I found there had been an abscess of the appendix which had burst and she had an acute suppurative peritonitis. Very little was to be gleaned from the condition, except that the abdomen was very sensitive. The condition was such that she could not be taken out of bed to be operated upon, and I doubted whether she could have stood the operation at all. I noticed that she insisted on having the window open and her only covering was a light sheet which she threw below her waist. Her nightdress was open at the throat and she could not bear anything at all round her neck. She could take tiny particles of ice.

On the totality of the symptoms I prescribed lachesis 200. I went in five times that day to see the patient die, but she was still alive at midnight. To my surprise, on calling next morning, the blinds were not down. When I went in I found her very much better, and that patient recovered absolutely perfectly, to such an extent that three months afterwards she was riding on a tandem bicycle with her husband and I saw her ten or twelve years afterwards and found she had had no further trouble. I repeated the dose of lachesis every hour. In many other cases I had found colocynth had been most useful."

The lady suffered from mal-position of the womb, a burst appendix and acute suppurative peritonitis. She was in such an extreme state that operation was out of the question. Guided by her inability to stand any constriction or weight on her, Dr. Morgan gave the lady a few doses of Lachesis 200 and to his surprise a complete recovery took place. A guiding symptom of Lachesis is the symptom "*cannot bear anything around waist*" which is italicized in the *Materia Medica* of Boericke and in many others as well.

Both appendicitis cases were obviously *in extremis*.

Apparently both were not transportable, and if they had been transportable were not operable. Both would probably have died if an operation had been attempted. Both were saved by the new art of healing. Homœopathy often succeeds where surgery fails.

CHAPTER XV

The Abuse of Surgery and the New Art of Healing

"The better the surgeon the worse the physician."

DR. J. COMPTON BURNETT.

"Medicine has proved to be surgery's opportunity, and the ready recourse to surgery in modern times is irrefutable evidence of the failure of medicine."

DR. JOHN H. CLARKE.

"A pure surgeon is a man who prides himself on his knowledge of cutting and his ignorance of everything else."

DR. R. E. DUDGEON.

FORMERLY operations were extremely risky and very rare. Eminent surgeons hesitated to cut off a finger or a hand because the patient might die of wound fever, or hospital fever, brought on by lack of cleanliness. Now the risk is small. Wound fever has disappeared, and the number of operations has increased past belief. A veritable operation mania has seized the medical profession and the public. An operation is an interesting event of which one can boast. Besides, the idea widely prevails that any trouble should be dealt with radically, by excision if possible. One can cut out a diseased structure or organ in about half an hour. However, an operation, if done ever so skilfully, will not correct the disease-producing tendencies of the body, nor will it make good the damage done by faulty ways of living, etc.

Fashion dictates operations. Not so very long ago every woman had floating kidneys which had to be

stitched up. The floating kidney operation has gone out of fashion. We know now that all kidneys are floating kidneys. Then the appendix operation became fashionable. Distinguished surgeons demanded that the appendices of all babies should be excised as a routine measure, to save them from appendicitis later on in life. At present there is a mania for straightening out the septum, the partition between the nose passages. About 99 per cent. of people have diverted septums.

The most distinguished surgeons look upon the operation mania with severe disapproval. Every year tens of thousands of wombs, ovaries and appendices, hundreds of thousands of tonsils and millions of teeth are unnecessarily sacrificed. No surgeon advocates any longer the universal excision of babies' appendices, but many surgeons advocate the universal excision of tonsils, a brutal and totally unnecessary measure in 95 per cent. of the cases in which that operation is performed. Dr. H. F. Woods protested in the twelfth volume of the *British Homœopathic Journal*:—

“Perhaps the most common complaint that we are called upon to treat in children is enlarged tonsils. I believe 95 per cent. of these cases (probably more) are curable with medicine, and in the great majority the successful remedy will be tuberculinum. Tuberculinum, let me say, is my king of children's remedies, and I certainly think that nearly all children need it at some time or other, just as most adults need sulphur at some time of their lives.”

Dr. J. Compton Burnett wrote in his book *Enlarged Tonsils Cured by Medicines*:—

“There are a good many homœopathic remedies for enlarged tonsils and many thousands of cases of enlarged tonsils have been cured by homœopathic remedies; but the ignorant prejudice of mankind has pretty well laughed at the thesis that enlarged tonsils can be cured by medicines, so much so, that it is not thought quite the proper thing even in homœopathic ranks to admit that large tonsils can be lessened by gentle remedies.”

Thousands of orthodox practitioners share the opinion expressed by Dr. Woods. However, there is a mania for that operation, and school doctors and others try to enforce universal tonsil operation to the great harm of the children.

One of the conditions for which orthodox medicine has no treatment except operation is fistula. A fistula is a narrow channel or tube which is often formed by an abscess or a wound. It discharges fluid and fulfils to some extent the function of a drain or a safety valve. Dr. J. Compton Burnett wrote a book *On Fistula* in which he advocated its medicinal treatment, describing many successful cures. We read:—

“Fistula is a condition that is sequential to another condition, viz., to a gathering or abscess of some kind, and when we speak of a fistula—say a fistula in ano (bowel exit)—we mean that at the indicated part there is a variously shaped, often a pipe-shaped, mattering portion of eroded or otherwise denuded tissue. Now, it is commonly taught that this discharging pipe-like abscess is in itself the disease and that its cure consists in cutting it open, cleansing it, and making it heal, and there the thing is supposed to end. But is it so?

I know a lady who in 1886 was abroad, and suffering from fistula, and the local family doctor ordered her home to London to be operated on for her fistula, he having previously tried divers local applications in vain. She came home to London, was operated on, and cured—that is to say, the fistula with a good deal of trouble was got to heal up. After that the mouth of the womb became gravely ulcerated, and patient spent nearly two years for the most part lying on her back and underwent an almost endless number of local manipulations and operations.

At length the ulcerations in that region were made to heal. Then came a white discharge without ulceration, and of a most distressing kind; a very dapper gynecologist occupied several years in stemming this discharging tide, and when the unfortunate lady had been fairly rid of the discharge by injections so long and so strong, she found herself cured surgically and completely of—1st, fistula;

2ndly, of ulceration of the womb; and 3rdly, and lastly, of this severe discharge. And then: health?—not at all, but a hard tumour in the region of bowel and womb, which has rendered her state simply awful; for, apart from the ultimate significance of the tumour, the exit of the bowel being almost obliterated, the going to stool can be only characterized as awful, so distressing, so tedious, and so painful it is.

Now, what is the meaning of this all? Just this: the lady was ill in herself, and her organism tried to rid itself of some (at least) of the product of her ill-being; to this end it constructed a fistula in an out-of-the-way district of the economy, through which it might drain off matter inimical to itself; the surgeons, in forcibly healing the fistula, practically stopped the outlet pipe. Then the same process was repeated in regard to the said ulceration, and again with the surface outlet, which we call white discharge; and, finally, finding all direct outlets effectually blocked by the doctors, Nature was fairly compelled to deposit within the organism the before-mentioned inimical matter in the form of a tumour, and that at the next nearest available point to the seat of the fistula, ulcers, and white discharge respectively."

There are scores of cases of cured fistula in homœopathic literature, but I would quote only one or two. Dr. Joseph Kidd, Lord Beaconsfield's physician, wrote in *The Laws of Therapeutics*:—

"Fistula in ano cured by dilute nitric acid—Mr. B., of a dark sallow complexion—aged 42—applied to me for a fistula in ano (bowel exit), which had existed for nearly a year, and which two of the best London surgeons agreed must be operated upon, saying it could not be cured without operation. He complained of soreness and burning pain in the lower bowel; a thin greenish discharge flowed freely from the fistula. I prescribed eight drops of dilute nitric acid in a wineglassful of water three times a day, without any local treatment. This perfectly and permanently cured the fistula in two months."

Dr. Kidd was able to cure the fistula in two months with nitric acid because the symptoms of the patient

were similar to those produced in healthy provers by nitric acid taken experimentally. If a fistula is of constitutional origin, constitutional treatment is more likely to be successful than surgery.

Fistula has been frequently cured not only in human beings but also in animals. The fourth volume of the *Homœopathic Times* contains an article by Mr. W. Haycock, a veterinary surgeon, reporting the cure of a fistula near the bowel exit of a mare, as follows:—

“The subject of this case was a brown mare, belonging to the C troop of the Royal Horse Artillery, lately stationed at the Leeds barracks. The mare for some time previously had been affected with a purulent discharge from a small pocket, situated near to the left side of the bowel. The discharge itself is of a fetid character, and very abundant; the opening from whence it issues will admit of a sound of about the thickness of a goose quill; for about six inches the channel ran parallel with the bowel, when it appeared to pass upwards and more to the right.

Treatment.—To have Silica 12, five globules in two ounces of water, to be given every other morning, one hour prior to the animal being fed. This occurred on the 22nd September, and on the 28th, a few days afterwards, I received a note from Captain Warde, containing the following: ‘The discharge from the fistula near the dock of the mare, which is being treated with Silica, has ceased since yesterday, and it appears to-day to be healing up.’ A few days after receiving the above, I again inspected the case in the presence of Captain Warde and other officers of the troop, when I found the pipe to be perfectly healed; in fact, I question whether any one, not knowing the facts of the case, could have surmised even as to the previous existence of a pocket.”

Hæmorrhoids, or piles, are far more frequent than fistula. Orthodox physicians may try palliation with ointments, etc., hoping that the disease will get well of itself. If there is no spontaneous cure, then there is nothing for it but surgery as far as they know. The question is merely whether the piles should be destroyed by cutting, burning, strangulation or injec-

tion. Yet there is as a rule a cure by medicinal means.

Dr. J. Compton Burnett wrote in his book *Diseases of the Veins*:—

“Thousands of cases of piles may be cured with Nux and Sulphur alone; almost any dilution will act, but the thirtieth is more enduring in its effects apparently than lower ones. Sulphur is a grand polychrest (all-round medicine) from the crude substance upwards, but Sulphur 30 is a mighty prescription. We get used to its wondrous effects, and cease to marvel thereat, just as we cease to wonder at the electric telegraph or steam locomotion.

Some cases of piles depend upon a disturbance in the brain, others upon a spinal affection, especially about the tailbone. Some are due to a liver complaint, and some to portal (liver) congestion; others, again, are connected with a disturbance around the neck of the bladder, the prostate, the spermatic veins, the uterus, the ovaries; or they may arise from chronic constipation, or be due to a really local cause in the bowel itself, stagnation, or be merely a topic of expression of general varicosis. Then, again, the lungs and the bowel are often in wondrous sympathy with one another. So each case has to be looked at all round, as to the other constituent organs and part of the same economy. Then there are various disease forms that complicate piles; pregnancy phthisis, gout, general plethora, head congestion with threatened apoplexy (how often does a stroke follow a wrong treatment of piles!), heart affections, and syphilis. Syphilitic hæmorrhoids are at times the most painful of any, and the pain is often an inch or two above the closing muscle.”

Burnett described a large number of cases of piles which he had cured by homœopathic medicine. He was by no means the only homœopathic physician who had successfully dealt with piles. Dr. Pierre Jousset told us in Dr. G. Charette's *Matière Médicale Pratique*:—

“On the 19th October a patient, 35 years old, who had been suffering from piles for 10 years, consulted me about profuse bleeding from which he had suffered for 18 months. It occurred at every stool twice per day, and the

loss of blood was so great that he suffered from extreme anæmia, breathlessness and weakness, notwithstanding a good appetite. Orthodox treatment had completely failed and surgical intervention seemed urgent.

On the 28th October I prescribed 3 drops of tincture of hamamelis in 12 ozs. of water, 2 tablespoonfuls to be taken per day. When I saw him again on the 8th November, the patient told me that during the first few days bleeding had lessened but that it had returned with its old intensity. I then prescribed 20 drops of hamamelis tincture in the same quantity of water to be taken in the same manner. On the 22nd November, a fortnight later, the patient was much better, bleeding was greatly reduced and I continued giving him 20 drops of hamamelis tincture and gave him a single dose of *Nux Vomica*, 12th potency, to be taken at night. On the 30th November he had two large discharges of blood which proved very weakening. I then increased the dose to 30 drops of hamamelis. On the 11th December there was a severe hæmorrhage, as bad as ever, and we resolved to call in a surgeon. As the surgeon was not available I made up my mind to try hamamelis once more and I prescribed the tincture in the 3rd potency, which means a thousandth of a drop, 2 drops of this weak solution to be dissolved in 12 ozs. of water, 2 tablespoonfuls to be taken per day. Within a week there was an extraordinary improvement, which continued for three weeks. I then gave him a little hamamelis in the 12th potency, which means a billionth of a grain of the tincture, which completed the cure."

In many cases a high potency, a minimum dose, so small that no analytical chemist can discover it, is far more potent than the same medicine in a more substantial form.

The surgical treatment of piles by the knife, injection, etc., sometimes succeeds and sometimes fails. That may be seen from numerous reports in the medical journals. If the trouble is constitutional, as is so often the case, it should be treated constitutionally, not surgically.

Many people suffer from a fissure at the bowel exit

which gives intense pain at stool. The orthodox treatment for that condition is the use of washes and ointments, and if these should fail to prove helpful, operation. Homœopathic physicians consider piles and fissures equally amenable to medicinal treatment. Dr. W. Jefferson Guernsey wrote in his book *Therapeutics of Hæmorrhoids*:—

“We have proven remedies enough to easily, surely and safely restore to health all patients suffering with uncomplicated piles. And, indeed, the complicated cases should not be too quickly turned over to the surgeon, simply because they are such. Fissure is one of these; and when we consider the curability of fissures elsewhere, and of healing ulcers where the excavation has been deep and the loss of tissue considerable, we should renew the search for the Homœopathic remedy with very great hope of success.”

Before the Homœopathic Congress of 1927 Dr. W. Neish Barker described the cure of a fissure case as follows:—

‘A man presented a fissure of the bowel exit of twenty years’ standing. It was the worst fissure I had ever seen. I could lay my little finger in the crack. The walls were hard, fibrous, and exquisitely tender. The act of excretion was agony, he was glad it occurred only once a week. He had been operated on twice, and refused further surgical treatment, which I deemed inevitable.

On pathological grounds I gave him nitric acid. After a week he was neither better nor worse. I then discovered that he was a very chilly mortal, afflicted with a dreadful temper, offended at trifles, and that he gave way to violent ungoverned rage. He suffered from indigestion. His constipation necessitated frequent ineffectual attempts for its relief. *Nux vomica* had no effect on him.

Further investigation showed that his temper manifested itself with violence tempered with discretion. His wife or someone who could not hit back was the usual butt. He was really a timid mortal who had developed in this way a psychical counterpoise to his real weakness. At heart he was a failure; he lived in fear that he would lose his

skill, would not be able to earn a living. His ineffectual attempts at stool were probably the effects of purgative drugs. I had noticed suppurating unhealed cuts on his fingers. He had always had 'bad healing flesh.' He had in past years suffered from acute manifestations of his illness that were called 'neurasthenia.' He had never been well since a foul foot perspiration had ceased. (This statement was volunteered and therefore of value.)

I gave him one dose of silica 10 m. The effects were beyond all thinking. After one day of acute misery he began to improve. His constipation vanished and with excretion he had no pain. His digestion got better, his temper ceased to be, his whole outlook became confident and courageous. For three months I purposely refrained from examining his fissure. To my amazement it had disappeared, leaving only a tiny scar. For years that man has remained perfectly well."

Silica is a wonderful remedy for both fissure and fistula, provided the general symptoms agree, for it is not a specific for either condition. Foul foot sweat, existing or suppressed, and chilliness are strong indications for its use.

A very bad case of Synovitis (inflammation of the knee), a surgical complaint, was cured as follows by Dr. Edmund Carleton, an American surgeon. We read in his book *Homœopathy in Medicine and Surgery*:—

"In August a middle-aged woman came to my office, bearing a letter from Dr. J. T. O'Connor, asking if anything of a surgical character should be done to the knee. The doctor, a careful diagnostician and good prescriber, had diagnosed rheumatism. The joint had attained great size, partly due to synovial effusion, which led to the consultation.

The selection was half made at the first glance at the patient. The weather being stifling hot, she wore heavy clothing and thick flannels and complained of being cold, especially at the neck and shoulders, and, most of all, in the affected knee. It developed that she had offensive foot sweat and rawness between the toes. She received a single

dose of silica, high. Nothing else was done. In a few weeks she was entirely and permanently well."

Among the most intractable "surgical" complaints is senile gangrene. It is apt to begin in the fingers or toes and mortification may continue spreading from the tips of these members up the arms and legs. Cutting off the diseased portions may not stop the process. We find in homœopathic literature numerous cases of gangrene cured by medicine. Dr. Charette described a case of his in his book *Matière Médicale Pratique*:—

"Some years ago I was frequently consulted by a man of 65 years who complained about violent pain in his right leg and foot. As his arteries were as hard as pipe stems, I had every reason to fear the appearance of gangrene which indeed showed itself. It began in the big toe, spread to the other toe, and then extended to the middle of the foot.

At that time I had no knowledge of homœopathy and I treated the patient with all the medicines recommended in the orthodox textbooks without any effect. His sufferings became more and more atrocious, they lasted day and night and at last I had to give him morphia. Strangely enough, although the right foot was very cold, the patient always put it out of bed and covered it with compresses dipped in cold water to relieve his pain. Looking at matters from the orthodox doctor's point of view I attached no importance to this peculiar symptom.

The disease had progressed so far that it seemed likely that nature itself would act the part of the surgeon. Mortification and pain were spreading up the leg. Studying his case in the textbook of Lancereaux et Paulesco I found a case of senile gangrene cured with antipyrin and iodothrin simultaneously given. I immediately went to my patient, prescribed these two remedies, and when I returned three days later he told me with a delighted face: 'My pains have gone and I can sleep in peace.' I asked the patient: 'Did the capsules cause any pain in the stomach or indigestion?' He replied: 'What capsules? I have received no capsules from the chemist but only a

bottle of medicine,' and he showed me a 12-oz. bottle and told me that he had taken 4 spoonfuls per day, as stated on the label. I was amazed, did not know what to say, grasped my hat, rushed to the chemist and found a man who was less interested in the science of chemistry than in the worship of Bacchus. He explained to me that he had made a mistake which, however, did not matter in the slightest. 'I am sure I have not poisoned your patient, for the bottle contained nothing except distilled water with a single drop of *secale cornutum* or ergot of rye. That medicine had been ordered for another patient by a homœopathic doctor named Gonnard.'

I was stupid enough to stop the liquid medicine which my patient had taken by mistake and to replace it by the remedies recommended by Lancereaux and Paulesco. The pain reappeared immediately and the weeping patient asked me to give him again the liquid medicine. Of course I did not refuse. His sufferings ceased and his pain did not reappear to the end of his life. He died eventually of pneumonia.

The marvellous relief given to the patient by the homœopathic medicine deeply impressed itself upon my mind. I told the story to some of my colleagues and asked them for an explanation, which they could not give, and the result was that I began studying *secale cornutum* in homœopathic literature."

The cure described was effected not so much by the skill of Doctor Charette as by the mistake of an inebriate and careless chemist. Apparently the chemist's mistake caused Dr. Charette to take an interest in homœopathy and he became one of the leading French homœopaths. *Secale Cornutum* is the Latin for Ergot of Rye, which is used in large doses by every doctor, chiefly for women in labour. The finer uses of that drug in infinitely small doses are known only to homœopathic physicians. One of its homœopathic key-notes is that the sufferer is relieved by cold and cannot stand covering, as was the case with Doctor Charette's patient.

Curvature of the spine is another one of the "purely

surgical" diseases. The trouble is treated as a rule mechanically, by putting the back into splints, etc., by trying to straighten the back by force, a proceeding which is exceedingly irksome to the patient. The disciples of Hahnemann frequently succeed in curing that condition with an infinitely small dose of a drug which matches the principal characteristics of the sufferer and corrects the mysterious factor responsible for producing the curvature. In the twelfth edition of Von Gerhardt's *Handbuch der Homöopathie* the cure of a severe case of curvature is described as follows:—

"Rudolph Stadie, adopted son of Mr. Kall, of Schaberau, a schoolmaster, suffered from curvature of the spine and from serious curvature of the ribs. He was 15 years old when he came to me. I gave him on the 15th May some sulphur, 50th potency, a dose to be taken once a week. The medicine was taken during eight months and in January I received the following letter from his father:

'I have the greatest pleasure to inform you that my son's condition has wonderfully improved. The curvature of the backbone has completely disappeared and the bent condition of all the ribs on the left side has gone as well. Besides, Rudolph is now far more alert and high-spirited than he was in the past. You have no idea how delighted I am with the truly wonderful improvement.'

Often extensive wounds and ulcers obstinately refuse to heal. The orthodox practitioner endeavours to stimulate the healing process by various washes, dressings, tonics given by the mouth, improved diet, rays, sunlight, etc., and if these do not prove helpful, a further operation is performed which may, or may not, induce the body to engage in the healing process. Those who practise the new healing art know ways and means by which the body may be induced to abandon its passive attitude. Dr. Edmund Carleton wrote in *Homœopathy in Medicine and Surgery*:—

"Wounds which refuse to unite are regarded as indolent ulcers. It is amazing that hitherto the real cause of failure

in these cases has not been recognized by the average surgeon.

A young girl having some trouble with her foot was admitted to a hospital in this city. The foot and leg were put in plaster of Paris, which was expected to be curative, by a well-known orthopædic specialist. In a few hours the resulting pain led to earnest and continued complaint, which, however, went unheeded by the surgeon and his assistants. Some days later the dressing was removed and the foot was found to be mortified, the result of improper dressing. Amputation was performed just above the ankle joint, in living tissues. The wound refused in spite of great local persuasion to heal. The stump was then shortened two inches, unusually long flaps being made to insure union. Once more failure. Again re-amputation. Again failure. Then the proposition to amputate a few inches below the knee was made and declined. The patient left the hospital.

She was influenced to seek the aid of homœopathy. It was plain that we were not merely to deal with an injury requiring local assistance, but that the whole system was at fault and needed a similar remedy. One must be able to recognize the difference between the two states if one professes to work under the law of cure. What Hahnemannian could fail to recognize, in the case in question, the superficial, sluggish, pale, slightly-exuding sore and the pale, weak, flabby person of the patient? A single dose of silica, in high potency, given by the mouth, ended the matter in three weeks. The dressings were of lint only. There has been no trouble since."

Dr. Carleton was not only a surgeon but also an able physician. The same applies to many homœopathic surgeons.

In the case described the poor girl, after an amputation above the ankle-joint, necessitated by a surgeon's incompetence, underwent two further amputations, shortening the leg, in the hope that nature would heal the wound. If the surgeons had been allowed to continue handling the case, they might gradually have shortened the leg until no leg was left, without induc-

ing the body to engage in the healing process. A single dose of Silica, which was obviously indicated, corrected the habit of the body and produced a rapid cure.

The orthodox surgeon is nothing but a surgeon. The homœopathic surgeon is, as a rule, also a physician, and he uses his knowledge of homœopathic medication partly for curing medicinally those who are sent to him for operation, partly for helping the patients who must be operated upon.

The new art of healing is of infinite value in the everyday work of surgery. Operations are apt to be followed by soreness, nausea, restlessness, collapse, hæmorrhage, fever, etc. The well-informed homœopath possesses numerous remedies, unknown to the orthodox practitioner, which prove of the greatest value in these and many other emergencies. Dr. G. B. Stearns stated in an article on surgery in the fifteenth volume of the *British Homœopathic Journal*:—

“Phosphorus given in single dose of high potency the day before an abdominal operation, will prevent nausea and other distress after operation. Arnica has been used for the same purpose.

Arnica given immediately after operation has a marked control over shock and soreness. Aconite is preferred by some instead of arnica. The location and character of the operation would be the influencing factors. For instance, in operations on tissues that are very sensitive, such as the eye and urethra, aconite would be more likely to be the remedy. In major operations arnica.

Where sphincters are lacerated or stretched, do not forget staphysagria.

Rhus tox. has been a remarkably efficient remedy in relieving the soreness, restlessness and other distress after operation involving the right lower quadrant of the abdomen.

Pulsatilla is indicated where the patient lies with the hands above the head, keeps asking for air, and wants the mouth washed frequently.

Nux vomica relieves the vomiting after operation, when

accompanied by much retching; irritability of the patient strengthens the indication.

In head injuries arnica relieves headache, dullness, sleepiness and other symptoms following a blow on the head. For persistent stupor consider opium, which failing, give helleborus."

In the thirteenth volume of the *British Homœopathic Journal* Dr. George Burford, another homœopathic surgeon, stated in a discussion on treatment of surgical conditions:—

"The first time I began to take an interest in homœopathic prescribing after operations was shortly after I joined the staff of the London Homœopathic Hospital. Soon after doing so I met one of my former colleagues, who asked me whether I had really gone over to homœopathy, saying it was a bad thing. I replied, 'It is not a bad thing for my patients,' adding that by comparison of my results with those obtained in my former hospital, the present results were much better. There was no doubt that, after having seen the best gynæcological surgery in this country and on the Continent, and also some in America, the probability of easy recovery after operation is much greater when homœopathic treatment is used both before and afterwards. My patients uniformly got phosphorus 200, at least four doses, after operation. I have seldom had any serious trouble from post-operative vomiting.

My usual experience is that when patients have sudden rises in temperature after the first week, pyrogen 6 is an admirable controller. Some of the most spectacular recoveries I have ever seen have been from the administration of a dilute dose of the purulent discharge from a patient in a critical condition. I had a case which had been in the hospital. It was a case of hysterectomy for cancer which did well till the thirteenth day and then became septic and the patient had double pneumonia. I managed to get some of the discharge and diluted it, and gave it to the patient. That woman at once began to get well; the vaginal condition cleared up and the pneumonia vanished. Such cases stand out as milestones in my career. Patients

in such a dangerous condition have their chance of recovery increased from 50 to 75 per cent. by homœopathy."

The remedies mentioned by Dr. Stearns and Dr. Burford are unknown to the orthodox surgeons, to the great disadvantage of their patients. A particularly interesting remedy is Pyrogen, mentioned by Dr. Burford in rises of temperature due to septic developments. Pyrogen is a very potent remedy for controlling septicity. It is a drug produced by potentizing decomposed meat. Putrefaction is made to check putrefaction. Usually that remedy is used in infinitely small quantities. The 6th potency mentioned by Dr. Burford is equivalent to a billionth of a grain of decomposed meat. A still more potent remedy seems to be the potentized septic discharge of the patient, given by the mouth.

Some of the leading homœopaths have been men of wonderful inventiveness and resourcefulness. Dr. J. Compton Burnett, who used Tuberculinum many years before Robert Koch, and who introduced many other disease products, had a case of hæmorrhage which he could not control with the usual remedies. The bite of a leech does not produce an ordinary wound. The leech injects into the body a substance which prevents the blood coagulating. Hence the wound continues bleeding for a long time. Burnett cured the most obstinate hæmorrhage by employing the potentized leech as a medicine, giving it by the mouth, and ever since that remedy, called Sanguisuga, has been used by followers of the new science of healing. We read in Dr. J. H. Clarke's *Dictionary of Practical Materia Medica*:—

"Burnett was the first to use Sanguisuga as a homœopathic medicine. Dangerous hæmorrhages have not infrequently followed the application of leeches, and it has been ascertained that the leech does not merely bite, it poisons the bitten part in such a way as to render the blood in it watery. Having a case of persistent bleeding from the bowel, the blood being watery, and all the usual hæmor-

rhagic remedies having failed to arrest it, Burnett thought that Sanguisuga might prove the similimum. He had a tincture made and attenuated, gave the 5th attenuation, and made a brilliant cure. I have had frequent opportunity of confirming the value of Sanguisuga in cases of the kind."

CHAPTER XVI

The Abuse of Surgery in Women's Diseases, Childbirth, Children

"Who has more to suffer from indolent and ignorant practitioners than our poor women? and how often has an innocent uterus been made the battlefield of medical stupidity?"
DR. W. EGGERT, *Homœopathic Therapeutics of Uterine and Vaginal Discharges.*

"I hold very strongly that it is simply impossible to cure any constitutional disease whatever by any operations. The manifold operations on women are, for the most part, absolutely useless, often harmful, and not seldom fatal. How can anyone cure the quality of a person by cutting a piece off her?"

DR. J. COMPTON BURNETT, *Organ Diseases of Women.*

"Nowadays we hear so much about this meddlesome midwifery, this curetting, and doing this and that and the other thing, that it makes a homœopathic physician disgusted. Just as if those parts were not made by Nature, and could not take care of themselves; as if they must be swabbed out and syringed out. These injections and bichlorides, etc., to keep the germs out of a woman are all nonsense. If a state of order is maintained there will be no germs."

DR. J. T. KENT, *Materia Medica.*

"The female uterus is apparently looked upon as a malignant growth and it seems to be the principal object of modern gynecology to extirpate it by the most scientific methods."

PROFESSOR DR. BERNARD ASCHNER.

THERE are scores of books on gynæcology, on women's diseases. They are filled almost exclusively with information how to treat these diseases

by operating on, or cutting out, the womb or the ovaries, curetting, or scraping the womb, burning the organs with the electrical cautery, or with corrosive fluids, douching them with powerful disinfectants, etc. Medicinal treatment is scarcely mentioned. The great textbooks on gynæcology are written by surgeons for surgeons. In fact every gynæcologist is a surgeon. If the general practitioner discovers cancer in a patient, he sends him to the surgeon, guided by the fallacious maxim that "cancer is incurable except by operation." If he has ladies troubled with their sex organs, he tries a few tonics, alkalies, glandular extracts, douches, and possibly a pessary or ring, etc., guided by the name of the disease, and he recommends rest on the back. If these measures should fail, he sends them to the gynæcologists, and in nine cases out of ten cutting, burning, or scraping operations are performed. This is the orthodox form of treatment. The unfortunate woman who has some trouble with her sex organs undergoes these violent and painful treatments without a protest, believing that there is nothing else to be done. If she should consult twenty gynæcologists, all would probably approve of the violent measures proposed.

Unnecessary operations are particularly frequent in the gynæcological branch of the medical profession. Treatment of women by methods of violence is fashionable. It is done as a routine measure for all disordered conditions of the female sex organs, exactly as universal bleeding was done in Hahnemann's time. Occasionally a distinguished surgeon protests against this abuse. Dr. Nicholas Senn, an eminent American surgeon, wrote in the *Journal of the American Medical Association* in August, 1903:—

"It is not long since thousands of ovaries were sacrificed under the belief that the anticipated climacteric period would correct all kinds of obscure nervous affections until sad experience proved the contrary. Craniectomy for microcephalus had a short but exciting career. It is im-

possible to estimate the number of healthy appendices that have been removed by surgeons who rely on pain in the right iliac fossa as a conclusive evidence of a diseased vermiform appendix, and resort to the knife as the only remedy. Castration for enlarged prostate has unsexed hundreds of men without yielding them an equivalent in relief for the loss sustained."

Certain operations are fashionable for years, are "the last word in science" until, when endless mischief has been done, it is discovered that these operations are useless, dangerous or deadly.

The operating mania is far more virulent than ever. Professor Dr. Bernard Aschner, a gynæcologist and surgeon of Vienna, who, be it noted, is no homœopath, wrote in his book *Die Krise der Medizin*, published in 1928:—

"In going through the hospitals and clinics for women one is struck by the fact that the female uterus is apparently looked upon as a malignant growth, and that it seems to be the principal object of modern gynæcology to extirpate it by the most scientific methods.

The castration of relatively young women is effected at numerous clinics for women throughout the world on the plea that many women experience no disturbances, or only minor ones, of their health in consequence of the destruction effected. The advocates of this form of treatment overlook the fact that the damage done by it may become apparent only after years and possibly only after the change of life, and that it may assume very serious forms, such as very high blood pressure, severe chronic gout, heart disease, etc.

I would give a characteristic example: A lady 43 years old had her uterus extirpated because she had some insignificant tumours. She is a highly intelligent woman and she told me that before the operation she had enjoyed perfect health, and practised vigorous sports of every kind with keen zest and energy, and had never been aware that she possessed a heart or a head. During the first year following the operation she was tormented by absolutely maddening headaches and an unbearable migraine, and

to-day her maddening headaches are as great as ever, although ten years have passed since the operation. In addition she has during the last few years been suffering with heart disease and there have been rheumatoid developments, causing her fingers to swell to double their normal size. The patient has been forced to appeal for relief to physicians, nerve specialists, etc., but the gynæcologist who extirpated the uterus denies that there is any connection between the operation and its consequences."

Dr. H. N. Guernsey wrote in his large textbook *Obstetrics*, under the heading "Uterine Fibroid Tumours":—

"Any remedy in the *Materia Medica* may be suitable in these cases. The violent procedures recommended by the gynæcologists of the old school have nothing to recommend them in the way of results, and the homœopathic practitioner, by carefully choosing a remedy in strict accordance with the principles laid down by Hahnemann, may do much better, and cannot do worse in these cases, than the dominant school of medicine."

He stated with regard to ovarian tumours:—

"The forecast in all cases of ovarian tumours, whether solid or fluid, since the great advancement in the true art of healing that has been made within the past few years, has been made much more favourable. The profession has come to realize that all such growths are of dynamic origin, and that the persistent use of a homœopathic remedy to the particular case in question will certainly so counteract the diseased condition as to make the tumour disappear. Actual experience demonstrates this theory, and proves it to be practically true in nearly all cases where the Art of Homœopathy is skilfully applied according to the rules of the master. This advancement of the healing-art brings good cheer to many a family whose mother, sister or very dear friend has an almost mortal fear of the knife. Even those tumours that seem to develop at the change of life prove to be amenable to our treatment. At the present day no homœopathic physician ever thinks of an operation for these various growths, called tumours, till

the very best skill and advice in our ranks have been obtained for reducing the same by careful and persistent medication by the law of similars."

Homœopathic gynæcologists are not surgeons pure and simple, but are surgeons *and physicians*, and they employ surgery only as a last resource, not as the only remedy. Dr. G. R. Southwick caustically wrote in his book *Practical Gynæcology*:—

"Many a physician has professed to understand and treat cases of uterine disease of which in reality he knows nothing. Two reasons seem to account for this: first, a desire to make money out of the case; secondly, the fear lest his patient should not think him skilful if he sent her to some one better informed on the subject. In consultations, some doctors seek to consult with one who is sure to agree with them, no matter what the treatment has been, rather than one who might advise differently, and aid them in the treatment of the case."

Many similar expressions of opinion on the part of homœopathic and non-homœopathic gynæcologists regarding unnecessary operations could be quoted.

An enormous percentage of women suffer from a discharge which is frequently a wholesome process of body cleansing, morbid material draining away to the benefit of the individual. This beneficial discharge is frequently treated as a disease by the doctors and specialists who are consulted about the matter and patients are induced to undergo violent and costly treatments, to their injury. Dr. Ridpath stated with excellent good sense in the forty-sixth volume of the *Homœopathic World*:—

"It is wrong to lock up vaginal discharges by local treatment, yet how often is this done? It is wrong to curette the uterus without attempting to cure the patient. It is wrong to arrest a nasal discharge from cold or any other cause by local applications. Nature is a wise housewife. When she finds something impeding healthy movements within, she tries, as far as she can, to expel the

peccant material. She drives it from within outward. She clears the vital organs to the best of her ability, and puts hindrances outside, on the skin, through the nose, by bloody or pustular or mucous discharges; through the bowels and even through the womb to the outside. This vitalistic hypothesis is a fine working theory and is based upon common sense. Nature in health puts all peccant material outside the body by means of the respiratory organs, the skin, bowels, bladder, etc. Yet, when we come to disease and Nature's way of dealing with it, too many of us forget her hints, or, at least, do not apply them."

"Curing" a wholesome eliminating discharge by suppressing it is a very dangerous proceeding. It is as inadvisable and as dangerous as blocking up a discharging house drain because foul material is carried away from the house for the good of its inhabitants. Dr. J. Compton Burnett wrote in his book *Change of Life in Women*:—

"A leucorrhœal discharge is often a manifestation of a tubercular constitution, and, when suppressed, leads to graver development of the same predisposition. And surely if leucorrhœa is sometimes a manifestation of a tubercular disposition, it is not the leucorrhœa which is primary, but the tuberculosis, which is the real disease, and the leucorrhœa is secondary to it, and its existence constitutes in the main an outlet for morbid matter or disease-stuff of some kind. These are not fanciful pictures, but based on facts from my own experience, and they may be seen in my (and anyone else's) clinical work any day and almost any hour."

Perhaps the greatest homœopathic gynæcologist was the late Dr. Thomas Skinner. He published in 1903 a book *Homœopathy and Gynæcology*. He was then nearly 80 years old. He had been a most successful specialist, he had a vast clientèle and he had been active as a gynæcologist during forty-eight years. Reviewing the experience of a lifetime he sweepingly stated in the work mentioned:—

“All local medication in uterine disease, without exception, is not only unnecessary but essentially bad.

I have given up all topical or local applications whatever, except injections or fomentations with water, warm, tepid, or cold, and in cancerous affections a deodorant when required, and which the patient can use herself or get done for her by a nurse or female acquaintance. Even these simple measures I use only in rare cases, because the uterine and vaginal canals are, as a rule, like all the other canals or channels in the body, self-cleansing.

As I have now been a specialist in the diseases of females since 1855, no one will deny my right, from ample experience and opportunity, to be heard on this momentous subject. I give it as my opinion, after years of special practice, that ulceration of the os and cervix uteri (womb) is not only a rare affection, but, when it does exist, it is much more generally confirmed, if not aggravated, by astringent or caustic treatment. It is my candid opinion that the vaginal speculum has made more ulceration than it ever cured; and it has discovered a thousandfold more than ever existed.

As for vulvitis, vaginitis, metritis, endometritis, ovaritis, pelvic-cellulitis, peritonitis, hepatitis, enteritis, and all the other itises; with leucorrhœa, menorrhagia, amenia and dysmenia, anæmia, chlorosis and leuco-cythæmia, they are all of them infinitely more amenable to homœopathic than to allopathic treatment, when taken in time, and that, too, without any form of counter-irritation or local treatment of a medicated kind. Such is the result which my judgment has arrived at after twenty-seven years' experience of homœopathy. During the greater part, if not the whole, of this time, I have conducted my practice without ever prescribing the mildest known aperient; without an opiate or palliative of any kind; without once applying a blister or a mustard plaster, or prescribing medicine in any form but that of infinitesimal doses, and my success is a hundred-fold more satisfactory to myself and to my patients than it was in my palmiest days of allopathy, extending over twenty-seven years.

A word as to astringent and other injections in the treatment or quasi cure of leucorrhœa or 'whites.' A more certain method of injuring a female and of making work

for one's self could not be invented. The same remark refers to intra-uterine injections, and cauterizing the mouth, neck, and interior of the womb with caustic. It is tantamount in folly and ignorance to attempting to dam up a river at its mouth, only it is infinitely more dangerous and to be condemned. It is not enough to say that Simpson and Bennet and all the schools of medicine taught and practised it. They do practise such enormities, and are not aware of the great danger to which they subject their patients. If they do succeed in damming up this constitutional waste pipe, their pathology is so grievously at fault that they fail to recognize the mischief set up in the womb and ovaries, as well as in other parts of the female system, by their malpractice. Leucorrhœa in all its forms, more especially when habitual or chronic, is eliminative of that which is inimical to the safe working of the female organism—and is curable only by the constitutional homœopathic similimum. Pains and aches, and at all times serious inflammations, are set up in the womb itself, the ovaries, the liver, the stomach, the brain, and lungs by a suppressed leucorrhœa."

Nothing can be more emphatic than Dr. Skinner's authoritative condemnation of current gynæcological methods and practices.

Many women suffer from profuse hæmorrhages. The ordinary physician and gynæcologist possesses various remedies for stopping the flow of blood. If these medicines fail to be effective, the internal cavity is treated like an open wound and antiseptic packing and plugging is undertaken, but if this measure is insufficient, a radical operation is performed and the unfortunate sufferer loses her sex organs. The mechanical treatment of these hæmorrhages is utterly condemned by experienced homœopathic physicians. Dr. J. T. Kent wrote on page 576 of his *Materia Medica*:—

"In the severest form of womb hæmorrhages the homœopathic physician is able to do without mechanical means, except when mechanical means are causing the hæmorrhage. When we have simply the pure dynamic element

to consider, simply and purely a relaxed surface that is bleeding, the remedy is the only thing that will do the work properly. When the womb is continuously oozing, but every little while the flow increases to a gush, and with every little gush of bright red blood the woman thinks she is going to faint, or there is gasping, and the quantity of the flow is not sufficient to account for such prostration, nausea, syncope, pallor, Ipecacuanha is the remedy. When, with the gushing of bright red blood, there is an overwhelming fear of death, Aconite.

If your patient, while going through the confinement, has had a hot head, an uncontrollable thirst for ice-cold water, and after the confinement, everything has gone on in an orderly way, and the placenta has been delivered, and although you have no reason to expect such hæmorrhage it comes on, Phosphorus will nearly always be the remedy. In those withered women, lean and slender, who are always suffering from the heat, who want the covers off and want to be cool, who have had a tendency to ooze blood from the uterus, and now have a hæmorrhage that is alarming, either with clots, or only an oozing of dark liquid blood, you can hardly do without secale. A single dose of any one of these medicines on the tongue will check a hæmorrhage more quickly than large doses of strong medicine. The hæmorrhage will be checked so speedily that in your earliest experiences you will be surprised. You will wonder if it is not possible that it stopped itself."

Dr. Kent's views are confirmed by many other distinguished physicians. Dr. George Royal wrote in his *Handy Book of Reference*:—

"Trillium will not only control the hæmorrhage of patients suffering from uterine fibroids, but it will also check the growth of, and even absorb, fibroid tumours."

The orthodox physician and surgeon sees in hæmorrhage a mechanical process which should be stopped mechanically, either by a medicine which is supposed to be a "specific" for hæmorrhage, or by mechanically applied plugs, bandages, clamps, operation, etc. The expert in the new art of healing does not deal as easily

and as mechanically with such a case. He considers the causation of the trouble, the type of the patient, the type of the hæmorrhage, the character of the blood, etc., and he selects a remedy which corresponds to all these indications, and an infinitely small dose of the correctly chosen remedy will stop the hæmorrhage. How or why it acts we do not know. The usual explanation is that it acts on the vital force, the wonderful and mysterious entity which controls all life manifestations. The curious way in which a remedy for hæmorrhage is often selected may be seen by the following description of a very grave case of hæmorrhage from the womb combined with albuminuria, given by Dr. J. Favre and printed in Dr. G. Charette's *Matière Médicale Pratique*. We read:—

“A gentleman came to me and told me: ‘My wife is 44 years old. She has had the most terrific uterine hæmorrhages for several months. The doctor has told me that my wife has a considerable percentage of albumen in her urine. Please come immediately with me to see her. She is in bed, swimming in blood.’

Arrived at the gentleman's home I saw a dark and excessively thin lady. She was incredibly talkative. She rapidly passed from one topic to the other. Her great loquacity and the fact that all her troubles began at the change of life caused me to think of Lachesis as a remedy. The blood which came from her resembled little bits of burnt straw, as indicated in the pathogenesis of Lachesis. Moreover, there was the characteristic Lachesis indication that all her symptoms were worse after sleep. The patient suffered from excessive constipation, cramp in the bladder, with frequent but fruitless urgings. Her urine had a red sediment. Heart and lungs were normal.

Those who have studied carefully the symptoms produced in healthy provers who have taken experimentally Lachesis poison will easily realize that the sufferings of the patient were identical with the symptoms of the provers. I therefore prescribed Lachesis. Five hours after the first dose the hæmorrhage stopped miraculously. The lady has now regular uneventual periods which are a little delayed

instead of a continuous hæmorrhage and the albumen in her urine has disappeared. Furthermore, her constipation and bladder troubles have gone. The cure has been complete."

The ordinary practitioner or specialist would have applied to the lady the ordinary orthodox remedies which had been completely unsuccessful and, seeing their failure, he would probably have said: "The thing cannot be stopped, she must immediately be taken to the hospital to have her womb excised to save her life." The character of the patient, of the blood, etc., clearly pointed to Lachesis, a snake poison, as the correct remedy. Homœopaths have used it for a century. Allopaths have not yet discovered it.

Lachesis is an important medicine for women at the change of life. Mental symptoms are considered more important by the followers of Hahnemann than physical symptoms, for the mind is the mirror of the body. Lachesis produces extreme talkativeness in provers who have taken the drug experimentally, and another very striking feature is that all symptoms are worse after sleep. Furthermore the hæmorrhage produced by Lachesis consists of blood-like bits of burnt straw. Ordinary practitioners called to the case would have selected any of the numerous medicines which are usually given in hæmorrhage. Every doctor has a favourite medicine. If ten orthodox doctors had been called in, each of them might have selected a different medicine, guided by experience or fancy, and all ten might have failed with their ten different remedies. There is no such routine treatment in homœopathy. If twenty competent homœopaths had been asked what to give to the lady, they would all have recommended Lachesis without hesitation in view of the symptom-complex of the case. Lachesis was given to the lady, and it stopped not only the hæmorrhage but miraculously cured all her other troubles as well, as frequently happens when the right remedy is chosen for a single urgent symptom, which has to be dealt with.

In the beginning of this chapter I have quoted a number of gynæcologists condemning surgical treatment of certain disorders and diseases of women and asserting that a remedy, selected in accordance with the great law of healing, with the law that "likes are cured by likes," ought to be selected which would prove curative. These assertions were not statements lightly made. They were based on practical experience in thousands of cases. One could fill a volume with gynæccological cases which would be considered to be purely surgical cases by orthodox practitioners and which were cured by a few doses of the indicated homœopathic remedy by adepts in the new science of healing. I would quote only a few. Dr. J. Compton Burnett wrote in his book *Organ Diseases of Women*:—

"Mrs. John X., mother of six children, aged 38, was brought to me in July, 1892. She came—was brought, that is—merely to please her heart-broken sister and to prove to her that nothing could possibly be of any service save the formidable operation to be performed next day.

Briefly, it was a case of a hugely enlarged uterus, that was so much in excess of the space Nature had for its storage, that the unfortunate lady could do nothing whatever and it was barely possible to even keep the immense mass somewhat propped up with the aid of a very large pessary. The womb had been scraped by one eminent surgeon, systematically curetted by another, and vigorously cauterized by a third, but it seemingly only got bigger.

Patient was well preserved in person, and quite free from disease in the ordinary sense, and, in fact, apart from the huge uterus, she was fairly well in herself, except that she was pale and anæmic from her too frequent periods.

I had the very greatest difficulty to persuade the lady that I thought medicines would quite cure her, and that such a terrible mutilation of her person was not necessary.

'But the operation is fixed for to-morrow morning!'

'What if it is? Have it put off, at any rate.'

'But I have come all across the world for the purpose of having the operation done; it's too late to alter now.'

The contemplated operation was abandoned *for a time*, to see whether our medicines would do any good.

I removed the pessary, and ordered the lady 5 drops of the strong tincture of *Fraxinus Americanus* three times a day in water.

In a week already the operation was given up provisionally; in three weeks all idea of an operation was given up as certainly needless; and in seven weeks the patient could, and actually did, go to Scotland, and there took long walks on the moors without even a backache. The womb had simply diminished to about its normal volume, and gravitated back into its proper place—and this under the sole influence of one medicine only—viz., the *Fraxinus Americanus*, at first in 5, then in 6, and latterly in 10-drop doses.

More than three years later—December, 1895—an aunt of this lady called upon me on her own account, and on my enquiring after my *Fraxinus* patient, she exclaimed, ‘Oh! she is splendid, and her social duties are very heavy, owing to her husband’s official position. Nobody can understand it.’

No physician can demand a better clinical result than this.”

The cure described was truly a miracle cure, as are so many homœopathic cures. Excision of the womb would probably have made the lady an invalid for the rest of her life, a frequent consequence of radical gynæcological operations.

Volume 47 of the *Homœopathic World* contains an article by Dr. J. R. P. Lambert, in which is quoted the cure of an ovarian tumour effected by Dr. S. E. Chapman. We read:—

“In November, 1896, I was called to treat Mrs. J. E. D., aged forty-eight, mother of four children, whom I found exceedingly emaciated and prostrated, with a temperature of 104.5, pulse 130, suffering from insatiable thirst for cold water, drinking little and often, great restlessness, all symptoms worse about midnight. I diagnosed an enormous left ovarian tumour. A hard globular tumour could easily be defined in the left ovarian region, about the size of a

baby's head, and attached to this was a cyst that filled the abdomen to the proportions of a full-term pregnancy.

The lady had previously been under allopathic physicians, who said that her only chance of recovery was an operation, but confessed that the likelihood of her living through it was about nil. Upon these data I determined upon Arsenicum as the indicated remedy, and gave it in the 200th potency, a powder every two hours. In forty-eight hours the temperature and pulse were about normal, and all the more pressing and urgent symptoms were allayed. She was then given powders of unmedicated sugar till the symptoms again demanded the drug, of which one dose of the 100,000th potency was given. In two weeks she sat up in an easy chair, and in six months was completely cured, no sign of the tumour being detectable. Very little more medicine was given. For profuse weakening night sweats in the third week she was given China 200 (a few powders, and then a few doses of Sulphur in the 100,000th potency at intervals of several weeks."

To the orthodox practitioner and consultant a hard ovarian tumour "the size of a baby's head" with a huge cyst attached to it, would, of course, have been a purely surgical case. Homœopathy has no specifics for diseases. One of the leading symptoms of Arsenic is insatiable thirst for cold water, taken in little sips, not in big gulps, great restlessness, and aggravation of all symptoms about midnight. This was as clearly an Arsenicum case as the case of hæmorrhage combined with albuminuria was a clear Lachesis case. Every competent homœopath would have given Arsenicum without a moment's hesitation. A few doses in the 200th potency gave infinite relief of the most urgent symptoms and in six months the huge tumour and cyst had completely disappeared. Orthodox practitioners had declared that the only treatment possible was operation, but that she was unlikely to survive operation. A few doses of Arsenic worked a miracle and produced a complete cure.

In Dr. T Skinner's book *Homœopathy and Gynecology* is described the following case:—

"Before the South African War a young lady was sent me by the late Dr. H., of Johannesburg, Miss ——. Her suffering in the left ovary every month was intolerable. At last the ovary was removed. At her next menstrual period the same intolerable pain took place in the right ovary region. The right ovary was removed, and as a natural consequence menstruation ceased. Nevertheless, at the time corresponding to what would be the next monthly period, the same intolerable pain, or dysmenia, appeared to possess the left ovary which had been removed. Physician and surgeon were now nonplussed, gave the case up as a bad job, and sent the young lady to me as a 'Will-o'-the-Wisp.'

I found all her constitutional and other symptoms pointed to Sulphur. So I gave her Sulphur 100,000th potency, three doses at intervals of a month, and she returned to Johannesburg perfectly cured, and in every respect a new woman. I do not believe either ovary to have been at fault, and if I am asked for the name of the disease, I feel that I am safe in calling it a case of Sulphur-psora."

The poor woman had atrocious pain in the left ovary. She consulted a gynæcologist and the left ovary was excised, this being "the only cure" known to him. There was no longer any pain in the left ovary as it had been taken away. The cure was complete, but unfortunately the same atrocious pain reappeared in the right ovary, which also was "cured" by excision, sterilizing her for life. Notwithstanding the two surgical cures, her pain was as great as ever. If left to the surgeons, she might have been deprived of her womb as well, and if no relief had been obtained, they might have excised her appendix and gall-bladder and pulled out all her teeth, in accordance with the modern practice of destruction.

Happily the young lady consulted Dr. Skinner who, like all homœopaths, did not look upon that trouble as a purely mechanical affair to be put right with the knife or the cautery. Disregarding the orthodox view, he found that sulphur was clearly indicated by all her symptoms. He gave her three doses in the

100,000th potency, one powder to be taken every month, and he produced a complete cure. Homœopathy often succeeds in curing so-called incurable diseases.

From the orthodox doctor's and surgeon's point of view a tumour in a woman is a thing to be cut out or burnt out. He believes that, as soon as the tumour has expeditiously and neatly been removed, all is well and will remain well, forgetting that the tumour-producing tendency cannot be reached by the knife and that the tendency is far more important than the local growth which the invisible creative factor happens to produce in some spot or other. All operations are pronounced successful or highly successful by those who have undertaken them unless the patient dies on the operating table. If the patient dies a few weeks or months afterwards, the surgeon shrugs his shoulders. He has done his duty in the operating room and has done it well. Yet he may be responsible for the death of the patient by performing an operation which aggravated the tumour-producing tendency which he disregarded completely. Dr. J. Compton Burnett wrote in his book *Curability of Tumours by Medicine*:—

“Tumours are vital growths and must be vitally approached and regarded. What comes vitally, must go vitally, and therefore gently, painlessly, and comparatively slowly.”

This slowness is very detrimental to the adoption of medicinal treatment. I will exemplify: I had cured a lady of a tiny tumour in her nose; she was pleased and grateful, and subsequently brought to me her niece, on whom the doctors were about to operate for a small ovarian tumour; I cured this tumour also, but it occupied 2 years or thereabouts, and then aunt and niece both persuaded a friend, a lady residing at Shepherd's Bush, to come to me. How long did I think it would take to cure her ovarian tumour? At least 2 years. ‘I prefer the operation,’ said she, ‘that will only take 6 weeks.’ But it took less—she died under, or shortly after the operation.

The same aunt and niece persuaded a lady from Chatham to come to me for a tumour of the breast; the lady's husband declined my treatment, as I thought it would take 2 years at the very least. She was successfully operated on, and thoroughly cured thereby of her tumour; 9 months later she was again thoroughly cured of another tumour; a few months thereafter she was again successfully operated on for another tumour, and just as she was getting well—she died."

In a previous chapter it has been shown that homœopaths not only can cure with their gentle medicines diseases which are considered amenable only to surgical procedure, but that homœopathic surgeons can greatly help those who have to undergo operations by combating with their wonderful remedies vomiting, shock, blood-poisoning, and other contingencies which are apt to arise in the operated. Gynæcologists practising the new art of healing not only can cure medicinally gynæcological cases which are usually treated by more or less extensive mutilation, but they can render infinite services to women in childbirth. Dr. D. M. Borland stated in Vol. XIV of the *British Homœopathic Journal*:—

"A pregnant woman who is treated throughout her pregnancy with homœopathic medicines will approach her confinement freed from the physical and mental ailments which so often are factors in the production of an unsatisfactory confinement. Secondly, there is a drug—caulophyllum—which has the power of regulating the processes of labour. This is a fact which was known and used by homœopaths many years ago, and is equally true to-day.

I have a patient, recently confined of her first child. Years ago her mother was given caulophyllum before this patient was born. Now the patient herself was put on caulophyllum before the birth of her child. During her confinement she was attended by an obstetrician of very wide experience. She had a large child and it was her first pregnancy, labour had started, and she was examined. The attending lady gynæcologist said that everything was going well, but that many hours must elapse before any—

thing could be done to help, and went off home. She got into her own door as the telephone bell rang, asking her to return at once, and she got back to the nursing home just in time to see the child born. The mother was saved trouble, forceps delivery, hours of suffering, and prolonged labour with its increased danger for the child. She had been taking small doses of caulophyllum daily for a month before. Coincidence, perhaps, but a coincidence one has come to expect."

The number of women and children who are injured for life at childbirth by the unskilled use of instruments, insufficient cleanliness, etc., is past counting. That may be seen from the medical journals.

Homœopathic physicians not only know how to facilitate childbirth, making it easy and comfortable for mothers by means unknown to orthodox practitioners, but they employ their gentle yet potent medicines with excellent result in treating babies and small children. Only too often babies and children are made to suffer by being given strong purgatives and being surgically treated for emergencies which the experienced followers of Hahnemann can handle with a few sugar pills. Dr. J. L. Marsden gratefully wrote in his book *Notes on Homœopathy*:—

"Thank heaven! I am no more the terror of the nursery: children no longer cry at the sight of me. Sick-ness has lost half its misery, and more than half its bitterness; and if all do not get well under this system, one thing is certain, that a far greater average do recover—none are injured, and the physician's rest shall not now be disturbed by ghosts of patients, whose toothless skulls, and bones saturated with mercury and iodine, adorn—that is the technical phrase—adorn our medical museums."

In accordance with Hahnemann's teachings, homœopathic physicians use medicines only if the disorder is not amenable to diet and other simple measures. Dr. C. S. Raue emphatically pointed out in his book *Diseases of Children*:—

"In the treatment of the sick a drug should never be given, unless specific indications for its use exist. Even under these conditions medicines should not be prescribed until every detail of hygiene and diet has been attended to. Moreover, if it is possible to obtain a therapeutic result by means of such simple non-medicinal measures as hydrotherapy, massage and exercise, it is not only superfluous but irrational to subject the system to drug effects. The physician who prescribes small doses cannot shield himself from this criticism by retorting that the drug will not injure the patient and therefore it will make no difference."

Let us see how homœopathic treatment of small children compares with orthodox practice. Dr. J. Roberson Day wrote in his book *Childhood in Health and Sickness*:—

"Last October 23rd, a little boy, H. K., aged four years, was brought to see me by his mother. He had been constantly vomiting all food for the last three months; even milk could not be retained, and he would vomit till red in the face. He had been under the treatment of two allopathic doctors in London, who, failing to give relief, sent him into the country. Here he was seen by a third doctor (allopathic), who treated him with no better success. His mother had been told it would lead to gastric ulcer. I examined the child, and could find nothing definitely wrong with him. He was thin and wasted, but his organs were sound. His mother told me the wasting had resulted from the vomiting, and he was now so weak that he could not walk.

Ipecacuanha in large doses causes vomiting—every mother knows Ipecacuanha Wine—but in small doses it acts homœopathically and cures vomiting. I prescribed *Ipec. 3X*, three drops thrice daily. On November 6th he came again, his mother saying the sickness had entirely ceased after the second day of taking the medicine. He can now eat well, retain his food, and strength has returned; he can walk again. Now, there was no mystery about this case. Any homœopathic physician would have prescribed the same medicine. But it shows the vastly

superior method of prescribing which the homœopath possesses.

By way of contrast, I quote the following case taken from the *Archives of Pediatrics*:

'A baby, four weeks old, who was suffering from gastro-intestinal irritation, received eight drops of chloranodyn, given in two-drop doses within an hour. After another hour of quiet and slumber, the infant was awakened by a return of the pain, and was given four drops more in two doses within the next half-hour. The ingestion of the sixth dose was followed immediately by convulsions, succeeded by total collapse.

The baby remained in this state of suspended animation for three hours. It was without cardiac or respiratory action, completely relaxed, but with some retention of animal heat. At this juncture attempts at resuscitation were begun, consisting of hot wraps, hypodermics of nitro-glycerine and atropine, and various methods of artificial respiration. After a short rally the original symptoms of convulsions, cyanosis (blueness) and collapse reasserted themselves. There was a second response to treatment, followed by another period of collapse, but the infant finally recovered, twelve hours of unconsciousness having elapsed since the first collapse.'"

One might easily fill volume after volume with similar comparisons by quoting in juxtaposition cases described in the professional journals of homœopathy and of orthodox medicine.

Dr. Day cured in a day the little one who had been vomiting for three months after a number of orthodox doctors had failed, using a medicine which "any homœopathic physician would have prescribed." The case of the baby, quoted by Dr. Day, shows the danger of violent treatment. The child collapsed, was unconscious for twelve hours, and was saved with difficulty by hypodermic injections, etc. If it had died, it would have died "from natural causes" according to the death certificate, not owing to the faulty treatment given. It is true the child survived the violence done to it, but for all we know it was injured for life.

In Dr. G. Charette's *Matière Médicale Pratique* Dr. Perron père described the following case of general dropsy of a baby, rapidly cured by homœopathy when orthodox treatment given for some considerable time had completely failed:—

"A tailor, Monsieur M., asked me to see his little son, aged 2 months, an eight months' child, who had been suffering from general dropsy since birth. Several doctors had attended the case without success and had given a grave prognosis.

I found the child unable to move, crying continually, attempts at moving a limb gave pain. The boy was pale, swollen with dropsy, the skin so tight that it looked as if it might burst, the body twice the normal size. Urine could not be analysed as the bladder did not function.

Remembering successes obtained with *Apis Mellifica* in similar cases, I left with the parents a few pilules of *Apis*, 6th potency, one to be given night and day in a little water. The first dose was taken at 5 o'clock in the afternoon. The child went to sleep, woke up two hours later, took the breast, and then slept quietly all night, for the first time since birth. On the next day a globule of *Apis* was taken at 7 o'clock in the morning. At 8 o'clock the child started making water copiously and in the course of the day took the breast three times and frequently emptied the bladder. On the third day the baby was found in the bed swimming in urine, began to move the limbs, and slept quietly between feeds. On waking on the fourth day the child's cot was once more swamped, but the dropsy was insignificant. The child fed greedily, vomited no longer and I stopped the medicine. On the sixth day the child was perfectly normal. Seven globules of *Apis* had sufficed to produce a brilliant cure."

Apis Mellifica, which is the Latin for bee, is a remedy which illustrates the great law that "likes are cured by likes." Bee stings produce watery swellings similar to dropsy. *Cantharis*, or Spanish Fly, also produces blisters of the skin, and so does *Croton* oil and various other drugs. If a follower of Hahnemann has to treat a case of dropsy, he does not immediately give

Apis, Cantharis, Croton or any of the other remedies, but he carefully studies all the signs and symptoms and then selects that dropsy remedy most closely responding to the symptoms and an infinitely small dose will accomplish a rapid cure. In the case described the medicine was given in the 6th potency, which means by the billionth of a grain.

The new art of healing deals not only with existing disorders and diseases, but is able to prevent diseases likely to arise. Dr. J. Compton Burnett contributed a long paper to the fifteenth volume of the *Homœopathic World* entitled: "On the Prevention of Hare Lip, Cleft Palate and other Congenital Defects: As also of Hereditary Disease and Constitutional Taints by the Medicinal and Nutritional Treatment of the Mother During Pregnancy." Matter of the utmost interest and importance is contained in this paper and in Burnett's volume *Delicate, Backward, Puny and Stunted Children—Their Development Defects and Physical, Mental and Morbid Peculiarities Considered as Ailments Amenable to Treatment by Medicines*. I would gladly and copiously quote these writings, but I must forbear through lack of space.

CHAPTER XVII

The Right and the Wrong Way of Treating Skin Diseases

"The modern physicians think that they cannot quickly enough drive away skin disease—as if it were a mere external disease of the skin. They do so without regarding the great injury attending this course. The older physicians, on the other hand, have warningly laid these injuries before our eyes in their writings, giving thousands of examples of the evil consequences of mere suppression."

HAHNEMANN, *Chronic Diseases*.

"To treat a 'diseased skin' successfully, and safely, we must treat the body it covers; the skin eruption is merely an effect, the outward and visible sign of an internal dynamic derangement. A perfectly healthy body must possess a perfectly healthy skin, and a diseased skin cannot possibly exist upon a perfectly healthy body."

DR. J. MCLACHLAN, *British Homœopathic Journal*, Vol. XVII.

"A persisting skin-disease in a really healthy, taintless person is a sight I have myself never seen, just as I am not acquainted with any other causeless effect."

DR. J. COMPTON BURNETT, *Curability of Tumours*.

SOME time ago I read in one of the medical journals the following joke entitled "Conversation between Young Doctor and Old Physician": "Uncle, I think I ought to become a specialist. What specialty would you advise me to take up?"—"Become a skin specialist, my boy, become a skin specialist. It is the finest thing in the world. It may not be very appetizing, but you will earn good fees. You will never be

disturbed at your meals by an urgent case, you will never be wakened up at night to attend to an accident or childbirth, your patients will never die, and before all—they will never get well." Jests are often made in earnest.

Skin diseases are given routine treatment according to the textbooks, and, only too often, "they never get well." The excellent illustrations in the leading textbooks and medical atlases enable a medical novice to diagnose skin disease, which means giving it a name, and when the name is ascertained, the rest is easy. His books will inform the practitioner how to treat the various diseases in accordance with current practice. Apart from some regulation of the diet, alkalies to neutralize acidity, etc., orthodox treatment consists in the main in the outward application of poisonous washes and ointments, which usually contain Arsenic, Mercury, Lead, in the use of Radium, X-rays, Ultra-violet rays, etc., and often Arsenic, Mercury, and various poisons are given at the same time by the mouth in considerable doses.

Many skin patients are poisoned through and through and are ruined for life owing to the treatment given. The late Sir Jonathan Hutchinson, President of the Royal College of Surgeons, was the first to point out that many skin patients, after having been treated with Arsenic for many years, developed Arsenic cancer. He aroused a storm of indignation, exactly as he did when he proved that arm-to-arm vaccination, practised in his day, often led to the transference of syphilis from one vaccinated person to the other. By now Hutchinson's views as regards both vaccination and the abuse of Arsenic have been generally accepted by the medical profession.

Poisons too numerous to mention are employed by skin specialists. The discovery of a new poisonous wash or ointment is an event in the dermatological world. Chronic poisoning of skin patients is not infrequent, but even if obvious chronic poisoning is

avoided the grave question must be raised whether it is safe to treat the skin as an independent outer garment which can safely be washed and disinfected with poisonous substances. For centuries the most thoughtful physicians proclaimed that the outer treatment of skin disease was a serious and dangerous professional mistake. They held that a skin disease was as a rule merely the outward manifestation of a constitutional disorder, that the body endeavoured to eliminate disease material by the skin in the same way in which it often endeavours to eliminate disease material by the various body openings in the form of catarrhal or other discharges, etc. They held that it was dangerous to cause the disappearance of a disease from the skin because the underlying disease was not cured, and they warned that the underlying disease, being deprived of its outlet by the skin, might strike inward, attacking some organ or other with the gravest consequences to the patient. This view was based not merely on a plausible theory but on the observation that many cured skin patients developed, soon after the disappearance of the skin disorder, some serious disease which they attributed to the suppression of the skin affection.

Hahnemann shared the views of his observant predecessors. He wrote with indignation in his book *Chronic Diseases* about a century ago:—

“It is incredible to what an extent modern physicians of the common school have sinned against the welfare of humanity; since, with scarcely an exception, teachers of medicine and the more prominent physicians and medical writers have taught: ‘Every eruption is merely a local ailment of the skin, in which the remaining organism is not affected at all. Therefore it should be driven away from the skin through local applications of ointments, strong washes, etc. Through prompt removal of the eruption from the skin all consequences of skin disease are prevented, and the body remains entirely healthy.’

These horrible untruths have been and are still being

taught and are carried out in practice. The consequence is that at the present day in all the foremost hospitals and in private practice the patients affected with skin disease are given only outward treatment.

These physicians think that the more quickly these eruptions are driven from the skin the better. Then they dismiss the patients from their treatment as cured, with brazen assurance and the declaration that everything is now all right, without regarding the ailments which sooner or later are sure to follow. If the deceived wretches sooner or later return with the malady following unavoidably such a treatment, such as swellings, obstinate pains, hypochondriac or hysterical troubles, gout, consumption, asthma, blindness, deafness, paralysis, caries of the bones, ulcers, cancer, hæmorrhages, diseases of the brain, etc., the physicians imagine that they have before them something entirely new and treat it again and again according to the old routine of their therapeutics in a useless and hurtful manner, directing their medicines against phantom diseases, until the patient, after many years of suffering, is at last freed from their hands by death."

Similar views have been expressed by eminent practitioners ever since. Dr. J. T. Kent stated in his *Lectures on Homœopathic Philosophy*:—

"The patient very often will wonder at the great skill of the physician in removing an eruption from the skin and will go back again when the graver manifestations, the tissue changes threatening death, have come on as a consequence, and will say to the doctor: 'You so wonderfully cured me of my skin disease, why cannot you cure me of my liver trouble?' But this very scientific ignorant doctor has made a failure; he has driven what was upon the surface and harmless into the innermost precincts of the economy and the patient is going to die as a result of scientific ignorance."

Dr. J. T. Kent wrote in his book *New Remedies*:—

"Suppress an eruption; some will then have brain trouble; others, lung trouble, and others will develop

abdominal troubles. Whatever is their weakest point will then be manifest."

Dr. E. Carleton stated in his book *Homœopathy in Medicine and Surgery*:—

"The fashionable suppressing engines of to-day are so wickedly effective. They fix the disease in the system and combine drug effects with the natural disease, thus producing a result that cannot always be overcome."

I could easily quote hundreds of examples illustrating and proving the views expressed above. I would quote the following striking case described by Dr. J. Compton Burnett in his book *On Neuralgia*:—

"One Sunday morning, some ten or twelve years ago, a gentleman ushered his wife into my consulting-room because she had been taken with an attack of angina pectoris in the street, on her way to church. Though only a little over thirty years of age, if so much, she had been subject to these attacks of breast-pang for several years; they would take her suddenly in the street, nailing her, as it were, to the spot, and hence she no longer went out of doors alone lest she should faint away or fall down dead, as was apprehended.

An examination of the heart revealed no organic lesion, or even functional derangement, and I could not quite see why a comparatively young lady should get such anginal shocks. She had been under able men for angina, but it got no better, and no one could apparently understand it. I prescribed for her, and saw her subsequently at her home, to try and elucidate the matter. I let her tell me her whole health-history from her earliest childhood. She said she was getting to the end of her teens, and was preparing to come out, but she had some cracks in the bends of her arms that were very unsightly; these cracks had troubled her from her earliest childhood. Erasmus Wilson was consulted; he gave her an ointment which very soon cured her and the patient came out socially, made a hit right off, and got married in due course. She had always been very grateful to Erasmus Wilson for curing her arms, for otherwise, 'How could I have appeared in short sleeves?'

But there soon followed dyspnœa (breathlessness), and palpitation, and finally the before-described attacks of angina pectoris threatened to wreck her life. Moreover, she had borne one dead child. As I have already said, there was no discoverable cardiac lesion, and from the lady's health-history I gathered that this cure of her skin (though to me the one important point) was of no casual importance.

I gave my opinion that her skin disease had never been really cured, only driven in by Wilson's ointment, and that her angina was in reality its internal expression or metastasis. No one believed it. However, I began to treat her antipsorically, and very soon—I think it was less than a month from the Sunday morning visit—the old cracks appeared in the bends of the elbows, and from that time on she had no further attacks of angina at all and thenceforth she bore living children."

In his *Organon* Hahnemann warned his disciples against the simultaneous employment of internal medicines and outward applications because the disappearance of the skin manifestations might cause the physician to believe that the internal disorder causing the skin disease had disappeared as well and that he had cured the patient who in reality remained uncured. He wrote:—

"The simultaneous application of an external application and of an internal remedy in a disease whose principal symptom is a permanent local manifestation brings one serious disadvantage with it. The external affection usually disappears faster than the internal malady. The disappearance of the skin trouble gives rise to the erroneous impression that the cure is complete. Hence it becomes difficult, and sometimes impossible, to judge whether the entire disease has been eliminated by the internal remedy."

The late Dr. J. Compton Burnett fully shared the views regarding skin disease expressed by Hahnemann and he elaborated them in his book *Diseases of the Skin*, in which he described the cure of numerous skin diseases effected exclusively by medicines given in infinitely small doses. He stated his views on the

nature and the logical treatment of skin disease in the following striking sentences, which contain a confession of faith:—

“The treatment of skin diseases as merely local affairs concerning the skin only, as is now current with nearly all medical men of all schools and all the world over, is, in my opinion, nothing less than a crime against humanity, and eminently characteristic of the cultured shallowness of the medical profession of to-day.

In these days of ‘scopes’ and ‘meters,’ thinking, in the profession, is wellnigh dead. One sees no end of percussing and auscultating: the faintest murmurs, sounds, tinkles, rales, and bruits are well known and learnedly discoursed of, but what of the curing? what of the real ætiology (causation) of the Consumptive process itself? Bacilli. Yes, but what went on before bacillary life became possible? and how are the bacilli to thrive unless the soil be, for them, of the right kind?

I do not maintain that there is no such a thing as a skin disease of a purely local nature, such as common phthei-riasis and other parasitic dirt-diseases that impinge upon the skin, but, speaking generally, I do maintain the following points:

1. That the skin is a very important living *organ* of the body.

2. That it stands in intimate, though ill-understood, relationship to all the internal organs and parts.

3. That its healthiness is conditioned by the general healthiness of the organism, i.e., a healthy skin on an unhealthy body is inconceivable.

4. That, speaking generally, its unhealthinesses—its diseases—come from within, sometimes even when they initially impinge upon it from without.

5. That being biologically within the organism, being fed from within, having its life from within, having its health from within, and having its diseases from within, it must also be treated medicinally from within.

6. That skin diseases are most commonly not merely organic but at the same time organismic or constitutional.

7. That the skin being an excretory organ, and being

spread out all over the organism, is often made use of by Nature to keep the internal organs free from disease.

8. That each portion of the skin corresponds vitally with some internal organ or part, so the skin disease is often merely the outward expression of internal disease.

9. That, in fine, the generally received external treatment of Diseases of the Skin, whether with lotions or ointments of whatsoever else, is demonstrably shallow in conception, wrong in theory, harmful in practice, and therefore inadvisable.

If disease of the body bubbles up, so to speak, into the skin like water from a spring, to treat this Disease in (of) the skin by washes and ointments, or other outward applications, is really not treating the diseased state at all, but only preventing its peripheral expression.

The skin does not live an independent life of itself—hung on, as it were, outside of us—but is of all our organs the most systematic; but what can we expect from an age in which people think they get a beautiful healthy skin from soap, and sound teeth from tooth-powder?"

Many eminent homœopaths have expressed views similar to those of Hahnemann and Burnett. Experts in the new art of healing see in a skin disease not a local disease, but a constitutional disorder and to them the skin eruption is merely the local manifestation of a constitutional fault.

We have listened to the theoretical views of two leading practitioners that skin disease should not be treated in the orthodox way by outward application, but only by medicine given by the mouth in accordance with the great law that "likes are cured by likes." Let us now take note of a few cures of obstinate skin disease effected by homœopathic means. Dr. J. R. T. Lambert, in an article printed in the fortieth volume of the *Homœopathic World*, quoted a case of eczema in a baby reported by Dr. H. M. Batty:—

"C. W., aged 6, has had eczema for about a year. Her parents had tried everybody and everything. To give you some idea of her condition, she was one solid crust from

the crown of her head to the soles of her feet, extremities inclusive. Before she could be dressed she was wrapped in vaselined cloths. There was intense burning and itching. Redness of all the orifices. Eyelids, lips, ears, anus, all fiery red. Did not want to be bathed. Very offensive odour from the body.

Family history being negative, I proceeded to prescribe Sulphur 30X, a pill morning and night. In four days' time the eczema had dried up wonderfully, but in a week's time was nearly as bad as ever. Sulphur 30th continued. I felt sure of my case, as Sulphur cases are continually relapsing. In a few days' time it had dried up again only to reappear, but not as severe. At the end of three months she was completely cured, and from that day to this not a sign of it has returned. I did not use a thing externally except vaseline.

Now the most interesting point is this: After I had dismissed the case, the mother said she did not want to steal my profession, but she would like very much to know what I gave her. I told her simply Sulphur, whereupon she exclaimed: 'I have given that child enough sulphur and molasses to float her.'"

It will be noticed that the child was cured with Sulphur, a drug very frequently used by orthodox practitioners for skin diseases of every kind. A few doses of Sulphur by the quintillionth of a grain produced a quick cure, while Sulphur in large quantities, previously given, had not been of the slightest benefit. Obviously high potencies of medicines are really potent, are not merely infinitely small quantities. That is shown by this case and many similar ones that could be given.

Sulphur is by no means a specific for eczema, for the homœopathic physician has no specifics for any disease, whatever its name. Let us glance at another Sulphur cure. In the twenty-fourth volume of the *Homœopathic World* Dr. John H. Clarke reported the cure by Sulphur of a case of ringworm, a rather intractable disease. We read:—

" John M., 18, teacher, presented himself as an out-patient

at the hospital on August 20th. On questioning him, I ascertained that he had the following symptoms in addition to the visible eruption. Sinking at the pit of the stomach in the forenoon. Hot head and hands. Aggravation of the irritation from the heat of the pillow, causing loss of sleep. Prefers to be lightly covered at night.

On the strength of these symptoms I gave him Sulph. 30, one drop in water three times a day. In a week (September 7th) he returned, and the improvement was so great that he was hardly recognizable. As there were still a few rings remaining, I continued his medicine. In another week (September 14th) he returned, and not a trace of the eruption was discernible. I gave him unmedicated sugar powders and told him he might return to his work without fear of infecting any one else. No outward application was used whilst he was under my care."

This case is exceedingly interesting. It was cured not in accordance with the appearance or the name of the skin disease, but exclusively in accordance with the broad constitutional symptoms, all of which indicated Sulphur. All who are familiar with the homœopathic *Materia Medica* are aware that the case described was obviously a Sulphur case and every competent homœopath would have prescribed Sulphur. A few doses of Sulphur by the decillionth of a grain cured the case rapidly. In this case Sulphur cured ringworm in accordance with the broad constitutional symptoms, and in the previous case Sulphur cured eczema because in both cases the totality of the symptoms unmistakably pointed to Sulphur. Whenever the principal constitutional symptoms indicate Sulphur, Sulphur is likely to cure, whether the disease is one of the numerous skin diseases, or one of the diseases of the liver, kidneys, brain, etc. Of course this method of curing disease is worlds away from the orthodox method.

Sulphur is a wonderful remedy which is much used by homœopaths and which is hardly used at all by orthodox practitioners except in the form of ointment,

to the great harm of their patients. In Dr. Clarke's case, ringworm was cured by Sulphur, for he tried not to cure the ringworm, which was a minor matter to him, but to correct the faulty constitutional tendencies which indicated Sulphur, and these tendencies were probably responsible for the skin disorder. No experienced homœopath will say, after having read Dr. Clarke's case, that ringworm should be treated with Sulphur. Any one of the numerous remedies of homœopathy may be indicated for ringworm if the general symptoms point to that remedy.

Dr. T. Skinner borrowed a dog who had ringworm, and he cured the animal not with Sulphur, but with the element Tellurium. We read in the eighteenth volume of the *Homœopathic World*:—

"Having had some difficulty in purchasing a reliable retriever for this year's partridge and pheasant shooting, I had to be content with borrowing one. There is an old saying that those who go borrowing go sorrowing, and so it was in this case. I found that the dog which I had got on loan, though an exceptionally good retriever, had a circular spot on its left ear, the size of a penny piece, totally denuded of hair, and exuding slightly of a clear fluid, giving the sore an angry and raw appearance. The flies seemed to like it, and but for them the dog seemed to care or feel no discomfort from it. It spoiled the appearance of the animal greatly, and it had been there more than three months and was getting no better, but if anything, the longer the worse.

I made up my mind to give Tellurium a trial. On Saturday night, the 15th of last September, after a hard day's work, and not being required before Monday forenoon, 'Ben' got some small powder of Tellurium 1,000th potency, dry on his tongue. Without the slightest local or any other direct or indirect interference, this most obstinate and specific inflammation of the skin, which had existed for nearly four months, was completely dried up and healed in one week from this single dose."

The follower of Hahnemann attends not only to the

constitutional symptoms in treating skin disease, he also observes local manifestations which often clearly indicate the remedy. Any skin disease, whatever its name, is likely to require Graphites, the material used in lead pencils, if there is a honey-like secretion from the skin and if the constitutional symptoms confirm the choice of that medicine. I would give the cure of a dog who had eczema. He had been treated perfunctorily with Sulphur without result. An infinitesimal dose of Graphites cured this apparently incurable case in a few days because the indications clearly pointed to Graphites. Dr. R. H. Schneider reported in Vol. 43 of the *Homœopathic Recorder*:—

“Spitz dog, 3 years old. Eczema. Sent to hospital on two different occasions within a month where it was treated with sulphur lotions externally applied. The owner told me that if it was going to keep coming back as it had on the two previous occasions, she wanted the dog put to sleep. I told her I would treat it entirely with internal medication and that if it cleared up it was not likely to return.

It was a weeping eczema on the back. The exuding fluid glued and matted the hair together and the skin was sore and at places raw from rubbing. Graphites 1,000th potency dry on tongue. The itching subsided within a few days and in a few more days the eruption improved. In two weeks the case was cleared up and I have heard of no repetition.”

I have quoted two cases of ringworm, which were cured in the one case by Sulphur and in the other by Tellurium. The Tellurium case was handled by Dr. Skinner. Dr. Skinner reported in the forty-ninth volume of the *Monthly Homœopathic Review* under the heading “Cases of Ringworm Cured by Constitutional Treatment Alone”:—

“At a boarding school for young ladies, in one of the healthiest neighbourhoods of Liverpool, something very like an epidemic of ringworm made its appearance, to the great disquietude of the lady superintendent. The local medical man (an allopath of considerable experience) was called in, and he gave the usual full and particular directions about

diet, cleanliness, fresh air, exercise, and the great necessity of isolation in order to prevent extension. In spite of all his directions, dietetical, regimenal, and medicinal the mischief was not only unchecked, but it actually spread. Besides, the young ladies decidedly objected to being isolated, and, what was very natural, they began to talk to each other, and it is suspected that some of them actually wrote home to their friends.

I was totally unknown to the mistress of the school, but at the suggestion of a lady, a friend of both of us, she was induced to try what homœopathy could do for the malady. The first case brought to me was Miss M., aged 16, an exceedingly fine-looking girl, of fair complexion. Her family history was strumous. She was blamed for being intellectually stupid and given to tears, which are very easily excited. On the back of the right thigh I was shown a large patch of common ringworm, herpes circinatus. She told me that it itches most violently at all times, worse towards morning in bed. On being asked, she informed me that she had constantly a sensation in her feet and legs as if she had on cold damp stockings, and that she was very liable to chilblains. Menses expected every day. As soon as they are well over, she is to take a powder dry on the tongue of *calcareæ carbonica* 200 every other morning on rising.

28th October, 1876, fourteen days after visit, and about one week after commencement of treatment, reports herself very much better in every respect, although the patch was still there, but paler and itching much less. By right I should have given no more medicine, but, as they resided a long way off, I repeated *calcareæ* 200 every third morning.

17th November, 1876, steady improvement, patch all but gone; no itching; cold-damp stocking sensation still present. To continue *calcareæ* 200 once a week until the appearance of the next menses, by which time the patch had entirely disappeared.

As soon as the proprietress of the boarding school saw Miss M. improving, a batch of two or three at a time were brought to me. As it would be tedious for me and for my readers to give the details of eight or nine cases, all so much alike, I shall content myself by summarizing them.

Besides the case already given of Miss M., there were other seven cases, many of them much worse so far as the

extent of the skin affection is concerned. In two of them it was on the scalp, especially bad about the edges of the hair, having all the appearance of *porrigo scutulata*, or herpes of the hairy scalp. To my views of pathology, herpes circinatus and *porrigo scutulata* are the same in cause and essence, and the one is as easy to cure as the other, without local treatment of any kind. One young woman of exceedingly fair skin, fat and plump, and about fifteen years old, had several large patches over the left breast and arm, also on the neck and thigh. I do not think that in so few patients I ever saw the disease so general over the body. With two exceptions, sulphur and calcarea cured every case within one month from the commencement of treatment, without isolation, except that two were not allowed to occupy the same bed, whether ill or well; without change of diet, and without the simplest or the vilest local application of any kind. It is now one year and four months since I was asked to prescribe for Miss M., and within six weeks the disease was altogether stayed and eradicated from the school. I wonder what the local-parasitocidal materialistic physicians have to say to this? Of all the insanities which have ever appeared in medicine there are few to match the parasitic theory of the origin of the disease. It is just possible that routine practitioners and pathological prescribers may imagine that because sulphur and calcarea 200 and mm. cured these eight cases of ringworm, therefore they are specifics for the disease. They are nothing of the sort."

One of the keynotes of *Calcarea Carbonica* is "sensation on feet and legs as if one had damp stocking on." Miss M. had that sensation to a pronounced degree, and she had, in addition, the physical make-up, the inheritance and the mentality which pointed to that drug as well. In view of these indications, *Calcarea Carbonica* was given and it promptly cured ringworm in this case, exactly as *Tellurium* and *Sulphur* had cured the other two ringworm cases. If Miss M. had been given *Tellurium* or *Sulphur*, her skin disease would probably not have been affected in any way. The homœopathic physician treats each case on }

its merits, carefully studying the individuality of each patient, while the general practitioner treats practically all alike if they suffer from nominally the same disease.

Dr. G. Charette wrote in his book *Qu'est-ce que L'Homœopathie?*:—

“Having studied homœopathy during four months, I ventured to try homœopathic treatment for the first time on a chemist, M. B. Chemists are exceedingly sceptical when it comes to treatment with infinitesimally small doses. The patient had been suffering for eight months from eczema of hands, arms, trunk, and particularly scrotum, which caused an intolerable itching day and night. The patient had consulted in vain all the specialists in the neighbourhood. He had been strictly dieted and had tried a large number of medicines and outward applications. As nothing had relieved him he was given daily injections of morphia. When I saw the man he could scarcely sleep at all, lived on an exclusive milk diet, he had fallen off greatly, and was in a deplorable condition.

When I told him that I should try to treat him homœopathically he laughed aloud and then said: ‘Go ahead. At least you will not poison me.’ I opened my *Materia Medica* and was horrified to find that 53 remedies were indicated under the heading eczema. In my bewilderment I gave him without the least effect clematis, cantharis, rhus vernix, sulphur and mercurius and every failure was greeted with jeers and sneers. I was on the point of concluding that homœopathy was humbug, but I had the good sense to write to an experienced homœopath, Dr. Favre, and ask him for advice. He replied by return of post: ‘The indicated remedy is croton tiglium, and I enclose a few doses in the 12th potency.’

My patient took the medicine, remarking sarcastically that there was no risk in taking my sugar pills because they did not even affect his bowels. In view of my previous failures I was afraid to call upon my patient. A week after handing him the new medicine his wife rushed into my consulting-room and told me delightedly that her husband was cured. The thing seemed incredible to me. I read up croton tiglium in my *Materia Medica* and there I found it

stated that croton is particularly indicated in those cases of eczema when the scrotum is severely attacked. Croton oil is an exceedingly strong irritant and purgative, a single drop being the usual dose. Croton oil applied to the skin produces a fearful irritation. Given by the quadrillionth of a grain it cured my patient of an irritation similar to that produced by croton oil.

Two months ago I was travelling by train with a friend. A gentleman in the compartment had gathered from our conversation that I was a doctor, he started a conversation and at the first opportunity whispered into my ear that he suffered from a very nasty skin disease which caused a fearful itching of the scrotum. No specialist had been able to cure it. As soon as the train stopped I wrote out a prescription which contained merely the words *croton tiglium*, 6th potency, stating the quantity to be taken. Three weeks after I received a delighted letter, telling me that a complete cure had been effected with the medicine."

Chronic abscesses, boils and other sores are treated mechanically and locally by the predominant school of medicine and surgery. It does not occur to the ordinary physician and surgeon that a constitutional factor may prevent the healing of a sore or abscess and must be dealt with. He conscientiously cauterizes, cleanses, cuts, disinfects the spot and possibly tries artificial sunlight, ray treatment, glandular treatment and so forth, guided by guesswork. The homœopathic physician can deal with such conditions with infinitely small doses of drugs because he has full knowledge of their range and potentialities. He will find the result of all the provings and the deduction drawn from them in the great reference books of homœopathy, which will be described further on. I would give the case of a cure of an apparently incurable sore of a cat effected with an infinitely small dose of *Silica*, or potentized sand. Dr. Green stated in Vol. 43 of the *Homœopathic Recorder*:—

"One of my friends had a beautiful angora cat, a black one, who had a skin disease on her neck that made a terrible ..

sore, extending way down to the bone, and the veterinarian seemed to be unable to do anything further than attempt to heal it over on top, but not underneath; it would heal and then break out again. My friend asked me if homœopathy could do anything for kitty. I gave the cat a dose of Silica which opened the top of the wound wide, and began to heal it from the bottom, with healthy granulations, and it was cured in two weeks, and then my friend presented me with a little pin with a cat's eye in the middle and a poem supposed to have been written by the cat to thank the doctor."

CHAPTER XVIII

Cataract and other Eye Diseases, Deafness and other Ear Diseases

"At the present day the homœopathic physician who is not capable of taking eye symptoms as well as lung symptoms and symptoms of any part of the body is not competent to practise medicine. Eye cases can be prescribed for by the physician. In Homœopathy there is no such thing as treating the eye and other organs of the body, but the patient with all his organs, not the patient with one or two organs."

DR. J. T. KENT, *Materia Medica*.

"I consider that the duty of the true physician consists in constantly seeking to limit the domain of the surgeon by extending that of the physician."

DR. J. COMPTON BURNETT *Curability of Cataract*.

"It must be borne in mind that specialists dare not give medicines internally, they are only surgeons, and Mrs. Doctor Grundy does not allow them to practise real ophthalmiatrics, even though they know how, which they do not."

DR. J. COMPTON BURNETT, *Cataract: Its Nature, Causes, Prevention, and Cure*.

THE feature of modern medicine is the great development of specialism. The army of specialists is constantly increasing. A physician, treating a wealthy man suffering from an obscure disease may call to his assistance ten or twenty specialists, each of whom is confining his activities to a different, narrow branch of medicine or surgery. There are good reasons for the ever-increasing extension of specialism. Modern knowledge, scientific processes and appliances,

etc., have increased beyond belief. All arts and sciences have been mobilized to assist the doctor, and many doctors have taken up occupations which formerly were not considered to belong to the realm of medicine. There are doctors who specialize in psychology, mesmerism, the interpretation of dreams, massage, electricity, radiology, dietetics, etc., and each division of the art of medicine is continually being subdivided into new branches. Besides, there is the attraction of high fees. Specialists obtain a higher remuneration than general practitioners.

It is natural for the uninitiated to imagine that the highly-paid specialist possesses special knowledge not possessed by the general practitioner and, to some extent, this is true. Not unnaturally, a patient desires to consult an oculist if his eyesight should cause trouble, an ear specialist if the hearing is faulty, a laryngologist if his throat is affected, a heart specialist in case of heart disease, specialists in the treatment of the gall bladder, stomach, bowels, bladder, kidneys, brain, hair, skin, nerves, etc. General practitioners do not discourage patients from seeing a specialist. A patient suffering with his throat or stomach might reproach his unsuccessful doctor if he had objected to calling in a specialist in throat or stomach diseases as he had desired. Besides, the general practitioner is frequently very poorly equipped for treating his patients for "specialities." His fees are low, he is compelled to do rush work in order to keep the wolf from the door. He can give only a little time to the average patient, treats people as well as he can, and he does his best by giving his patients a tonic or a purgative or a sedative, etc., to relieve their most urgent symptoms. For more serious cases he uses the specifics mentioned in the textbooks, such as salicylates for rheumatism, digitalis for heart disease, bromides for epilepsy, arsenic or sulphur ointment for skin disease, and so forth, and if patients are doing badly they are handed on to specialists if they can afford to pay them,

or to hospitals if they are in poor circumstances; and, if the worst comes to the worst, there is the morphia syringe to relieve the sufferings of those who are *in extremis*.

There are strong reasons for objecting to specialism and to specialists. A specialist very frequently cultivates only the narrow department of knowledge in which he specializes. He may have a very thorough acquaintance with the diseases of the bladder, the ear or the eye, he may have a large library on his special subject, and he may be a very capable man. However, he may have the unfortunate tendency of concentrating his attention so much upon his small speciality that he is no longer able to take a broad view of the needs of the patient as a whole. An eye disorder may be due to septic poisoning from the teeth or tonsils, to auto-intoxication from the bowel, kidney disease, a fall or a blow on the head, a disordered stomach, a malfunctioning liver, to skin disease, to various inherited factors, and so forth. An excellent oculist, whose attention is concentrated upon the structure of the eye, will examine the eye of the patient with the utmost care, and he may unhesitatingly recommend glasses, the use of a lotion or other medicine for the eye, or an operation on the eye, without inquiring into the constitutional conditions and needs of the patient. Besides, the average oculist is nothing but an oculist. He has not been taught to examine the patient and to treat him medicinally, for this is the province of other practitioners. If a patient goes to a specialist, he may be given relief with a pair of glasses, or an ear trumpet, or digitalis, or bromide, but he may not be cured, and if he went to a number of specialists, all of them might give the identical advice.

Among the physicians and surgeons who practise the new art of healing there are many specialists, but every good homœopath, whether he is a general practitioner or a specialist, will bear in mind the fundamental teaching that diseases are, as a rule, only the

local manifestations of a constitutional trouble which should be treated not locally but constitutionally. Of course, he will not disdain local treatment where it is needed. If the structure of the eye is at fault the patient may need glasses, if he has a sore throat he will be relieved by a gargle or a wet compress. Still, in many cases the defect of the eye or of the throat, which would be relieved by spectacles or a gargle, might be permanently cured by the indicated constitutional remedy. In the preceding chapters I have shown that eminent homœopathic physicians have dealt very successfully with skin diseases after all the specialists had failed, that they have cured animals which had proved incurable to veterinary surgeons, etc. In the professional journals of homœopathy may be found hundreds of cures of eye disease which had proved intractable to oculists and hundreds of cases of deafness and other serious diseases of the ear which had defied all the ear specialists.

Dr. Thomas Skinner, who has repeatedly been quoted in these pages, was a gynæcologist, but although he specialized in women's diseases, he did not disdain treating all who came to him with intractable diseases, provided he thought that he might be able to relieve or cure them. He reported in the third volume of the *Organon* a very remarkable cure of a boy of 14, who was losing his eyesight, and who had been told by one of the foremost oculists that "there was no cure." He had been given powerful convex glasses, and in all probability all the most distinguished oculists of the world would have considered the case equally hopeless. In due course the boy would probably have become completely blind. Happily, he was taken to Dr. Skinner, who cured him in a few weeks, and enabled him to read without spectacles. We read:—

"William T., aged 14, is at school, but cannot apply himself to learning because of impairment of the vision of both eyes. He says that they have been getting worse for the last eighteen months. When attempting to read, the letters

become instantly so muddled and blurred, the one running into the other, that it is impossible for him to read at all without powerful convex glasses, such as might be useful after the extraction of the lens for cataract. His mother took him to the first oculist in this town, who told her that 'there was no cure for it but the use of convex glasses,' and he wrote a prescription for convexes of eleven inches focus. If a boy of fourteen could only see with such glasses, what state would his vision be as a man? There was no organic change in the eye, and no objective symptom to account for the impairment, which, so far as Allopathy is concerned, was a hopeless impairment.

The symptoms were as follows: Beside the impairment of sight as above given, he had a sinking, hungry and exhausted feeling in the stomach at 11 a.m. daily. Heat rising to the face, especially after washing; fainty feeling always on going into a bath; feet cold; very timid and easily startled; his teeth and gums are tender, and bleed at times, worse when chewing and especially when masticating cheese; always after food he has a feeling as of a lump in the epigastrium; appetite at times canine; food returns if he runs.

3rd January, 1878, he received one dose or powder of Sulphur 500,000th. On the 27th January, 1879, he reported himself much better in all respects, and on the 24th February, 1879, he called to say that 'he had dropped the aid of the spectacles, as he does not now see so well with as without them.' He added, that he 'sees better now than he ever remembers having seen in all his life.' So much for Homœopathy and one dose of the *five hundred thousandth* attenuation of Sulphur."

All oculists whom the boy might have consulted would have examined the eye and some of them might possibly have inquired into his general health. Skinner took his symptoms in the Hahnemannian way. Everybody who is thoroughly acquainted with the homœopathic Materia Medica is aware that the symptoms "sinking, hungry and exhausted feeling in the stomach at 11 a.m. daily, heat rising to the face, especially after washing, fainty feeling on going into a bath" and various other symptoms, indicate sulphur

so strongly that every homœopath would immediately have given sulphur to the boy. As the indications in favour of sulphur were particularly strong, Skinner gave him a single dose of sulphur in the 500,000th potency, a fraction of a grain which would be represented by the figure 1 with a million noughts behind it standing below the figure 1. In a few weeks the boy was completely cured and could put away his strong glasses. No oculist in the world could have done anything similar, and to every oculist who had seen the boy before Skinner took him in hand the cure must have seemed a veritable miracle.

Cataract is a disease of the eye which is greatly dreaded. People suffering with cataract never think of consulting their doctors about it, but if they should ask their doctor's advice, he would send them immediately to an eye specialist. He would frankly say, "I know nothing about eyes." From the eye specialist's point of view cataract is a purely surgical disease. People with cataract who go to the most distinguished oculists are told without hesitation that there is no cure for it, that the use of certain drops may possibly relieve the eyes but will not cure the condition, and that there is nothing to be done except to wait until the cataract becomes "ripe" when an operation can be performed. The alternative is to have treatment which will accelerate the ripening of the cataract and of the operation. Cancer is considered a purely surgical disease, to be treated by destroying the growth, and no regard is given to the growth-producing factor, to the all-important cause of the cancerous tumour. Similarly cataract is looked upon as a purely local and mechanical affair which is to be cured only by operation, although cataract, like cancer, must have a constitutional cause. It is only logical to assume that there is a constitutional disease or fault at the back of both cancer and cataract, and therefore it ought to be possible to cure both cataract and cancer in many cases by medicinal and dietetic means, especially if the

disease is taken in hand at an early date. Homœopaths refuse to believe that cataract is a purely local disease for which there is no treatment except the knife. In the professional literature of homœopathy may be found hundreds of cases, both of cancer and of cataract, cured by medicine. However, homœopaths have no specific for cancer, cataract or any other disease because their treatment is based on the totality of symptoms, on the constitutional manifestations and peculiarities of the individual patient as a whole.

Dr. Rückert issued a large work entitled *Klinische Erfahrungen*, in which he summarized all the cures which had been published in the German homœopathic periodicals during a number of years, and he analysed in it the means whereby a cure had been effected. Under the heading "Cataract" Dr. Rückert described fifteen cures. I would quote the following example which was reported by Dr. Molan:—

"A man 42 years old, of bilious temperament, who had suffered from skin disease 20 years previously, had a white, hard, lenticular cataract of the left eye with complete loss of visual power and severe headache. Sulphur in the 30th potency eliminated the headache and the inflammatory condition of the eye. After four weeks' treatment with sulphur, silica 30 was given without success. Therefore sulphur 30 was given once more. After taking sulphur for some time a pustulous rash broke out over the whole body and four weeks later visual power improved and has daily improved ever since."

In view of the old skin disease, which apparently had been "cured" by suppression, Dr. Molan gave the patient sulphur in the decillionth of a grain. The general health of the patient improved greatly, the old skin disease returned and the eye cleared up. Apparently the skin disease had "struck inward" and had caused the eye manifestation. Of course, sulphur is not a specific for cataract or for anything else from the homœopathic point of view. but it is a specific for

all diseases in which the totality of the symptoms clearly points to sulphur.

Dr. E. E. Case described in his volume *Some Clinical Experiences* the following cataract cure:—

“ A wife and mother, aged forty-seven years, has cortical cataract in both eyes, most advanced in the left eye. She is scrofulous, has a dirty-looking, unhealthy skin, and is subject to rheumatic pains in the joints. The periods are late and scanty. The left side of the face is badly scarred from a burn received in early childhood.

1892, July, 18. Causticum, 1,000th potency, four powders in one day. Oct. 13. The vision has improved until recently. Causticum 40,000th potency in solution, four doses in one day. 1893, Feb. 9. Right eye clear, some traces of cataract remain in the left eye. Causticum 100,000th potency one powder. May 13. The vision is clear; no traces of cataract in either eye. She lived twenty years longer with good vision.”

Dr. Case's patient was cured of cataract with Causticum because her general symptoms indicated that remedy. Unfortunately the brevity of the description makes the case difficult to understand to the layman.

Dr. J. Compton Burnett described in his book, *Fifty Reasons for Being a Homœopath*, a brilliant cataract cure as follows:—

“ Mrs. —, age 81, came under observation at the end of the year 1880, suffering from cataract of both eyes, diagnosed by various physicians and specialists. Her vision was much impaired; reading had become impossible, and she could barely recognize a person in the street, or the pictures on the walls of my consulting-room. Thinking the case hopeless, principally on account of her advanced age, I did not enter with my wonted minuteness into her case, but gave *Chelidonium* 1X, five drops in water night and morning, on pathological grounds.

February 2, 1881.—She came and said she felt more comfortable in her mouth, her tongue being less hard and stiff; vision the same. Thinking there might be yet a glimmer

of hope for the venerable lady, at least that absolute blindness might possibly be averted, I went into her case with greater care. I found she had occasional diplopia (double vision), and things seemed farther off than they really were. But the thing that had long distressed her was this: On awaking in the morning her tongue was as hard and as stiff as a board. That this should have any connection with the cataractous lenses was not apparent; still it was the most constant, peculiar and characteristic symptom, and finally I decided on Sulphur iodatum (see Symptom 40 in Allen's *Encyclopædia*). Considering the general character of the remedy and the pathology of the disease, I did not hesitate, but gave six grains of the fourth centesimal trituration every night at bedtime.

March 21.—My report for this day in my case-book reads thus: 'Hardness and stiffness of tongue gone, and she had it two years; it was quite distressing; sees decidedly better at a distance.'

She came by rail to town to see me, and a married daughter was in the habit of meeting her at the station. When she first came to me, she was not able to recognize her daughter on the platform, but this morning she recognized her already at quite a distance, and that readily, and can as readily discern my pictures. Repeat medicine.

July.—Vision much improved; can now read an article in the newspaper. To take Iodum 30.

August.—Received word from the daughter that patient now sees so well that she does not propose continuing treatment any longer. She reads books with large print comfortably.

September 15.—A lady friend of the patient called about her own condition, and remarked, 'Mrs. — now reads the paper from an hour and a half to two hours every day.' She is now 82 years of age."

In the case of the old lady, the most striking symptom was that her tongue was "as hard and as stiff as a board" on waking. Burnett gave her Sulphur iodatum which has produced that symptom in provers. In a short time the hardness and stiffness of the tongue was gone and the disappearance of that troublesome symptom was accompanied by a decided improvement

of the visual power. The medicine was repeated. Then iodium was given, and in about six months the old lady, who had been practically blind, was able to read the newspaper for two hours a day.

Dr. Burnett has to his credit a considerable number of cataract cures. The treatment of the disease interested him so much that he wrote two books entitled *Cataract, Its Nature, Causes, Prevention and Cure*, and *The Curability of Cataract with Medicines*. Of course he had no specific for cataract like the oculists, whose only specific is operation. He treated each case on its merits, which means in accordance with the totality of the symptoms, or in accordance with some peculiar, striking and uncommon symptom. Of the latter, the case quoted is an example.

In the twenty-eighth volume of the *Homœopathic World* Dr. I. T. Talbot had an article "Conium and Cataract," in which we read:—

"Miss S. F., school teacher, age 32 years, usually of excellent health, for three months has noticed a gradually increasing haziness of vision, worse in right eye, with inability to distinguish fine print. The dimness rapidly increased until she was unable to read any but large print, and had great difficulty in focussing objects. The family physician thought it a case of cataract, and advised her to visit a distinguished oculist in Boston, who pronounced it a lenticular cataract of both eyes, and said that nothing but an operation could give her any relief. He wished her to return in a month for further observation, and said that it would probably be two months before the right eye would be in condition for the removal of the cataract.

On the same day she visited me and placed herself under my care. She complained of slight vertigo on rising or turning the eyes from one object to another, requiring some seconds to recover the focus after moving her eyes. There was a general feeling of languor and weakness of the limbs on motion. These with other symptoms recalled the provings of Conium, which was given in pellets of the third decimal four times daily. At the end of a week she returned and expressed herself as much improved—the

weariness of the limbs had almost entirely disappeared, she could distinguish objects more clearly, and had less of the giddiness on moving her eyes. Conium was continued, and at the end of ten weeks the hazy appearance of the right eye had almost entirely passed away, and she was able to read ordinary print readily.

Two weeks later she visited the oculist and asked him to examine her cataract. At first, not remembering her case distinctly, upon examination he said: 'Why, you have no more cataract than I have,' and upon her recalling what he had told her three months before, he said: 'That is impossible, but I have a memorandum of your case at that time.' On referring to this, he was astonished, and said, 'What have you been doing?' She told him frankly that she had been taking homœopathic medicine. As he was bitterly opposed to homœopathy, he said brusquely to her: 'Madam, I have no time to discuss homœopathy with you, but I can tell you this—that homœopathic medicine never could do your eyes any good. Good-bye,' and dismissed her. This occurred in the summer of 1877, and only once since has she had any returning symptoms of this trouble, which was again relieved by a few doses of Conium."

When, in the manner employed by the practitioners of the new art of healing, the American lady was closely questioned about other symptoms apart from her eye trouble, she complained of giddiness on rising, of a feeling of languor and weakness of the limbs, and of various other symptoms which caused Dr. Talbot to remember that similar symptoms had been produced in provers who had been given doses of Conium. Conium was prescribed for the lady and her eyesight rapidly improved, the cataract disappeared, and the Boston oculist whom she had consulted and who had diagnosed cataract was amazed to find that not a trace of the disease was left. Instead of being delighted with her cure, and interested, the representative of orthodox medicine dismissed her curtly and rudely. He had made up his mind that "cataract is incurable except by operation," acting exactly like the surgeons and physicians who proclaim that "Cancer is incur-

able except by operation." Cures effected by unorthodox methods are no cures, and must not even be seriously considered.

In the thirty-first volume of the *Homœopathic World* is an article by Dr. J. R. P. Lambert, in which a cataract cure by Dr. Nancy Williams, printed in the *Medical Century*, is quoted. We read:—

"The patient, an old lady of 72, came under treatment in October, 1892, complaining of her vision having failed for twelve months. In July the same year an oculist had diagnosed cataract, but advised waiting a few months before operation. In October she could only with the utmost difficulty read type as large as newspaper headings, and could not recognize individuals, but could see outlines of forms at 6 or 8 feet; everything appeared as through a thick smoke. *Calcarea fluorica* 12X was ordered to be taken for four days and then discontinued for the same time, and so on. After four months there was slight improvement, and the medicine was continued at longer intervals, and by the end of August, 1893, she could recognize individuals across the street, and in February, 1894, could read all ordinary print, and reported her vision as good as before the trouble appeared."

In this case the cure was effected by *Calcarea Fluorica*, the symptoms of the patient corresponding with the symptoms which it had caused in provers who had taken that drug experimentally.

In the eighteenth volume of the *British Homœopathic Journal* Dr. Wynne Thomas briefly described several cataract cures which he had effected and he modestly did not claim any particular merit for his successes. He expressed the interesting opinion that there are three kinds of cataract, an incurable kind, a kind which can be arrested, and a kind which can be improved and cured by medicine. We read:—

"I would like to mention one or two cases of cataract in which I had found homœopathic medicines of very material use. I remember many years ago having a patient under treatment. She was quite blind in the right eye. I saw

her and she said the sight in the left eye was gradually diminishing. I found that she had a commencing cataract, and I brought her up to see Mr. Knox Shaw. Mr. Knox Shaw said that he would give her eighteen months or two years, and then the cataract must be removed. I treated her with phosphorus 30 and silica, and her vision, which was 6-12ths when she first came, went up to 6-6ths. She lived for ten years afterwards and never had to have an operation.

I have several cases under my care now which have been seen by oculists who have all said that it was only a question of time, that they must wait until the cataract was ripe, when it could be removed. I always tell my patients that there are three kinds of cataract: the cataracts which will go steadily on and get worse, no matter what is done, and which will eventually have to be operated upon. Then there was another class of cases in which by treatment the cataract can be arrested, and sometimes improvement occurred. The third class of cases is that where medicine helps very much and the trouble can be pretty well cleared up. The medicines I found most useful are phosphorus, silica, natrum mur. and calcaria."

I could easily fill a volume with scores of cures of cataract. It may be that the diagnosis was mistaken in a few cases, but it is quite out of the question that it was mistaken in all cases.

True adepts of the new science of healing do not limit their activities to general practice. They undertake without hesitation treatment of diseases of the eye, ear, etc., which are generally considered to be the exclusive province of specialists. Dr. E. W. Berridge incisively stated in the nineteenth volume of the *Homœopathic World* his views regarding the use and abuse of medical specialism as follows:—

"In surgical operations, and even in diagnosis of obscure diseases, specialities may be to a certain extent necessary; but in medical treatment they are utterly useless and misleading. A medical specialist, from the very fact of his being a specialist, gradually acquires the habit of committing two fatal errors: first he assumes that every patient

who consults him must be afflicted with the disease for the treatment of which he thinks he has a reputation; and, secondly, he considers the organ, or tissue, which he supposes (rightly or wrongly) to be diseased, is the one thing to be treated: hence he pays little or no attention to constitutional symptoms, but relies chiefly on local treatment, of all treatments the most pernicious. From half-educated allopaths, ignorant as they are of the simple but true pathology of all morbid action as taught by HAHNEMANN and his followers, nothing better can be expected; but no true homœopathician will ever fall into such a snare as specialism. A true Hahnemannian is equally *au fait* in the homœopathic treatment of every form of disease, and treats them all strictly and exclusively according to the rules laid down in the *Organon*."

Dr. J. Compton Burnett referred contemptuously to the generality of oculists as mere "eye carpenters," and wrote in his book *Curability of Cataract with Medicines*:—

"I consider that the duty of the true physician consists in constantly seeking to limit the domain of the surgeon by extending that of the physician. The treatment of cataract concerns first the physician, and, failing him, the surgeon. The field of surgery—the ophthalmologic portion particularly—is wondrously well worked; it has been most carefully surveyed, most minutely mapped out, and everything accurately named. Well may the surgeon-oculists be proud of their position and progress. But where are our *physician-oculists*? Nowhere."

Burnett was of opinion that cataract was frequently caused by gout, rheumatism, rheumatic gout, syphilis, abuse of salt and of sugar, hard drinking-water, etc., and he treated his cataract patients not only in accordance with the totality of the symptoms, but also in accordance with their physical tendencies, corrected their diet, etc.

While the eye specialist spends his life in supplying his patients with glasses, lotions, and operating on them, limiting his attention almost entirely to the eye

itself, the ear specialist concentrates his energy upon the ears of those who appeal to him for help. He also takes a purely mechanical view. He cleanses the ears of his patients, blows them out, uses washes and disinfectants, tries operation, and if none of these local treatments prove successful, he shrugs his shoulders and tells the patient with deep regret that his deafness or other trouble is incurable. Homœopathic literature contains a very large number of cases of deafness of long standing which were cured by homœopathic physicians, not necessarily ear specialists, although the patients had been declared absolutely incurable by the leading ear specialists whom they had consulted. Among the homœopathic physicians who specialized in diseases of the ear was Dr. Robert Cooper, who succeeded in curing a very large number of cases of deafness.

In the twenty-ninth volume of the *Homœopathic World* Dr. Cooper wrote:—

“A gentleman whom I met unprofessionally complained that he suffered so severely from noises in the ears that at one time he had made all preparations for committing suicide. He particularly complained of frightful apprehension after smoking a cigar. Considering that tobacco was injuring him, I requested its discontinuance in every form and gave him a single dose of *Nicotianum Tabacum* tincture, made by myself from the fresh plant. Three or four days ago when I met him, he was puffing away at a cigar which he declared no longer affected him injuriously, and he told me that the ear noises had completely disappeared and that his general state was far more comfortable.”

In the same issue of the *Homœopathic World*, Dr. Cooper wrote in another article:—

“I remember once attending at a house and having pointed out to me a poor girl who stood in a corner looking the picture of misery and despondency. At first sight she appeared to be idiotic. Her friends said to me: ‘If you can do anything for that poor girl, we shall be eternally grateful.’ She was quite unable to work owing to a deaf-

ness dating from scarlet fever eight years before. Nobody would receive her into service, seeing that she was quite unable to take messages, even when roared at. That girl came under me in the Homœopathic Hospital, and in about nine months, thanks mainly to *Hepar Sulphuris*, was able to take a housemaid's situation and could converse with scarcely any difficulty."

In the same volume of the *Homœopathic World*, Dr. Arthur Roberts reported:—

"A girl, aged 5 years, was brought to me by her mother for deafness. I diagnosed adenoid growths with a scrophulous disposition, but in order to make sure of my diagnosis, I sent her to one of the best aural surgeons. His diagnosis was the same as mine and he recommended that the growths should be removed and the nasal passages dilated. I told the mother to wait a few months and see if we could not cure the deafness with medicine. I gave an occasional dose of *Tuberculinum*, and *Calcareo Carbonica* 30 night and morning. In two months the girl could hear as well as ever she did and has remained well for two years."

In Dr. T. S. Hoyne's *Clinical Therapeutics* there are a large number of cures of deafness. I would quote a cure effected by Dr. H. V. Miller:—

"Mrs. A., aged 49, was deaf in right ear for 20 years and in left ear for 5 years. She hears no conversation, except upon a high key, and that only when very near. She has a sensation of heavy pressure and heat at the top of the head, extending to both ears, with soreness of the brain. Her soles burn at night, she complains of hot flushes of the face, followed by cold sweat, is troubled with constipation, feels faint about 10 or 11 in the morning. *Sulphur* 300 was given for 12 days with but little improvement. *Sulphur* in the 6,000th potency was followed by the restoration of hearing of the left ear and relief from soreness and pressure at the top of the head. The hearing of the right ear was slowly restored."

Scores of similar cures of deafness could easily be quoted.

Occasionally a homœopathic practitioner can cure exceedingly severe and threatening ear diseases which he himself thought incurable except by operation. Among the most dangerous diseases of the ear is inflammation of the mastoid process. It is exceedingly painful, and the disease is apt to spread from the ear to the brain. Therefore a necessary operation must not be delayed. In Dr. G. Charette's book *Matière Médicale Pratique* there is an account of a very wonderful cure of inflammation of the mastoid, effected by Dr. L. Cattori of Locarno. We read:—

"Inflammation of the Mastoid, the Structure at the back of the Ear.—Some years ago I had a case of acute inflammation of the ear with perforation of the drum, accompanied by outflow of pus. The patient, a young man of 22, did well at the beginning, but after a week I was called in hot haste because the patient complained about severe pain in the ear and particularly at the back of the ear where there was a serious swelling with tenderness. There was, at the same time, septic fever with a very high temperature and inflammation of the brain seemed threatening.

In view of the gravity of the position, I sent the patient to the hospital and two of my colleagues confirmed my diagnosis. They declared the case urgent and I arranged for an operation on the following day. I prepared everything for the operation which I meant to perform next morning, but, looking up my *Materia Medica*, I thought Capsicum indicated and gave him one dose of Capsicum the 100th potency before going to bed.

Next morning all had been prepared for the operation. My colleagues had arrived to assist me, but when the patient entered, the fever had disappeared, the swelling in the mastoid region had gone down, and my colleagues agreed with me that the operation should be delayed till the following day. I gave the young man another dose of Capsicum, but the next day his improvement was so great that the idea of an operation was abandoned and he has had no relapse for years."

Humble general practitioners well versed in homœopathic law have frequently beaten the greatest

orthodox specialists. Dr. J. T. Kent wrote on page 933 of his *Materia Medica*:—

“Think as much as possible about the sick patient and as little as possible about the name of the pathological conditions of organs. So, when patients say, ‘Doctor, can you cure my hearing?’ answer them: ‘First, *you* must be cured. The first and most important thing is to cure *you*.’ Cure the patient and then it will be seen afterwards what can be done for the ear, for the hearing. That keeps your mind in proper form, keeps you in right relation to the patient. If you were all the time talking of the ear, the patient would worry your life out about his ear. ‘When are you going to do something for my ear? When am I going to hear?’ Start out with the understanding that the whole patient is to be treated. Remember the patient first, and let him understand that.

The idea of a patient going to a specialist for diseases of the ears should be discouraged, unless a homœopathist is at hand. It is a disease of the whole body that is to be treated. There is no such trouble as an ear trouble considered apart from the constitutional state of the patient himself. Sulphur has ‘frequent stoppages of the ears, especially when eating or blowing one’s nose.’ ‘Sounds in ears.’ Many times you will cure the patients of these ‘local diseases’ if you select remedies for the patient, when the local symptoms would never have led you to the remedy.”

CHAPTER XIX

Mystery Diseases and their Cure

"I hold that the physician who gives up a case before the patient dies is on a par with the soldier who runs away from the enemy."

DR. J. COMPTON BURNETT. *The Greater Diseases of the Liver.*

"Homœopathic remedies should be selected not because of the name of the disease, but because of the fact that the patient has a group of disease symptoms which corresponds with a similar group of symptoms produced on the healthy when they are given the remedy chosen."

DR. CLOTAR MÜLLER, *Charakteristik der wichtigsten Homöopathischen Heilmittel.*

MEDICAL students are taught the science of diagnosis by specialists. There are great diagnosticians, celebrated for the brilliancy of their diagnosis, who, after having made an elaborate diagnosis before an admiring crowd of students, conclude their address with the words: "The patient suffers from such-and-such a disease, it is incurable, and we shall see at the autopsy whether the diagnosis is correct." A diagnosis, if ever so brilliant, is a poor consolation for a sick patient who would like to be cured. Unfortunately, an exact diagnosis is frequently extremely difficult and often quite impossible. The result is that the percentage of mistaken diagnosis is very high, even in the best managed hospitals.

The orthodox practitioner treats patients on the basis of a more or less exact diagnosis. He has been taught to do so. If no diagnosis can be made, he will

probably hold his hand, unless he gives some perfunctory treatment more or less half-heartedly. One reads frequently descriptions of obscure cases reported in the medical press which defied diagnosis. While the laboratory specialists were trying to discover the exact nature of the disease, the unfortunate patient died untreated and we learn that dissection of the body showed the nominal cause of his illness, which might have been cured had it been recognized in time. Such unfortunate occurrences do not readily happen if an obscure case is handled by practitioners experienced in the new art of healing. The totality of symptoms or certain single striking symptoms may enable homœopathic physicians to treat with success cases which may be obscure, or quite undiagnosable, to the greatest orthodox experts.

A scientific diagnosis is particularly difficult in the case of animals. They cannot describe their ailments and sensations, and elaborate laboratory tests are usually out of the question. Veterinary surgeons are largely guided by guesswork. They diagnose the disease as well as they can and treat animals because of the name of the disease, in accordance with the recommendations of their textbooks. Homœopaths, though perhaps aware of the disease from which an animal is suffering, do not treat it for the particular disease with which it is affected. They are guided in the selection of the remedy by certain signs and symptoms which veterinary surgeons disregard. Very frequently homœopathic physicians who are not accustomed to treat animals achieve brilliant cures, guided by the great law that "likes are cured by likes" after experts in the treatment of animals have failed.

Dr. Garth Wilkinson, while on holiday in Iceland, noticed that animals feeding on ground covered with the fine lava from the Hecla mountain, suffered from huge outgrowths of the bones of the face. He took some of the lava with him to England and had it potentized for future use. Since then it has become

a recognized and very useful remedy to homœopaths throughout the world, who employ it for treating bony outgrowths, called exostoses, in accordance with the rule that likes are cured by likes. Dr. H. B. F. Jervis, a veterinary surgeon, had in the forty-first volume of the *Pacific Coast Journal of Homœopathy* an article in which we read:—

“Last summer whilst visiting in Maine and looking over my old haunts, an old client asked me to look over a valuable bull. This bull was suffering from a very marked enlargement on the jawbone and upon examination I decided that it was a well-marked case of actinomycosis, not having advanced to the point of suppuration. The pathogenesis of *Hecla lava* seemed to indicate that remedy, and the animal was put on the 30th potency. I only heard recently that it had completely cured the condition, and, instead of going to the butcher, he was being used for the purposes for which he was originally intended.”

In the same volume Dr. Jervis reported the cure of a chronic diarrhœa in a horse which had lasted four years and had proved completely intractable to several leading veterinary surgeons. A single helping of *Natrum sulphuricum*, plain Glauber salts, in the 1,000th potency, produced a brilliant and lasting cure. Readers should not smile at the remedy chosen. The chapter “Miracles Done by Table Salt” should have made it clear that potentized ordinary substances are able to work miracles if used in accordance with Hahnemann’s directions. He told us in the journal mentioned:—

“A client of mine was the owner of a very fine saddle horse which had been afflicted with a nasty, profuse chronic diarrhœa over a period of four years. Not doing any equine practice these days myself, I several times referred my client to two or three large animal practitioners, allopathic of course. Finally, one day this client came to my office and requested me to go out to her place and chloroform this animal, as she could not stand it any longer. I remonstrated with her, knowing that her love for this horse

was no light thing, and suggested that she should bring him into town and board him in close proximity to me for a month, and at the end of a month if he were no better I would quietly lay the poor fellow away. This she acceded to.

The diarrhœa was worse at night. Flatus was always an accompaniment and very noisy, more or less present at all times. This led me to Natrum sulphuricum and this remedy was given in the 1,000th potency. An immediate response was noted and the diarrhœa immediately ceased and the horse passed perfectly normal stools of well-balled and rounded dung and so has remained till the present time, now two years."

Dr. Gladwin, a homœopathic physician, was told by a patient that a favourite pony suffered from "big head." The case was apparently similar to that of the bull, cured by Dr. Jervis with Hecla lava. Very likely Hecla lava might have cured the pony. Dr. Gladwin chose phosphorus. Among the symptoms of phosphorus mentioned in Dr. John H. Clarke's *Dictionary of Materia Medica* is to be found "Exostosis on Cranium (skull). We read:—

"Patient was a little thoroughbred pony. It was full of life, high-spirited, they had paid a great price for it, and after they had had it a few months, they discovered that the pony had 'big head.' I don't know anything about horses' diseases and I didn't know what 'big head' was, but they showed that the bones across the forehead were getting big. The father explained to me that it was an incurable disease. He said, 'What would you do?' I said, 'I would give it Phosphorus.' He said, 'Are you sure that will cure it?' I said, 'No.' 'Well do you expect me to entrust a valuable horse to you when you don't know whether you can do anything for it or not?' I said, 'You said it was incurable, didn't you?' He said, 'Yes.' 'Well, I can't do any worse than kill it.'

I gave Phosphorus. In six months I gave it another dose of Phosphorus, and the thickening of the bone cleared up. It didn't go any further at all; it stopped after the first dose and cleared up afterward."

Dr. R. H. Schneider reported in the forty-third volume of the *Homœopathic Recorder* the cure of a dog who suffered from an undiagnosable disease, characterized by "vomiting, diarrhœa, nausea and agonizing pains," which drove his mistress to distraction. Dr. Schneider studied the case thoroughly with the help of his reference books, and came to the conclusion that the symptom-complex of the animal resembled the symptoms produced by rattle-snake poison in provers of that remedy. He gave the dog a dose of rattlesnake poison, called *Crotalus Horridus*, in the 1,000th potency, and effected an instantaneous and complete cure. We read:—

"5-year old Boston terrier. Diagnosis—unknown. His devoted mistress told me she had been treating him under the direction of a veterinarian, whom I know to be very skilful, for a period of three weeks and that during that time neither she nor the dog had had much rest or sleep.

He was very thin. Ate little or nothing. Could keep nothing in the stomach. The singular fact about the case was that every time he passed a stool, which was diarrhœal, it was accompanied with distressing nausea and urination. These seizures were also accompanied with agonizing pains. This trio of simultaneous symptoms struck me as being peculiar and diagnostic of the proper remedy if there was such a medicine.

Unmedicated milk sugar was the first prescription, to give me time to think things over. In 24 hours I found the similimum and it was administered in one dose of *Crotalus Horridus*, the 1,000th potency. Bell's book on Diarrhœa gave me the remedy I sought and it did marvellous work. That very night both the dog and mistress had a good sleep. After this all the horrible symptoms vanished and my patient sought food. Uneventfully, the improvement continued to a complete recovery in a week's time, even to the extent that the dog was putting on flesh."

If homœopaths can cure obscure and mysterious diseases of animals which have proved undiagnosable to experts in animal treatment it is—

they should often succeed in curing mystery diseases of human beings as well which appear incurable, and quite undiagnosable, to experienced non-homœopathic physicians. Dr. L. Vannier reported the cure of a very puzzling and anomalous case of constriction of the bowel exit, which had lasted for twenty years, by two infinitely small doses of Anacardium, or Marking nut. We read in Dr. G. Charette's *Matière Médicale Pratique*:—

“A patient consulted me about a painful, permanent feeling of cramplike constriction of the anus, from which he had suffered for 20 years and which was quite inexplicable because there were no hæmorrhoids nor any other anomaly to account for the trouble. Careful investigation brought out the fact that the pain, which was in evidence night and day, was relieved only while the patient was eating. I prescribed for him Anacardium in the 30th potency, followed later by the same remedy in the 200th potency, and the cure was rapid.”

Anacardium has the striking peculiarity that all troubles are better when eating. The most eminent specialists might have been unable to diagnose the case described. If a diagnosis cannot be made, a physician is apt to say, “The trouble is purely nervous.” Unfortunately, that vague and most unhelpful diagnosis is made very, very frequently.

I would now quote another mysterious and very puzzling case, for which an exact diagnosis was probably impossible. Hence it would be classed in the large category of “purely nervous diseases,” the treatment of which is most unsatisfactory. Dr. C. Von Bönninghausen described the following cure of a very obscure case in the Preface to his *Therapeutic Pocket-book*:—

“E. N., of L., a man of about 50 years, of a fresh and almost florid complexion, usually cheerful, but during his more violent paroxysms inclined to outbreaks of anger with

decided nervous excitement, had suffered for a few months with a peculiar kind of violent pain in the right leg after the previous dispersion allopathically of a so-called rheumatic pain in the right orbit by external remedies, the character of which could not be ascertained. This pain attacked the muscles of the posterior part of the leg, especially from the calf down to the heel, but did not involve the knee or ankle-joint. The pain itself he described as extremely acute, cramping, jerking, tearing, frequently interrupted by stitches extending from within outward; but in the morning hours, when the pain was generally more endurable, it was dull, burrowing with a bruised feeling. The pain became worse towards evening and during rest, especially after previous motion, while sitting and standing, particularly during a walk in the open air.

While walking, the pain often jumped suddenly from the right calf into the left upper arm if he put his hand into his coat-pocket or his breast and kept the arm quiet, but it was relieved while moving the arm, and then the pain suddenly jumped back again into the right calf. The greatest relief was experienced while walking up and down the room and rubbing the affected part. The concomitant symptoms were sleeplessness before midnight, frequently recurring attacks in the evening of sudden flushes of heat with thirst without previous chill, a disagreeable fatty taste in the mouth with nausea in the throat, and an almost constant pressing pain in the lower part of the chest and pit of the stomach, as if something were forcing itself outward.

No skilful homœopathist, who is perfectly familiar with the action of his remedies, will long remain in doubt as to the correct remedy in this case, with so complete and accurate a picture of the disease, for all these symptoms together correspond to a single one, which is thoroughly homœopathic; but the beginner will be obliged to look for nearly every symptom, and only after long search will he find the one most fit among the concurrent remedies. Valeriana corresponds to the chief symptoms. This drug, among all the known medicines, was best adapted to this case, as was proved by the result; for, after a single very small dose in a high potency in water, the whole trouble, with all the concomitant symptoms, was completely removed within three days."

Valerian is a well-known popular remedy which formerly was used by women in considerable quantities, but it has gone out of fashion. Like so many folk medicines, it is a very useful and powerful remedy. Proving by homœopaths brought out its characteristics. The symptoms developed in the provers, which are to be found in the *Materia Medica*, corresponded to the curious symptoms of the patient, and a single infinitely small dose of Valerian produced a rapid and brilliant cure of the mystery disease.

Dr. G. Charette described in his *Matière Médicale Pratique* the case of a lady who had lost bladder control after an operation. The most eminent physicians had tried to diagnose the case and had given her the most scientific and the most expensive treatments without results. Charette, like every homœopath, knew that Arnica is an excellent remedy for innumerable troubles caused by, or following injury. Bladder incontinence followed the injury done by an operation on the womb. The lady was given a single drop of Arnica and was cured, although Dr. Charette had apparently not taken the trouble to make even a superficial diagnosis. He told us:—

“I was called to see Madame de B——, whom I found in bed. Her husband told me that, seven years previously, she had been operated upon for polypus of the womb and that after the operation bladder incontinence had set in, there being no control whatever over the outflow. As careful examination by the surgeon did not disclose any cause, it was believed that the trouble was purely nervous and the lady was treated with bromides and douches.

During ensuing years numerous doctors were consulted, among them eminent men, such as Professor Grasset of Montpellier, Professor Bernheim of Nancy, etc. No improvement had followed. Then treatment was attempted with electricity, mineral water baths, sun and air cures, and at last faith cure and quackery were called in. All was in vain.

I did not feel flattered by the fact that I had been called in after all the quacks, and my first instinct was to take

my hat and walk out, but on consideration I said with a tone of indifference: 'Put a drop of Arnica in a glass of water, stir vigorously, and drink a teaspoonful of it three times a day before meals.' 'Is that all?' said the patient with wide-open eyes. 'That is all.' 'And do you think that a drop of arnica will cure me?' 'I hope so, but I cannot promise anything.' I left the room and the two people looked at one another, believing that I was crazy.

A week after Monsieur de B—— rushed into my consulting-room shouting: 'Dr. Charette, my wife is cured!' 'I am glad to hear it,' said I. 'But you are not at all excited, you seem to think it a matter of course that she has been cured of this terrible infirmity from which she has suffered for seven years. You do not seem to realize that you have done a miracle and do not even seem surprised!' 'I am not surprised. The thing was very simple. Any young homœopath could have done as well.'

Monsieur de B—— knows English. I handed him Boericke's *Pocket Manual of Materia Medica* and pointed out to him the sentence under Arnica: 'It is especially suited to cases when any injury, however remote, seems to have caused the present trouble.' The gentleman was delighted and exclaimed, 'Homœopathy seems to work miracles. Please cure me of my psoriasis.' I replied: 'Round the corner there is a cobbler who has a great reputation in skin diseases. Perhaps you had better consult him first.' He understood my meaning, apologized, came to me, but it took me four months to cure his skin disease.'

Homœopaths have no specifics for diseases, for what is called a disease is as a rule merely an abstraction, but they have specifics for certain obvious conditions, such as injury and its consequences, chill and its consequences, etc. Many diseases caused by injury, or following injury, can be cured by Arnica, *Bellis Perennis*, etc., many diseases caused by chilling can be cured by *Rhus toxicodendron*, *Dulcamara*, etc. The complete list of injury remedies and of remedies for the effect of chilling would be a long one, and in each case the most suitable remedy which fits the individual case has to be selected with the necessary care.

In his book *Curability of Tumours by Medicine*, Dr. J. Compton Burnett reported at length a most interesting cure of a man who apparently suffered from an incurable cancer filling up half of the abdomen. No exact diagnosis was possible. Burnett, treating the case purely symptomatically, made a rapid and brilliant cure, showing how mystery cases which defy diagnosis can and should be treated. We read:—

“On November 17th, 1887, I was requested to see a gentleman resident in London who was said to have a very large tumour in the abdomen, and no efforts to cure it had been spared, but they were quite unavailing. As six medical men—including the consulting surgeon and the consulting physician at Guy’s Hospital—had seen him and done their best to no purpose, I did not much care to go as a seventh medical man, merely to say ditto to the dictum of the other six. There seemed no chance of a cure, and an operation had been declared to be impossible, evidently because of the position and size of the tumour, and its probable adhesions to adjacent parts and organs. The tumour presumably had its origin in a fall, then eight years ago, on the left side, which fractured the ribs; that is to say, the side had never been comfortable since, and for many months this large mass had been growing larger and larger, at first incommoding locomotion and finally rendering it impossible. Patient was not only bedridden, but was not even able to turn over in bed, partly from weakness and partly because of the bulging mass. And patient being a long way past sixty years of age did not make the prospect any brighter.

However, two days later, I did go to see the patient, and found a slender built man crouched up on his back and a little to the right. As he could not turn over himself his wife and I had to aid him for the purposes of a proper physical examination, which disclosed a huge mass in his left side almost from the nipple to the pelvic rim. There were brown patches on the skin of the abdomen, and inside of the left Poupart’s ligament were a number of lumps to be felt like little potatoes, presumably indurated and hypertrophied lymphatic glands. Add to this a quite cachectic

look and rather severe adynamia, and the picture of hopeless malignant disease is complete.

I made close enquiry as to the opinions of my six doctorial predecessors in regard to the seat of origin of the tumour, and found that the two family advisers had always held it to be connected with the left kidney. And when they failed to do it any good they called in a physician of repute who thought it could be cured, but when his efforts had also failed, a good surgeon was called and he thought it quite incurable. Then came a consulting physician and surgeon respectively from Guy's, and the final outcome of all the deliberations was that it was cancer, or at any rate a tumour connected with the spleen which was or had become malignant in its nature, and that the result must necessarily be fatal; a mere matter of time, in fact. The most careful examination did not enable me to say whether it was connected with spleen or kidney or with both; the tumour practically occupied the left half of the abdomen, and, not considering its history, was apparently connected with the spleen.

Was there any chance of cure? There had been quite enough diagnosing from the standpoint of mere diagnostics, but I found the medicinal treatment had been confined to general tonic and quasi-absorbent measures, probably quinine, iron, mercury, and certainly iodine.

I think any practical physician or surgeon will concede that a more hopeless case to cure by medicine is hardly to be found.

To begin with. How are we to choose medicines for such a case allopathically, homœopathically, or anyhow?

My own plan in difficult cases that seem so hopeless is to lay firmly hold of some point that may serve as a reasonable therapeutic starting-point whence to carry out a cure.

As a start there is here the traumatic element in the case, that is positive, and my own favourite and well-tried anti-traumatic is *Bellis perennis*; then the proving of this drug, communicated by myself, shows a decided affinity for the left hypochondrium, and finally *Bellis* has already in my hands cured a few tumours.

This plan, in the face of desperate odds, to lay hold of any help-promising remedy, is at least a stay for further reflection. *Bellis perennis* as an anti-traumatic and also

Ceanothus Americanus as a splenic presented themselves to my mind, but which? Candidly confessed, I thought the good man doomed, but determined to try and save him, and not knowing which of my two remedies was the more likely to do something quickly (for the case was urgent—patient's friends had already taken a last look at him as they thought), I gave the two in alternation, and much did I subsequently regret this double shot, for the use of two medicines at one time teaches next to nothing. However, *Bellis mother tincture* and *Ceanothus 1X* were given in five-drop doses every four hours in alternation; this was on November 12th, 1887. I find, and not the 17th, which was the date of my second visit.

The result of this medication was that after a while patient could turn over in bed, then he could get in and out of bed by himself, and in 17 days from beginning the medicine, viz., on November 29th, patient came to my West End rooms in a cab with his wife.

The effects of the medicines were great diminution in the swelling (patient had lost much flesh and was still losing flesh), the passage of vast quantities of urine—'it literally pours from me.' The skin of the palms of his hands is black but the lines strikingly white in contrast. And the tumour itself was not only much smaller, but more defined. But patient's weakness was terrible; evidently his coming to me was partly *bravour* and more an effort of will than real physical power. I therefore stopped the two medicines and gave *Nux Vomica 1X* and *Calcare Hypophos. 3X* as an indicated all-round pick-me-up.

December 6th.—He is much stronger; can walk upstairs, but his tumour is not quite so well. The skin of his hands, etc., is peeling off.

Repeat first prescription.

16th.—He is still getting thinner but he is stronger; tongue very much coated; has to strain much at stool; eats well; he has walked here from the end of the street. Has a cold on the chest and cough, and this shakes him and hurts his side very much.

I prescribed *Bryonia alba 1X* and *Phosphorus 3X* in alternation.

27th.—The cough is worse on going to bed and seems to be a spleen cough.

I prescribed *Scilla maritima* mother tincture. Five drops in water three times a day.

He did not need any subsequent treatment and he came to say good-bye on January 24th, 1888. He had lost the tumour and the enlargement and induration of the lymphatics in the left side, and he was rapidly gaining flesh and strength.

The cure was complete and permanent, which I know, as patient turns up in my rooms every few months for his own and my satisfaction. Such a case is an oasis in the desert of a physician's hard life.

Should anyone say: But where is your homœopathy in this case. My reply is: Proved again up to the hilt!

Now in regard to *Bellis*, if anyone doubt this, let him or her read the homœopathic provings of this same daisy, and it will be seen that it produces swelling precisely of this congestive exudative kind—pathologically very like it, in fact; and if any further doubt still obtains, let them make a tea of the daisy—roots, leaves, flowers and all—and drink a wine-glassful three times a day, and then they will not merely believe, but know. There is nothing like the direct experiment on one's own *corpus vile*; I have done, it myself, and so need no professor of pharmacology to tell me."

In the forty-second volume of the *Pacific Coast Journal of Homœopathy* Dr. E. Petrie Hoyle wrote with full justification:—

"No time is lost with Homœopathy! It is possible to apply a homœopathic prescription at once, whilst an exact diagnosis is in doubt or unknown. It is a point of great value! The moment symptoms of illness are apparent, we are able to match such symptoms with what is the known effect of some drug on the prover. These are all tabulated in our *materia medicas* and repertories for the profession, and also in simpler form of arrangement in the lay manuals for home guidance. Several times I have helped allopathic doctors to learn of our work by aid of such simple manuals, just as you would offer a child a simple lesson-book. Thus we can skilfully apply medicines long before a diagnosis is certain. No time wasted!"

Dr. G. Charette wrote in his book *Qu'est-ce que L'Homœopathie?*:—

“ During the last War year, stationed in a large town in the south of France, I was called to attend the son of a high official, who was in an alarming condition. For five days he had been hovering between life and death. The child had been suffering from high fever, up to 105.8 degrees, and was in a condition approximating coma. I found three other doctors round the bedside. When I examined the little sufferer the temperature was 105.3, pulse 138, the face was red and covered with perspiration, there was complete muscular atony and constipation. Analysis of urine had been negative. When I lifted the eyelids I noticed that the pupils were severely contracted. After a thorough examination of the patient I asked my three colleagues for their opinion.

The oldest, a doctor of about 80, told me that he had given the boy calomel and santonin without result and he diagnosed what was formerly called a sporous fever and suggested giving acetate of ammonia. The second doctor, who was about 50, thought that the trouble was a form of malaria and recommended injections of quinine. The youngest of the three had two diagnoses and declared that the case was either one of meningitis, inflammation of the membranes of the brain, or typhoid, and he suggested analysing the blood and the spinal fluid.

When I was asked for my opinion I frankly said I could not agree with the four different diagnoses, that I might make a fifth and call it sleepy sickness, which well might be mistaken, and that I preferred not making a diagnosis at all, not giving the disease a name. However, I said: ‘ Although I have not the slightest idea what may be the name of the disease I know something better, namely, how to cure the boy, whatever may be the name of the malady.

My three colleagues looked at me with wide-open eyes believing that I was crazy. Disregarding the shock which my words had given them I told them: ‘ The boy’s trouble can be cured with opium in homœopathic doses. Opium in large quantities produces the identical symptoms which you see before you, constipation, somnolence, coma, and the extreme narrowing of the pupils of the eye. I shall

therefore give the boy opium in an infinitely small quantity. I shall put two drops of the fluid into a glass of water and the boy will be given a teaspoonful every quarter of an hour. If the child is not well within 12 hours I shall abandon the case and leave the child to you.'

My three colleagues looked at me with amazement and did not know what to say. At last the oldest said that one might try my recommendation. Opium was administered every quarter of an hour. After the 6th teaspoonful of the mixture the pupils began to enlarge, after five hours the child had a motion, the next morning the child was conscious, and his temperature had gone down to 100.5. In four days the cure was complete."

Blood poisoning is not infrequent and it takes numerous forms. It used to be treated chiefly by surgery and disinfection, but nowadays the practitioner endeavours to discover the micro-organism responsible for the depraved condition of the blood and to destroy it by an appropriate laboratory preparation. Unfortunately subcutaneous treatment of blood poisoning is rather risky and is often unsuccessful. Homœopaths possess a number of remedies, such as *Hepar sulphuris*, *Echinacea*, *Baptisia*, *Gunpowder*, *Anthracinum*, etc., which render invaluable services in cases of blood poisoning of every kind, and these remedies are free from risk. A layman, Canon A. Upcher, had learned from gamekeepers and shepherds that black gunpowder taken by the mouth was an excellent remedy for blood poisoning. Canon Upcher was much interested in homœopathy. He experimented with gunpowder, found that it was a wonderful remedy for blood poisoning in many forms, he employed it on many people and he reported in the fiftieth and fifty-eighth volume of the *Homœopathic World*:—

"Of the innumerable cases of the cure of blood poisoning which have come under my own personal notice and practice, I will endeavour to select what seem to me to be the most striking:

1. *Blood Poisoning from Anti-Typhoid Inoculation.*

On a certain fishing holiday in Derbyshire, I once met a young married couple, at the Inn where we were staying, who were just finishing up their eighteen months' wedding tour round the world. I noticed at once, as we sat together at breakfast, that the bride's face was covered with a rash and red pimples, and on enquiry of the bridegroom I learned that before starting on their tour, the parents of the bride had insisted that their daughter should be first inoculated as a prophylactic against enteric fever. The rash and pimples were all over the body and lasted the entire tour to the great torment of this beautiful young woman! Gunpowder 3X, two tablets every four hours or three times a day cured in ten days, and before she left 'her skin became as that of a little child.' Eight years elapsed and I heard again from the bride that the cure holds good.

2. *Ulcerated Legs.*

Two years ago, visiting a friend in my native parish, I was speaking of my Homœopathic cures, when she remarked, 'I wish you could cure our Post Mistress!' I visited the Post Mistress and found a woman of over 50 years, on crutches with what she called 'gathered legs.' They were covered with ulcers commencing around the ankles and extending to the knees, and exuding foul pus—and the legs were swollen, red, and shiny.

For five years this poor woman had been a martyr, and the allopath doctors apparently could not do her any good. I ordered Gunpowder 3X, two tablets three times a day for a week's time. Legs very much better, redness and inflammation had disappeared, but there was still considerable discharge. Repeated Gunpowder as before and in addition one dose of Silica 30 to last a week. Next week on calling found great improvement. Patient says she feels a new woman. Repeat. Following week, some amount of discharge. What next? I look at Dr. Clarke's *Materia Medica* and find Hepar Sulph. follows well Silica. All right, one dose of Hepar Sulph. 100 and Gunpowder 3X three times a day. Following week, patient meets me at the door without her crutches. Three cheers for Gun-

powder and its friends—for Silica and Hepar Sulph. Two years have passed by and the cure remains!

3. *Suppurating Corn.*

Eighteen months ago I had to go to the Motor Engineer of a town in Suffolk—a friend of mine. His face was very sad. . . . ‘Hullo, old chap, what’s up?’ ‘Oh, my poor dear old mother! She has had a gathered corn which continually discharges, and the doctors cannot stop it, and the poison has gone all up her leg, and the doctors say, “She must have it off!” And just think of it, she is 81 years, and I am certain if she has her leg taken off, it will kill her!’

My answer was, ‘Cheer up, old man, the leg will not come off! I will guarantee to cure your mother in three weeks!’ Left some tablets of Gunpowder 3X with instructions—two tablets three times a day and one dose of Silica 30 for each of the two weeks. Third week one dose of Hepar Sulph. 100. At the end of the three weeks I drive over twenty-five miles. My friend’s beaming face tells its own tale! ‘How is the mother?’ ‘Thank God, and thank you! Mother has gone out for a walk with my wife. She is perfectly well.’

Forty years’ experience of this remedy in all sorts of cases of blood poisoning obliges me to confess that in hundreds of instances, approaching to a thousand, I have never known gunpowder, even in its crude form, to fail once! I am as certain as I am that I am writing this, that gunpowder will save multitudes of precious lives, not only of our brave soldiers, but also of the great suffering masses of the world where nothing else will.

I should like to add here, that I have found by long experience that one dose of Hepar Sulphuris 200 two days beforehand greatly helps and quickens the effect of gunpowder. I have before my mind’s eye two cases of such quick cures.

(1) A bricklayer, last year, working on my house, knocked the skin off his elbow somehow, and then got some filth into it. It very soon began to swell to twice its natural size, and affected his body in some way. He was very ill, and Allopathy failed to do any good. He received from me 4 grs. of Gunpowder 1X three times a day, the one

dose of Hepar Sulph. 200 and in a week's time was back again to work perfectly well.

(2) Last summer I was on my summer holiday in Derbyshire, and called with a friend at a gentleman's house one afternoon at 4.30. The butler of the house entered the room carrying a tea-tray, almost bent double, and his head screwed round to such an angle as would make him gaze steadfastly towards the rear. I expressed my astonishment and compassion for such contortions, and enquired the cause. 'Oh! the poor man suffers dreadfully from carbuncles and he has got an awful one now!' I replied, 'I can cure him in three days!' He received one powder Hepar Sulph. 200 and six powders of Gunpowder 1X 4 grs. three times a day. Three days afterwards I called to fish in the gentleman's trout stream and enquired for the butler. Answer: 'Oh, he is playing cricket.' In two days the core of the carbuncle came bodily out, and with hot Calendula lotion, he was liberated to 'play the game' on the third day."

An open-eyed observer can discover invaluable remedies, as we have seen by the examples of Dr. Garth Wilkinson, who discovered Hecla lava and of Canon Upcher who popularized the use of gunpowder for blood poisoning. Canon Upcher never stopped to diagnose a case of blood poisoning. He gave every case of blood poisoning gunpowder, frequently combined with Hepar sulphuris, another blood-poisoning medicine, and apparently he cured innumerable cases which might have defied physicians, assisted by a team of laboratory specialists.

Mysterious diseases can frequently be cured by laymen acquainted with the great laws of similars. Dr. Villechauvaix reported very amusingly in Dr. G. Charette's *Matière Médicale Pratique* the cure by a lady of a case which had all the appearances of Asiatic cholera. The diagnosis was obviously wrong, but the cure was instantaneous. We read:—

"Some years ago I was urgently called by Madame S. to her son who had been suddenly attacked by vomiting

and diarrhœa of the utmost violence, suggesting cholera. I got into my carriage and the lady explained to me while we were driving along that her son had good health, had had a good luncheon, had jumped immediately after luncheon on his bicycle and had returned at 4 o'clock very ill. He had violent colic, was vomiting unceasingly and and diarrhœa every few minutes. His face was deadly pale, greenish, his teeth were chattering with cold, he trembled all over and was covered with an icy cold sweat. The mother had some knowledge of homœopathy, she had a box of homœopathic medicines, had found a bottle of pilules of *Veratrum Album*, 30th potency, had given him 5 pilules and had told the servant to give her son the same dose every 10 minutes while she was away from the house. From her description it was obvious that her son's symptoms were the classical symptoms of cholera.

We rushed up the stairs to the son's bedroom with palpitating hearts and stood amazed. The young man was lying quietly in bed. He was still pale but seemed quite comfortable. Vomiting had stopped half an hour ago and diarrhœa had occurred only in intervals of 20 minutes. The violent colic had disappeared. The abdomen was tender but no longer excruciatingly painful. He had taken doses of *Veratrum* and after the second or third dose he had experienced great relief. There was nothing left for me to do. So I ordered him to have hot tea with rum in it. After two days the young man had completely recovered."

Undiagnosable and mysterious diseases are frequently due to a chronic infection or taint, which is often inherited. That taint or infection, which is now considered to be due to a micro-organism, was attributed by Hahnemann to a mysterious influence which he called a "chronic miasm." In his time microbiology was unknown. Instruments of precision were scarcely sufficient to discover the organisms with which we are now familiar. Hahnemann was a century before his time in urging that chronic diseases could be overcome only by dealing with the microbic causation, with the "chronic miasm" at fault. He stated at the beginning of his work *Chronic Diseases*:—

"All chronic diseases of mankind, even those left to themselves and not aggravated by a perverted treatment, show such a constancy and perseverance, that they evermore increase with the years, and during the whole of man's lifetime. They cannot be diminished by the strength belonging even to the most robust constitution. Still less can they be overcome and extinguished. Thus they never pass away by themselves, but increase and are aggravated even till death. They must therefore all have for their origin and foundation some constant chronic miasms, whereby their parasitical existence in the human organism is enabled to continually rise and grow."

Since Hahnemann's time homœopaths have taken into use numerous remedies evolved from disease matter which are called nosodes. They are given by the mouth, as has been shown in the beginning of this book. These disease products were used decades before the discoveries of Pasteur and Koch. Homœopathic physicians very frequently succeed in curing mysterious conditions and diseases in patients who have been ill for many years. They do so by discovering the disease or tendency responsible for the chronic trouble and use upon the patient an infinitely small dose of the product of that disease. In the eighteenth volume of the *British Homœopathic Journal* Dr. Tyler mentioned that with Variolinum, the disease product of smallpox, she has cured the most terrible disfigurements of the face left by smallpox and she concluded her observations with the remark: "If Variolinum, 14 or 15 years after smallpox, can alter the appearance of a person entirely after smallpox, it is possible that other nosodes might act in the same way after measles, etc. Dr. Tyler was followed by Dr. Fergie Woods, who mentioned that he had had a case of chronic debility following influenza and that Influenzinum in the 200th potency cleared up the trouble, twenty years after the original attack.

In the nineteenth volume of the *British Homœopathic Journal* Dr. Le Hunte Cooper stated:—

"In treating cases I have been greatly impressed with the long continuance of toxins in the system. To mention a single case, I have been much impressed by a lady who came to me suffering from pruritus (severe itching) which had been present for twenty-five years, although the patient had undergone baths and treatments of all sorts. I went into her condition generally, and, after spending about an hour over the case, I eventually came to the fact that it first occurred after a very severe attack of influenza twenty-five years before. I therefore thought I could not do better than give a high potency of Influenzinum.

A week later the patient said she had never had such good sleep. She had had no uncomfortable reaction or exaggeration of the symptoms, but simply amelioration, and from that time onwards she progressed. There were some slight recurrences for which other remedies had to be called in, but the main point was that the symptoms which had lasted for twenty-five years, practically without any abatement, suddenly disappeared after a dose of influenzium. I have had other cases showing how long toxins can remain in the system. One case I had traced back to measles; the patient in this case was growing rapidly blind and deaf, her vision being little more than perception of light. The result of giving the nosode of measles was astounding; she got so well that shortly afterwards she married."

A competent homœopathic physician will in every serious case study not only what is called the totality of symptoms and any peculiar striking and unusual symptoms in accordance with Hahnemann's teaching, but he will also think of old infections, such as those previously mentioned, inherited disease tendencies, etc. Hahnemann's teaching that chronic diseases are apt to get worse and worse in course of time because of a "chronic miasm" which has invaded the body, is becoming more and more recognized to be true throughout the medical world. Occasionally a mysterious and apparently hopeless case is rapidly cured by a small dose of the product of a disease which, possibly through inheritance, is undermining the patient's

health. Dr. J. A. Biegler reported the following interesting case in the third volume of the *Organon*:—

“I attended a case of articular rheumatism; it was an obstinate case, in a gentleman of sixty years of age, requiring daily attendance from June 11th to September 5th, during which time he suffered excruciating agony from neuralgia. He walked the streets, leaning on a cane, bent over, muffled in wraps to his ears, looking like a broken old man, apparently soon to fall into the grave. Without any expectation of finally being permitted to save him, I resolved to act on Dr. Swan's suggestion, that ‘Obstinacy in a case of rheumatism might be due to latent gonorrhœa, and Medorrhinum high will cure it; in many cases where improvement reaches a certain stage and then stops, Medorrhinum has removed the obstruction, and the cases progressed to a cure; and this too in cases where gonorrhœa appeared to be the most unlikely cause, teaching us, if anything, the universality of latent gonorrhœa and the curative power of the same virus highly potentized.’

An opportunity soon offered. His wife came to consult me on other matters. On questioning her concerning her husband, she said ‘he was as well as could be expected, considering his age.’ Expressing a wish to see him, with the expectation of prescribing for him again, she said ‘she believed I could not do anything more in that direction, as he regarded his feeble state to be due to his age.’ The gentleman, however, did come the next day, and I gave him three doses of Medorrhinum (high), to be taken every morning. Within ten days he came in, feeling well and looking well, I then gave him one dose (higher), to be taken after some time. This was the last prescription I have given him for any purpose, and it is the last he has required. Within a month after I first prescribed the Medorrhinum he dropped his cane and muffler, and walked the street erect, with a firm step, a perfectly well man. From that time he gained in flesh from 140 lbs. to 212 lbs.”

Dr. Fergie Woods made a brilliant cure of a baby 6 weeks old, who seemed the picture of syphilis. There was no history of syphilis in the family, but on the strength of outward indications, and apparently with-

out making a Wassermann test, an infinitely small dose of Syphilinum was given by the mouth and in a few weeks the aspect of the miserable child was charged past belief. Dr. Fergie Woods reported:—

“George L., aged 6 weeks, was a typical congenital syphilitic. His mother said he was ‘born with a cold,’ and a week after birth had sore buttocks. He had a flattened bridge of the nose and was snuffling, and showed a club foot. He also had a yellow discharge from nose and one ear. There was no history of anything like syphilis and no miscarriages, but the miserable appearance of the infant was typical. A good many of these syphilitic babies have plenty of hair, but it is usually like a mop, or, as Hutchison describes it, a ‘shock of hair.’ Syphilinum 200 was given.

A week later: The patient seemed no better, so I did what I should not have done (one often realizes after the event). I gave a dose of *mercurius solubilis* 30.

Next week: The child was better in every way, had less snuffling and less nasal discharge, and had gained half-a-pound.

In the next four weeks, improvement was maintained, and the patient gained another pound and a quarter. Then symptoms beginning to return, syphilinum 200 was given, with a further improvement lasting over four months, when the same potency was repeated, and seven weeks later a dose of syphilinum, 10,000th potency, was given. Progress was uninterrupted, and the child came up only once more.

In the course of a few weeks, this child, as generally happens under syphilinum, was transformed from a miserable prematurely-aged little wretch to a really bonny child, with no trace of active disease. Of course, one cannot altogether eliminate the high-arched palate and flattened nose.”

Most able homœopaths study not only the hereditary factors which may be responsible for diseases, but they are aware that treatment by suppression very frequently causes disease and that health can be established only by re-creating the symptoms which were

suppressed to the patient's injury. The stoppage of a discharge or the injudicious treatment of a local inflammation has often the most disastrous results. Dr. Joseph Kidd described a case of his in his book *The Laws of Therapeutics*, as follows:—

“Mr. —, aged 36, of a highly nervous temperament, suffered from nervous distress, with sinking, faintness, sudden attacks of spasms in the stomach. He remained in a most distressing condition for nearly two years, at times better, but never quite well, till a carbuncle appeared on the back of his neck, when all the nervous symptoms perfectly disappeared; but directly the carbuncle healed they returned as badly as ever. A few months afterwards another carbuncle appeared on his shoulder, with the same relief to the nervous distress. Before it healed I inserted a pea into the base of the carbuncle, thus converting it into a natural issue. This perfectly and permanently cured his old disease. The issue was kept open for two years. At the end of a year half a pea was used; six months afterwards the size was reduced to quarter of a pea. Thus, very gradually allowed to heal, the old symptoms did not return.”

Another case of Dr. Kidd's was as follows:—

“A gentleman living at Saffron Walden had been for years subject to humid asthma, aggravated by a soft polypus in the nose. This for several years secreted such an amount of mucus that he was accustomed to use five or six pocket-handkerchiefs a day. Two celebrated London surgeons at different times tried to extract the polypus, but, fortunately for the patient, only succeeded in tearing away a part. The polypus continued to secrete freely; as long as it did so his general health continued good. Some time afterwards the polypus grew backwards, pressing upon the soft palate, and produced discomfort in swallowing. Much annoyed with this, on a visit to a friend at Manchester, he called on a well-known surgeon there. This gentleman, in his consulting-room, without any preparation whatever, passed a ligature round the polypus, and removed the entire mass. The profuse discharge from the nose that had existed for years disappeared at once.

Slight congestion of the brain came on a few days afterwards. This gradually increased, and resulted in paralysis (hemiplegia of the right side). A few weeks after the operation he returned from Manchester, and consulted me for the paralysis. The nose was still perfectly dry. I tried to set up a fresh discharge by the use of iodide of potassium, of snuff, and hot-water fomentations, etc.; all, however, to no purpose, as the paralysis slowly increased, and ended in death two years after the total arrest of the copious secretion from the nose."

In his volume *The Heart and Its Work*, Dr. J. Compton Burnett described how a hot mustard-and-water footbath caused heart disease in a child. We read:—

"Some seven or eight years ago I was summoned to see a bright little son of a country squire bearing an historic name. The little man was, as nearly as I remember, about ten years of age. He had been playing cricket with his brothers in the grounds, and had lain or sat on the wet grass when heated with the game. I found him with acute rheumatism in his feet which were dreadfully painful. I had the boy put into bed, had him wrapped up in flannel, and prescribed what seemed to be the appropriate constitutional treatment. I purposely ordered nothing locally for the feet. Next day I was greeted on arriving by the boy's mother thus: 'Oh, Charlie's feet are well; old nurse cured them by putting them into a hot mustard-and-water bath last night; but the dear boy has had a dreadful night with pain in his chest and great difficulty in breathing.'"

The symptoms were those of angina pectoris, due to metastatic rheumatic endocarditis, or, to put the same thing in simple language, the hot mustard-and-water bath given by old nurse to cure the pain and inflammation in Charlie's feet had cleared the rheumatism out of his feet, but sent it back into his body, and it had settled on the valves of his heart, producing dreadful pains in the chest and shortness of breath, and permanently injuring the heart. Charlie is now a very fine young fellow, but he

hardly understands why he cannot run uphill and busy about like other lads. The reason is that he has valvular disease of the heart, his mitral valve no longer shuts properly. Old nurse did him a sorry service when she cured the rheumatism out of his feet, where it did no harm, and sent it to the very centre of organismic activity."

The way in which the suppression of a skin disease may injure patients constitutionally has been shown in the previous chapter and elsewhere.

CHAPTER XX

The Tools of the New Science and some Interesting Technicalities

"When one has to do with an art, the end of which is the saving of human life, any neglect to make oneself thoroughly master of it is a crime."

HAHNEMANN.

"A remedy is not fully proved until it has permeated and made sick all regions of the body. When it has done this it is ready for study and for use."

DR. J. T. KENT, *Lectures on Homœopathic Philosophy.*

"There is something more delicate and more sensitive than the most sensitive instrument of precision and the most sensitive chemical, namely, the living human body. The living organism is affected by numerous agencies and influences which ordinary chemistry disregards and fails to understand. And that wonderful sensitiveness is vastly increased when the body is ill. Many patients may be considered to be veritable micrometers and may be used as such for scientific purposes."

DR. C. W. HUFELAND, *Writings.*

IN the preceding pages the new method of healing has sometimes been called a "science" and sometimes an "art." It is both. The 'able' physician should be a scientist and he should possess at the same time the artist's originality, imagination, resource and unfettered freedom of action.

Every scientist has instruments of precision peculiar to his calling. The astronomer has his telescopes, the physiologist his microscopes, the chemist

his test-tubes, etc. Without these it would be impossible to carry on the work peculiar to the sciences mentioned. Orthodox medicine has a vast array of scientific instruments, all of which are used by the homœopathic physician as well, for he has gone through the orthodox medical course of tuition before he became a homœopath. In addition to all the orthodox medical instruments and methods, the homœopath has very valuable tools of his own.

It is widely believed by doctors and non-doctors that homœopaths treat people with innocuous sugar pills and powders which contain practically no medicine, which can do no harm, but which also cannot do any good. They believe that homœopaths are victims of a fixed idea, or of a delusion, that their intellectual outfit is poor, that they are guided by some rather foolish general principles or queer notions which they would abandon readily if they did a little intellectual work and read a few good medical books and journals. I have discussed the new science and art of healing with many of the most eminent physicians and surgeons. I found that they hold views similar to those mentioned and that they have no conception that homœopaths have created a huge and most valuable literature of their own. It is only natural that this misconception exists. Orthodox medicine has boycotted homœopathy ever since the time of Hahnemann. In the large and most excellent library of the Royal Society of Medicine, which possesses more than 100,000 volumes, there are only a few odd books on homœopathy, but I have not discovered a single homœopathic book of value in that magnificent collection. In the other great medical libraries in London, in the English provincial centres, in the capitals of Scotland, Ireland and Wales, and in the great cities abroad there is practically nothing to be found on homœopathy. The best private medical library in London is Lewis's Medical and Scientific Circulating Library. It contains only three or four

out-of-date books on homœopathy. A physician interested in the new art and science of healing, eager to read books on the subject and applying to a medical library for books, would either be told by the expert librarians: "There are no books on homœopathy," or he would be told: "We do not keep any homœopathic books and I do not know anything about them."

The basis of the new science of healing is furnished by the so-called provers. Hahnemann gathered around him a number of enthusiastic and devoted doctors and students who allowed him to experiment on them in the same way in which he experimented on himself. He and his disciples took, usually every day, doses of some medicine which was to be proved, the provers not knowing what medicine they were given. From day to day the doses of medicines were increased and the provers had to put down every day in their day-books the symptoms caused by the drug which they had noticed.

Orthodox medicine makes similar experiments on animals. Animals are poisoned with Arsenic or Belladonna or Strychnine. Their contortions and sufferings, while alive or dying, are noted down, and, after death, they are opened up and attempts are made to ascertain the effect of the various medicines on the heart, liver, kidneys, brain, arteries, blood, etc. These experiments are very crude and not very helpful. The greatest poisons are at the same time the greatest medicines. Arsenic and Strychnine are among our best tonics. Animals cannot speak. They cannot mention the symptoms and sufferings which are caused by the smaller doses of the medicines and poisons which they have been given or the benefits derived from very small doses.

From animal experiments we can learn only the gross and the grossest effects of drugs. Besides, animals react differently from human beings. Very frequently dangerous medicines are given to patients in over-large doses because doctors have been mis-

guided by experiments made on animals which may be less sensitive to that particular poison or injection than human beings. Testing, or proving, drugs on healthy and observant human beings, while steadily increasing the quantity of the drug taken, brings out all the finer and the finest symptoms caused by the drug that is being tested.

Homœopaths endeavour to test drugs to the full by pushing them to the utmost, increasing doses until provers become seriously unwell or ill. Enthusiastic provers have not infrequently gone too far and have injured themselves for life by heroically refusing to abandon the test until the most interesting and the most serious symptoms had appeared. Orthodox medical men, after having tested new drugs, serums, etc., quite inadequately on animals, try them on hospital patients and private patients, occasionally with very disastrous results. Dr. J. Moses, a medical man, who is a member of the German Reichstag, wrote with burning indignation in *Der Kampf um die Kurier-Freiheit*:—

“The principal physician of the Kaiserin-Augusta-Viktoria-Haws in Berlin reported in the *Deutsche Medizinische Wochenschrift*, No. 39, 1928, experiments made on rickety children with a drug called Vigantol, stating: ‘We undertook these experiments on a material consisting of 100 rats and 20 children and we have kept the experimental children under most unfavourable conditions both as regards diet and light.’ This report is typical of the experiments described in the medical press. With horrible cynicism sick children are described as ‘material’ in conjunction with experimental rats. That sentence proves how medical men have been brutalized by experimentation. The unfortunate children were handed to the hospital to be cured, not to be experimented upon like rats.

Hospitals are institutions which have been created for the purpose of curing the sick. In hospitals experimentation is permissible only in so far as the experiments made do not endanger or delay the cure. For years medical men have been infected by a veritable mania of research, which

has become a peril to the health of the people. Without any regard for the interest of the sick, experiments are made on them which have nothing to do with the art of healing. Of course experiments which do not directly advance the art of healing may be necessary. However, the immorality of these experiments lies in this that patients who come to be cured are exposed to the gravest risks by those who ought to cure them and who pretend to cure them. Not one of the doctors who light-heartedly risk the health and life of patients by experimenting on them would for a moment think of risking his own health or the health of his children or relatives in the same way. Doctors receive the children of strangers in their hospital, consider these children as 'material,' but take good care not to make dangerous experiments upon themselves. Dr. Albert Moll wrote in his book *Arztliche Ethik*: 'With ever-growing surprise I have noticed that doctors, possessed of the mania of experimentation, experiment on sick people entrusted to their care in hospitals in ways which are not reconcilable with the demands of law, justice and morality. These men no longer differentiate between experiments on animals and on human beings. The unfortunate patient who has entrusted his life and health to the doctor to be cured is deceived and defrauded and is treated only too often like a rabbit or rat.'

All the records of dangerous experiments made by doctors on human beings have been beaten by the experimental use of the Calmette prophylactic treatment for consumption in Lubeck. More than 250 children were treated simultaneously, although the Calmette treatment is as yet in the experimental stage. I see in this large experiment a crime for the Lubeck physicians knew that many medical experts had pointed out the danger in the medical press. The question whether the Lubeck tragedy was caused by the Calmette treatment itself or by the carelessness of the doctors who gave the treatment is of minor importance. A disaster was bound to happen because the Lubeck doctors had lost their sense of responsibility to such an extent that they dared to make such a risky experiment simultaneously on 250 children after having obtained the consent of parents who were not told that leading specialists had expressed grave doubt about its advisability. At the

present moment 70 of the 250 children have fallen victims to this experiment and have died, but we cannot yet tell how many of the surviving 180 have been damaged for life. Nothing done by unauthorized healers is comparable to the Lubeck disaster. The Public Prosecutor should have proceeded against the responsible doctors for culpable homicide. The Commission investigating the case condemned the action of the doctors except for a minority of three which justified the doctors. The minority of three was composed of two doctors and of the wife of a doctor! "

Dr. Moses described in detail in his book a large number of dangerous experiments made on patients in the German hospitals, many of which greatly aggravated the condition of patients. However, it must not be believed that such experiments are done only in Germany.

It need scarcely be pointed out that the homœopathic method of testing remedies on healthy observant doctors and medical students is not only infinitely more humane but infinitely more fruitful and scientific than the methods practised by orthodox medical men. Hahnemann tested about 100 different drugs, largely poisons, on his assistants and on himself. The homœopathic *Materia Medica* has been built up not on the sufferings of animals and patients but on the sufferings of unselfish and idealistic medical men.

The director of a proving, who alone knows what drug is being tested, sees the various provers every day, observes the effect of the drug on the provers, studies the notes which they have taken regarding the effects of the drug and he cross-examines them so as to eliminate symptoms which may be purely imaginary or which may be due to chance or accident, such as a chill caught, a mental upset, over-indulgence at the table or something of the kind. Of course only healthy men and women are employed for proving remedies and they are expected to live so plainly and simply that the full drug-effects may be brought out. If the

drug should give them violent diarrhœa, then they have to put up with it until the director releases them, or gives them an antidote. If it constipates them or gives them cramps, or fever, or causes vomiting, or rheumatic pain or toothache, they have to bear it, and must not try to obtain relief by acting on their own, disturbing the full picture of undisturbed drug action. At the end of the proving the diaries of all the provers are compared, any symptoms which seem of doubtful validity because the prover has done anything which he ought not to have done or because he seems unreliable, are omitted. Symptoms caused by a drug in one prover will usually be confirmed by similar symptoms in other provers. The reliable diaries are collated and the information obtained from them is collected and arranged under suitable headings, such as symptoms of the mind, symptoms of the head, symptoms of the eyes, symptoms of the ears, symptoms of the nose, symptoms of the face, symptoms of the teeth, symptoms of the mouth, symptoms of the throat, symptoms of the appetite, symptoms of the stomach, symptoms of the abdomen, symptoms of the stool and anus, symptoms of the urinary organs, symptoms of the male sexual organs, symptoms of the female sexual organs, symptoms of the respiratory organs, symptoms of the chest, symptoms of the heart and pulse, symptoms of the neck and back, symptoms of the limbs in general, symptoms of the upper limbs, symptoms of the lower limbs, symptoms of the skin, symptoms of sleep, symptoms of fever, general and unclassified symptoms, etc.

Occasionally provings extend over weeks and months. As many male and female provers as possible are engaged, and important drugs are proved and re-proved by leading physicians who arrange provings. Of course the fullest knowledge of the action of a drug is obtained by a physician who has felt the action of that drug in his own body and who keenly remembers the discomforts and sufferings he has undergone. The

number of reliable symptoms, produced by any one drug is, of course, very large. The results of these provings are occasionally printed at length. I have before me a volume entitled *The Test Drug Proving of the O.O. and L. Society—A Re-Proving of Belladonna, Being an Experimental Study of the Pathogenic Action of that Drug upon the Healthy Human Organism*, Conducted Under the Auspices of The American Homœopathic Ophthalmological, Otological and Laryngological Society and Condensed by the General Director, Howard P. Bellows, M.S., M.D., Professor of Otology, Boston, 1906. The "condensed" proving fills, notwithstanding the condensation, a volume of 665 large pages and is illustrated by a number of plates showing the effect of Belladonna on the pulses, on the tissues, etc.

The voluminous records of the provings give the fullest picture existing and imaginable of all the important drugs used by the followers of Hahnemann, but a full record of symptoms experimentally produced by no means exhausts the knowledge of these drugs. To all the drug effects observed on healthy provers who have taken the various drugs experimentally must be added the reliable observed effects of the same drugs on the sick, effects of poisoning, etc. Symptoms produced on the sick by drugs are not considered to be reliable unless they have been amply confirmed. If a single cholera patient is benefited by Arsenic, it is not considered that Arsenic is helpful in cholera. If a number of cholera patients have benefited in the same way when taking Arsenic, it is considered that Arsenic is useful in certain phases of cholera, etc.

The gigantic masses of information obtained from thousands of provings and re-provings and from tens of thousands of observations made on the sick, which have been published by reliable physicians throughout the professional publications, have been collected, digested, arranged and re-arranged in some magnificent books which are unique in medical literature. D

would describe a few of these fundamental works which are the peculiar instruments of precision employed by the homœopaths. Dr. T. F. Allen published during the years 1874-1879 the *Encyclopedia of Pure Materia Medica, a Record of the Positive Effects of Drugs upon the Healthy Human Organism*. This huge work fills about 7,000 large closely-printed pages and contains all the reliable symptoms of all the homœopathic drugs which were obtained by provers and published from the time of Hahnemann onward. These ten volumes contain about 300,000 symptoms.

Dr. C. Hering started another ten-volume work, *Guiding Symptoms of our Materia Medica*. The first volume was published in 1879 and the last in 1891. This work embraces nearly 6,000 pages and contains about 300,000 guiding symptoms, partly observed during the experimental provings on healthy provers, partly observed at the bedside. Both works are works of immense industry. Dr. Hering is known to have spent more than forty years on the *Guiding Symptoms*. He was an extremely busy physician. In order to find the necessary time for his vast literary work he slept in his library and rose every morning at about five o'clock, when he started his literary work.

These two huge standard works of the new art of healing are out of print and very scarce. They cost about £15 each and every thorough homœopath requires these fundamental works. They are his reference books and he turns to them if he feels in doubt which remedy to give in some case or another.

From the basic literature described, and many other writings, books of a more manageable size for ready reference have been compiled, such as Dr. John H. Clarke's *Dictionary of Materia Medica* in four large volumes of about 3,000 pages. Dr. Clarke spent about twenty years of his life in writing this important work, practically unaided. There are similar handbooks in large numbers, large, medium sized, small and very small. The superficial homœopath may be satis-

fied with a few small handbooks. The conscientious worker will require the three standard works described.

We can best visualize the character of the homœopathic *Materia Medica* by studying some drug or other, and I would select Sulphur for that purpose. Sulphur is a substance which is dealt with in a few paragraphs in the orthodox *Materia Medica*. Sir Lauder Brunton in his *Materia Medica* devoted to it one and a half pages, in Cushny's *Pharmacology* half a page is given to it, in Hare's *Practical Therapeutics* one and a half pages, and only half a page in the *Extra-Pharmacopœia*. The mineral is of no particular interest to orthodox physicians. To give Sulphur to a patient is almost as old-fashioned as to prescribe leeches. Orthodox practitioners use Sulphur for constipation, for skin diseases and to arouse perspiration. Patients are of course more impressed if their doctor prescribes for them the latest, the most widely advertised and the "most scientific" drug, recently introduced by one of the great drug houses, which is sold under an outlandish name and at a high price.

Orthodox practitioners have no conception of the value of Sulphur because they have no information on its potentialities. The followers of Hahnemann have found it a remedy of infinite value. Therefore it is not casually dealt with on a page or two in the great textbooks, but at considerable length. Sulphur is given 65 large pages by Hahnemann himself in his book *Chronic Diseases*, in Jahr's *New Manual* it is given 36 pages, in Kent's *Materia Medica* 28 pages, in Farrington's *Clinical Materia Medica* 16 pages, in Douglass's *Materia Medica* 20 pages, in T. F. Allen's *Materia Medica* 25 pages, in Clarke's *Dictionary* 24 pages, in Hering's *Guiding Symptoms* 97 pages, and in Allen's *Encyclopædia* 138 pages. Allen's *Encyclopædia* describes 4,089 symptoms produced by Sulphur on provers.

To the orthodox practitioner Sulphur is an old

woman's remedy, quite out of fashion, and there are thousands of orthodox physicians who never prescribe it.

The homœopath who has studied his *Materia Medica* and reference books is vastly superior in drug knowledge to the orthodox doctor who knows little or nothing about the drugs which he uses and who takes for knowledge a few perfunctory paragraphs in his textbook which he may have memorized in order to pass an examination. If we compare other drugs as described in the homœopathic *Materia Medica* and in the orthodox *Materia Medica* we find similar differences, whichever drug is chosen.

It is of course a tremendous task to study the *Materia Medica* of the new science of healing from the bulky textbooks and reference books mentioned. In order to facilitate drug study, hundreds of homœopathic physicians have published brief *Materia Medicas* and handbooks of every kind. Among these, one of the best is Dr. H. C. Allen's *Keynotes of Leading Remedies*. Beginners in the study of the new science of healing endeavour to learn the characteristic features of the principal drugs by studying one of these small textbooks. Dr. W. H. Burt wrote in his *Characteristic Materia Medica Memorizer*:—

"It is unwise to confuse and exhaust the mind with the minutiae of a remedy at first. It is far better to learn a few bold characteristic symptoms of each drug before going into the details of any one. The characteristics build up in the mind an organic form for each remedy which may afterwards be filled in with the particular details at pleasure.

Every drug has its grand characteristics which make it stand out as an entity, peculiar to itself, just as every man has his characteristics which make him stand out in the world, peculiar to himself."

'Let us see how homœopaths have extracted the leading features of Sulphur from the 4,089 symptoms which fill 138 pages in Allen's *Encyclopædia*. Dr.

W. A. Dewey summarized the ten characteristics of Sulphur in his book *Essentials of Homœopathic Materia Medica* as follows:—

- " 1. Dirty and poor habit of body.
2. Aversion to water and washing.
3. A sinking at stomach at 11 a.m.
4. Cat-nap sleep.
5. Heat on top of head and burning of palms and soles.
6. Defective reaction, after carefully chosen remedies fail to act.
7. Walks stooping.
8. Drinks much, eats little.
9. Morning diarrhœa, driving him out of bed.
10. Great nocturnal aggravation."

Dr. E. B. Nash summarized Sulphur in his book *Leaders in Homœopathic Therapeutics* as follows:—

" Itching eruptions on the skin everywhere; scratching is followed by burning.

Burning everywhere, general and local, especially feet; has to stick them out of bed to cool them.

Redness of all orifices, as if pressed full of blood (lips, ears, nostrils, eyelids, anus, etc.).

Exudations into serous sacs, following acute inflammations,

Weak, faint, after hot flushes, followed by sweat, especially at 11 a.m.

Worse at 5 o'clock in the morning (diarrhœa), standing, 11 in the morning, close room, open air, bathing, cold, damp weather. Better doors and windows open, sitting or lying."

Different doctors are obviously apt to give different pictures if they try to compress the vast potentialities of a drug into a few lines.

When the beginner has acquired some elementary knowledge by studying the smaller books, he starts studying the larger volumes which give him fuller details. In order to show the manner in which the *Materia Medicas* are arranged so as to enable the

inquirer to obtain a summary picture of each drug and its potentialities with regard to the various organs, etc., I would quote part of the information on Sulphur contained in the ninth edition of Boericke's *Pocket Manual of the Homœopathic Materia Medica*:—

“Its action is centrifugal—from within outward—having an elective affinity for the skin, where it produces heat and burning, with itching; made worse by heat of bed. Inertia and relaxation of fibre; hence feebleness of tone characterizes its symptoms. Ebullitions of heat, dislike of water, dry and hard hair and skin, red orifices, sinking feeling at stomach about 11 a.m., and cat-nap sleep; always indicate Sulphur homœopathically. Standing is the worst position for sulphur patients, it is always uncomfortable. Dirty, filthy people, prone to skin affections. Aversion to being washed. When carefully-selected remedies fail to act, especially in acute diseases, it frequently arouses the reactionary powers of the organism. Complaints that relapse. General offensive character of discharge and exhalations. Very red lips and face, flushing easily. Often great use in beginning the treatment of chronic cases and in finishing acute ones.

Mind.—Very forgetful. Difficult thinking. Delusions; thinks rags beautiful things—that he is immensely wealthy. Busy all the time. Childish peevishness in grown people. Irritable. Affections vitiated. Averse to business; loafs—too lazy to arouse himself. Imagining giving wrong things to people, causing their death. Sulphur subjects are nearly always irritable, depressed, thin and weak, even with good appetite.

Head.—Constant heat on top of head. Heaviness and fullness, pressure in temples. Beating headache; worse, stooping and with vertigo. Sick headache recurring periodically. Skin irritation, dry form. Scalp dry, falling of hair; worse washing. Itching; scratching causes burning.

Eyes.—Burning ulceration of margin of lids. Halo around lamplight. Heat and burning in eyes. Black motes before eyes. First stage of ulceration of cornea. Chronic

ophthalmia, with much burning and itching. Cornea like ground glass.

Ears.—Whizzing in ears. Bad effects from the suppression of a discharge. Over-sensitive to odours. Deafness, preceded by exceedingly sensitive hearing; catarrhal deafness.

Nose.—Eruption across the nose. Nose stuffed indoors. Imaginary foul smells. Nostrils red and scabby. Chronic dry catarrh; dry scabs and readily bleeding. Polypus and adenoids.

Mouth.—Lips dry, bright red, burning. Bitter taste in morning. Jerks through teeth. Swelling of gums; throbbing pain. Tongue white, with red tip and borders.

Throat.—Pressure as from a lump, as from a splinter, as of a hair. Burning, redness and dryness. Ball seems to rise and close pharynx.

Stomach.—Complete loss of, or excessive, appetite. Putrid eructations. Food tastes too salty. Drinks much, eats little. Milk disagrees. Great desire for sweets. Great acidity, sour eructation. Burning, painful, weight-like pressure. Very weak and faint about 11 a.m.; must have something to eat. Nausea during gestation. Water fills the patient up.

Abdomen.—Very sensitive to pressure; internal feeling of rawness and soreness. Movements as of something alive. Pain and soreness over liver. Colic after drinking. . . .

Modalities.—Worse, at rest, when standing, warmth in bed, washing, bathing, in morning, 11 a.m., from alcoholic stimulants, periodically.—Better, dry, warm weather, lying on right side, from drawing up affected limbs.

Dose.—Acts in all potencies from the lowest to the highest. Some of the best results are obtained from the higher, and not too frequent, doses. The 12th potency is a good one to begin treatment with, going higher or lower according to the susceptibility of the patient. In chronic diseases, 200th and upward. In torpid eruptions the lowest potencies."

Only part of the information has been given. Details under the headings Rectum, Urinary Organs, Male Organs, Female Organs, Respiratory Organs,

Back, Extremities, Sleep, Fever, Skin, etc., have been left out.

It will be noticed that Sulphur has an entirely different position in homœopathy and in orthodox medicine. Of course, crude Sulphur, used by orthodox physicians, is a somewhat inert substance. Potentization in the homœopathic manner brings out the vast hidden powers of that drug. Dr. Nash wrote in his *Leaders in Homœopathic Therapeutics*: "None but those who use the potentized Sulphur can ever know what it is capable of curing."

As we have seen, to the orthodox physician Sulphur is an old-fashioned and rather useless drug, employed for constipation, skin disease and absence of perspiration. The allopath inquires for the specific action of a drug. The homœopath, on the other hand, can cure with Sulphur any disease, whatever may be its name, if the symptom-complex observed in the patient corresponds with the leading symptoms produced by Sulphur in provers. Dr. John H. Clarke wrote in the eighth edition of the *Prescriber*:—

"If the cardinal symptoms of Sulphur crop up in a patient—sinking at the pit of the stomach at 11 a.m.; aggravation of the symptoms at night in bed; hot hands and feet, burning of the soles, must put them out of bed to find a cool place—Sulphur will be the remedy for the patient, no matter what the nature of the disease may be."

Whether the patient suffers from brain disease, epilepsy, skin diseases, disease of the eyes or ears, stomach or bowels, diabetes, jaundice, or whatever it may be, the homœopathic physician will use Sulphur if the patient feels a sinking at 11 a.m., feels worse in bed, must put his feet out of the bed, etc., and Sulphur will probably cure the case, whatever may be its name, or whatever organs, tissues, or structures may be involved. The patient may come to his doctor and complain bitterly about his ears, or eyes or skin or stomach and ask him to examine his eyes, ears, skin

or stomach. The homœopath will, of course, do so, acting exactly as would an orthodox practitioner, but if he should discover that the patient has the peculiar Sulphur symptoms, he would regard his complaints regarding eyes, ears, etc., as local manifestations of a mysterious disease calling for Sulphur and curable by Sulphur, and he would probably cure the case by Sulphur alone without any local treatment of eyes, ears, skin, stomach, etc., which the patient had expected. A considerable number of cases cured by Sulphur have been given in this book, to which I would refer my readers.

In Boericke's *Pocket Manual* we read under Sulphur that the best results, especially in chronic diseases, are obtained in the higher potencies, while in torpid eruptions, such as torpid ulcers, the lowest potencies should be given. The experienced homœopath uses all potencies from the lowest to the highest.

Sulphur is particularly useful in diseases which spring from the suppression of eruptions which have been driven in by outward medication. In such diseases, Sulphur is apt to produce a cure after having caused the reappearance of the old eruption for the good of the patient. In Dr. John H. Clarke's *Dictionary of Practical Materia Medica* we read under the heading "Sulphur":—

"All the features of asthma are produced in its pathogenesis, and Sulphur has the alternation between skin irritation and asthma, often met with in asthmatics. Dr. Villers relates in the fifteenth volume of the *Homœopathic Recorder*, the case of a girl of 22 afflicted with eczema of the most varied form, mostly moist. The whole body was defaced, the only part which had remained white and normal being the breasts. She had been continuously under treatment for 19 years, the worst attack resulting when external applications had been used to dry up the eruption. Then most frightful asthma occurred which lasted till the corrosive, ill-smelling eruption appeared again. Her doctor sent her to Villers, who thought of some

very high potencies he possessed and gave her a few pellets of sulphur in the 100,000th potency.

Three days later he was sent for in a great hurry late one evening, and, on arrival, found the patient had torn off all her clothes, was rolling about on the floor of her room, continually trying to rub her back and her legs on the legs of chairs or the edge of the door. Then she jumped up, brought a knife from the kitchen and scraped her whole body. She would eat nothing and only drank enormous quantities of cold beverages. This lasted five days, after which she slept for two whole days. Then the eruption dried up completely and scaled, as after scarlatina. The girl had always had very weak menses; the next three were increasingly strong. There was a very disagreeable discharge from the ears, corrosive secretion from the eyelids, and a dreadfully tormenting and burning discharge from elsewhere. Under the action of the single dose a steady improvement occurred, and in four months she was a youthfully blooming maiden in the full flow of all her functions and the skin in perfect condition."

Sulphur, despised by orthodox medicine, produced a miracle of healing in this unfortunate woman, who, had she not been sent to Dr. Villers, might have remained a victim to the most disfiguring skin disease, alternating with asthma, to the end of her days. Of course Dr. Villers would not have been able to cure the unfortunate woman, had he not possessed in the homœopathic *Materia Medica* a wonderful instrument of precision unknown and unsuspected by ordinary practitioners.

A large volume of similar miracle cures effected by Sulphur alone could easily be compiled from homœopathic literature.

The new science of healing contains many other reference books of the greatest value. Dr. T. J. Rückert analysed in a five-volume work of about 4,000 pages under the heading *Klinische Erfahrungen* all the homœopathic cures which had been published in the German homœopathic Press in the course of thirty-six years, and he classified these under the names of

various diseases. Dr. T. S. Hoyne in his work *Clinical Therapeutics* analysed in a similar manner more than a thousand cases cured and reported in journals in the English language under the heading of the various drugs which had proved curative. Under the heading Sulphur we find among the cures cases of melancholia, anæmia, meningitis, hydrocephalus, apoplexy, delirium tremens, headache, inflammation of the eye in its various forms, blindness, squinting, deafness, chronic catarrh, erysipelas, toothache, mumps, tonsillitis, diphtheria, whooping-cough, asthma, and many others too numerous to mention. The name of the disease does not matter in the slightest. Sulphur will cure if the patient possesses the typical symptoms indicating Sulphur, exactly as Nux Vomica will cure all cases with marked Nux Vomica symptoms.

At first sight it would appear that the vast masses of information contained in the large reference books which have been described constitute a confused and confusing welter, quite unusable by the busy practitioner. However, there are a number of valuable books which will guide the searcher quickly to the indicated remedy. Homœopathic literature is gigantic. Dr. Pierre Schmidt of Geneva stated in the *Propagateur de l'Homœopathie* that he had in his library 4,269 books, pamphlets and articles on Arsenic alone, and it is not likely that his collection is complete. Similar masses of information exist on Sulphur, Carbo Vegetabilis, Lachesis and many other drugs.

The busy practitioner is able to find his way through the maze of facts by using various keybooks. The new science of healing has a number of symptom-registers which are usually called repertories. The key to the 300,000 symptoms published in Allen's *Encyclopædia* is to be found in the *General Symptom Register of the Homœopathic Materia Medica*, which runs to 1,331 pages. In this volume all the symptoms are alphabetically classified under headings such as back, bathing, beard, bed, behaviour, belching, biceps,

bilious, bladder, and so forth. There is a similar key to the ten volumes of Hering's *Guiding Symptoms*, entitled *A Repertory of Hering's Guiding Symptoms*. It was compiled by Dr. C. B. Knerr, and in this volume of 1,232 pages all symptoms contained in the ten-volume work are alphabetically indexed. It took Knerr five years to produce this volume and he did it as a labour of love. There are many other large and small symptom registers, such as Dr. E. W. Berridge's *Repertory to the Diseases of the Eyes*, Dr. H. Minton's *Uterine Therapeutics*, Dr. W. Eggert's *Uterine and Vaginal Discharges*, Dr. C. Neidhard's *Repertory to the Symptoms of the Head*, Dr. A. R. Morgan's *Repertory of the Urinary Organs*, Dr. J. Bell's *Diarrhœa Repertory*, and dozens of others, which will promptly lead the physician to the information he needs.

The data contained in the numerous symptom registers and in books and journals have been collected and digested in some important reference books. There is, for instance, Dr. W. D. Gentry's *Concordance Repertory* in six large volumes of nearly 6,000 pages, and the most up-to-date and best work of the kind is Dr. J. T. Kent's *Repertory of the Homœopathic Materia Medica* which, on 1,423 pages, contains approximately 75,000 symptoms carefully classified in such a manner that the busy practitioner will promptly be guided to the right remedy or remedies. The homœopath who wishes to find the right remedy, let us say, for headache, will find under the general heading more than 100 remedies. If the headache begins at any special time of the day, he will find the remedies which have that particular symptom. If, let us say, it begins at eleven in the morning, is located in the right temple, causes throbbing, extends to the back of the head and is relieved by heat and pressure, he will look into these five categories and will spot among the numerous remedies mentioned two or three which have the peculiarity of causing and curing a

headache in the right temple, accompanied by throbbing and occurring about eleven o'clock in the morning which extends to the back of the head and which is relieved by heat or pressure. If he is in doubt which of those two or three should be given, he turns to the *Materia Medica* and he will rapidly find which of these remedies corresponds to the total symptom-picture of his patient.

The new science of healing is practised not only by all-round physicians but also by specialists, and many of these have written valuable textbooks on women's diseases, stomach and bowel, eye diseases, ear diseases, skin diseases, surgery, and so forth. Hence, the practitioner who has selected a remedy for a certain case, guided by the symptoms of the patient, can check his prescription by reading up the disease and its treatment either in one of the numerous large books on treatment or in one of the special textbooks.

From the facts given, it is obvious that the special tools of the homœopathic practitioner are his books, and every conscientious homœopath should have a considerable collection. Unfortunately the homœopathic books are difficult to buy and very expensive. As the adherents of the Hahnemannian methods are few in number, the most valuable books for the use of serious students are printed in small editions, and all the best homœopathic books, with the exception of a few of the latest, are out of print. It is very remarkable that homœopathy has such a vast literature, notwithstanding the fact that, owing to the small number of purchasers, homœopathic books are usually produced either without a profit or at a loss. I have not been able to discover a single serious textbook which has yielded a profit to the writer. The idealism which animates Hahnemann's disciples may be seen from their huge literary output, the disappointing financial results notwithstanding.

In addition to countless books and pamphlets, homœopathy has a large number of professional

periodicals, chiefly monthlies. I am acquainted with fifty or sixty homœopathic periodicals, about half of which are published in the English language.

An enormous amount of labour is involved in the making of homœopathic medicines. In a previous chapter it has been briefly shown how homœopathic medicines are prepared. It is, of course, essential that homœopathic medicines should be reliable. There are no instruments of precision with which it can be ascertained whether the homœopathic medicines contain what they are supposed to contain. Very conscientious and very hard work is needed on the part of the chemist. If the chemist wishes to produce the various potencies of Sulphur, he will mix 1 grain of sulphur with 9 grains of milk sugar and by long trituration, or rubbing in a mortar, he produces the first decimal potency which is called in writing the 1X potency. If he takes 1 grain of the 1X strength and triturates it with another 9 grains of milk sugar he will produce the 2X potency and by repeating the process he will produce the 3X potency, the 4X potency, and so forth. The soluble drugs are potentized by mixing them with water or alcohol or with water and alcohol combined, and the drug is distributed through the liquid by shaking. The centesimal potencies are merely called the 3rd potency, the 12th potency, the 100th potency, and so forth. Potencies in the decimal scale are called the 1X potency, the 2X potency, while those in the centesimal scale are called 1st, 2nd, 1,000th or M (mille) potency, and so on. The high and the very high potencies are produced partly by hand and partly by automatic machinery which it would lead too far to describe.

The facts given in this chapter show that homœopathy is not merely a medical freak, which has survived for more than a century, but is a true science which possesses in its literature instruments of precision for curing the sick which are unknown to the orthodox practitioner and undreamt of by him.

Medical practice changes continually. Textbooks which are a few years old are completely out of date and unsaleable. Treatments which were considered highly scientific ten or twenty years ago are now considered out of date or sheer quackery. In Hahnemann's time medical men were guided by the theory of plethora. The most eminent physicians held the opinion that sick people could best be restored to health by merciless bleeding, leeching, burning, the most drastic purgation, vomiting, salivation, sweating, etc., which of course rapidly exhausted the strength of the suffering and killed them in large numbers. Then the fashion changed, largely owing to the success of Hahnemann and his followers, who used gentle remedies. Medical men evolved the theory that all diseases were due not to plethora but to inanition, to weakness, called *asthenia*, and patients, instead of being depleted by bleeding, sweating, purging, etc., were fed on large quantities of meat, and were given fantastical quantities of wine, brandy, stout, etc., to increase their strength. There was a period of over-medication when people were given large quantities of drugs, which was followed by a period of watchful waiting, during which patients were given little or no drugs, when the so-called "expectant" treatment was in fashion. Medicine, like women's dress, goes from one extreme to another. All these treatments which in their time were declared to be the most scientific and the most perfect treatments are now considered a wild aberration of the human mind, for which there is no reasonable explanation.

Once more medical fashion has changed. We are now taught that all our diseases are due to the "guilty microbe" and that all of them can be cured by destroying the microbe, when found, with some specific produced in a laboratory and injected into the bloodstream. That sweeping doctrine is, of course, as ridiculous as the previously-held doctrines of plethora and *asthenia*, and it will in due course be thrown into

the medical lumber room, where it will join the doctrines and treatments which were fought by Hahnemann more than a century ago. Kaleidoscopic changes have been taking place in medicine and are still taking place. Meanwhile the homœopathic method of curing disease has remained unchanged since the time of Hahnemann. Official medicine is a matter of fashion and is based on speculation. Homœopathic medicine is a matter of experience and is based on exact facts, and it is not disturbed by prevailing theories, however ingenious and plausible they may appear. The orthodox practitioner no longer uses the lancet, the most important medical instrument during Hahnemann's time. He swears now by the hypodermic syringe. Meanwhile the ablest physicians practising homœopathy, who are thoroughly acquainted with microbiology, glandular therapy, vitamins, and so forth, practise medicine exactly as did Hahnemann, using the identical remedies with identical results. I have read in an old scientific book the motto "Scientia immutabilis"—"Science is unchangeable." The fact that official medicine has constantly changed its doctrines and methods proves that it is not a science but is a set of abstract theories based on guesswork and changed by fashion. Dr. Joseph Kidd wisely wrote in the *Laws of Therapeutics*: "Medicine is yet to a great extent a mere collection of facts and of opinions which vary from year to year according to the theories of the most prominent men." Homœopathy, though despised by the predominant section of the medical profession, by men who know nothing about the new art and science of healing, is in truth a science, but it is an extremely difficult science which the average practitioner can never hope to master.

CHAPTER XXI

Conclusion

WHY HAS THE NEW SCIENCE NOT BECOME GENERALLY ADOPTED?

"That which is perceptible to the senses may be seen by everybody who is not a physician; but a physician should be able to see things that not everybody can see. There are natural physicians and there are artificially made physicians. The former see things which the latter cannot see, but the others dispute the existence of such things because they cannot see them. They see the exterior of things, but the true physicians see the interior. The inner man is the substantial reality; while the other one is only an apparition; and therefore the true physician sees the real man and the quack sees only an illusion."

PARACELSUS.

"The less we really know, the greater is our need to assume the airs of omniscience."

DR. C. J. WHITBY, *The Doctor and His Work*.

MANY of the readers of this book may hesitate to accept the facts given, which prove the great superiority of the new science of healing over the methods of orthodoxy. They may argue: "Hahnemann lived and worked more than a century ago. If his methods were really so superior to those employed by the generality of doctors, medical men throughout the world would have adopted homœopathy, for doctors honestly try to cure their patients." Before I had studied homœopathy and its results, I employed

this very argument in discussing the subject with a friend of mine.

The new art of healing has made insufficient progress for two reasons: The great difficulty of practising it and the conservativeness and hostility of the organized majority. (*Now the outlook is rather changed - 1969*)

To treat the sick in the orthodox way is extremely easy. To treat them in the way taught by Hahne-mann is tremendously difficult and requires unremitting labour and thought, requires special qualifications, possessed only by a small minority of medical men. Medical men go through a long course of tuition and training, but much of the knowledge acquired is of no particular use, except for passing theoretical examinations. The art of treating the sick, though all-important, receives comparatively little attention. Some years ago the *Lancet* stated:—

“At present we are turning out at our medical schools men with a smattering of many sciences, but with little practical ability to heal the sick.”

About the same time the *Medical Press* stated:—

“The medical man or graduate is turned out from school or university a highly finished educational product, charged with a vast amount of information that will be simply an encumbrance to him when called upon to discharge the end and aim of his adopted career, namely, to comfort and heal the sick.”

The young doctor who has spent a number of years in acquiring theoretical knowledge, much of which is utterly useless, and who has spent £2,000 or more during the period of tuition, is anxious to get to work. He has to earn his living. Why should he spend further years in mastering the new science of healing? Furthermore, the strongly organized medical profession has always been, and is still, bitterly hostile to the devotees of the new art of healing and treats them as outcasts. A young man at the beginning of

his career does not desire to become a pariah among his colleagues, and an object of contempt and derision.

In 1628 William Harvey brought out his celebrated essay *On the Motion of the Heart and Blood* after ten years of public demonstration. In 1642 the French Academy declared that the blood did not circulate in the body, and in 1672, that it was impossible. In 1774, after having opposed inoculation for fifty years, it admitted its advantages the moment three princes of the royal blood had been inoculated contrary to their views. In 1609 it expelled one of its members for making use of, and curing, his patients of ague by quinine. In 1902 the *British Medical Journal*, in an article devoted to the glorification of Lord Lister, wrote:—

“The story of antiseptics in midwifery is one of the least creditable chapters in the history of medicine. The true origin of puerperal (childbed) fever, and the way to prevent it, was demonstrated by Semmelweiss in 1847. The evidence he brought forward was conclusive, and was accepted as such by Hebra, Haller, Skoda, Michaelis, and others. . . . We must, with shame, confess it met with no attention adequate to its importance. After the way to prevent puerperal fever had been shown, it still broke out from time to time in every lying-in hospital in London. . . . The experience of lying-in hospitals all over the world has now shown that puerperal fever can be prevented. This might have been done thirty years earlier. That it was not done can only be ascribed to that self-satisfied inertia of mind which makes men cling to routine, think their own opinions final, and distrust what is novel.”

Harvey, Sydenham, Hunter, Semmelweiss and many other great reformers were treated with the utmost malice by their colleagues. Persecution on the part of their colleagues has not unnaturally been the fate of Hahnemann and of his successors as well. Hahnemann was forced to change his domicile about twenty times because of the malicious persecution of his orthodox colleagues. For decades highly qualified

practitioners who had adopted the new science of healing were treated as cranks or criminals. In 1861 the Royal College of Surgeons of Ireland adopted the following ordinance:—

“No Fellow or Licentiate of this College shall profess, or pretend, to cure diseases by the deception called homœopathy. It is also hereby ordained that no Fellow or Licentiate of this College shall consult with, meet, advise, direct or assist any person engaged in such deception or practice, or in any system or practice considered derogatory by the physicians or surgeons.”

In 1880 the same College rescinded that ordinance and replaced it by one declaring:—

“That no Fellow or Licentiate of the College shall consult with, advise, direct, or assist, or have any professional communication with any person who professes to cure diseases by the deception called homœopathy, or who follows any system of practice considered derogatory or dishonourable to physicians and surgeons. And be it further resolved that in the opinion of the Council it is inconsistent with professional propriety and derogatory to the reputation, honour, and dignity of the College, to engage in the practice of homœopathy.”

The new science of healing was declared “a deception” and it was declared “derogatory or dishonourable” for physicians and surgeons to associate or consult with homœopaths. If a homœopathic physician found that his patient’s life could be saved only by an operation, no surgeon was to perform it, for surgeons were informed that they would act “in a derogatory and dishonourable manner” if in such a case they followed the call of humanity.

Many similar resolutions passed by important medical associations in England and abroad might be quoted.

The English medical profession is guided in its conduct by the so-called *Code of Medical Ethics* drafted

by Dr. Jukes de Styrap. We read in this important volume:—

“It is derogatory to the true science of medicine to practise homœopathy. For a legitimate or orthodox practitioner to meet a professor of homœopathy in consultation is a dishonest and degrading act.”

Dr. C. E. Wheeler protested with justified indignation in *The Case for Homœopathy*:—

“It will perhaps hardly be believed that it is only a matter of a few years since a professional consultation with a believer in Homœopathy, even on a surgical question, was regarded as almost ‘infamous conduct in a professional respect,’ since paid advertisements were refused by the medical journals if the name of Homœopathy was mentioned, since all indications of Homœopathy were excluded from medical directories, since membership of professional societies and a share in professional amenities were barred to followers of Hahnemann. No longer are homœopaths offered a choice between the labels of knaves or fools. But the weight of official power is still thrown against any inclination on the part of a student to investigate, and the official attitude is rather to take as little notice of Homœopathy as possible, to ignore it, in the hope that it may finally die out and the serenity of the profession be no longer troubled.”

Until quite recently the *Lancet*, the *British Medical Journal* and other important professional papers refused to accept prepaid advertisements if the name of homœopathy were mentioned in them, books on homœopathy, instead of being reviewed, were thrown into the waste-paper basket and letters to the editor sent by homœopaths were not printed. Expulsions of homœopaths from medical societies were frequent. Those who practise the new art of healing have still to struggle “against ignorance and prejudice masked behind eminence in authority,” as Dr. Wheeler put it. In the course of an address delivered as President of the British Homœopathic Society in June, 1926, Dr.

John Weir, physician in ordinary to the Prince of Wales, complained of the "ostracism" of homœopathy on the part of the orthodox part of the medical profession and referred to "a noble and pathetic letter" received from a colleague which he read to the meeting. His unnamed colleague had written to Dr. Weir as follows:—

"I am not quite sure that you realize the state of affairs here. None of the doctors will have anything to do with me, either socially or professionally.

I believe what prevents men from accepting the homœopathic principle is ignorance, but ignorance is criminal where human lives are at stake.

No honest man faced with the facts of homœopathy can refuse to accept it. He has no choice. When I had to face it, I had to become a follower. There was no choice if I was to continue to be an honest man, though it meant my giving up everything that made life worth living then and for the future. Truth always demands adherence and offers no alternative.

My sole object in becoming a doctor was to heal and cure the sick by the best possible way I knew, not to treat them merely. Hence I studied and taught in Edinburgh for six years after getting my degree, as I did not think I was sufficiently well qualified at the end of four years, as the course then was. Then, when I did begin to practise, I met homœopathy at the very door. It apprehended me, and I had no choice but to follow.

If one is to be true to principles, the fight is dreadful. If there were an organization to which an isolated doctor could apply for help in an emergency, the isolation question would not be so grave."

There are many similar cases on record. The path of the homœopath is not only arduous, but very, very thorny. Homœopaths labour under a peculiar difficulty. Besides, they are apt to be consulted by patients in an extreme condition, who, after having been treated in vain by many doctors and having been declared incurable, desire at last to try the new

art of healing. In the address mentioned Dr. Weir truthfully stated:—

“Our best cases are not among the imaginative and highly emotional, and as to the specially receptive mind of our patients, the very opposite is often the case. So many come to us, having tried everything else under the sun, and they come to us with the very faintest hope of finding help, or they are dragged unwillingly by friends and expect nothing.”

Repeatedly endeavours were made by the organized orthodox medical men to exclude homœopaths from the medical register. They were to be treated as quacks and swindlers and to be expelled, even if they possessed the highest professional qualifications. An Act designed to strike off the register physicians who had embraced homœopathy was placed before Parliament. At the last moment it was defeated in the House of Lords by the action of Lord Ebury, who proved that during the cholera epidemic in London the percentage of recoveries in the Homœopathic Hospital had been three times as great as the percentage of recoveries in the orthodox hospitals. The orthodox majority had tried to suppress this awkward fact which demonstrated the superiority of homœopathy by an intrigue which failed. Dr. T. L. Bradford stated in *The Logic of Figures*:—

“During the visitation of Asiatic cholera in England, in 1854, the Government directed the General Board of Health to make the necessary arrangements for collecting statistics of the various methods employed in the treatment of cholera. A medical council, composed of the most eminent allopathic practitioners in the kingdom, was accordingly formed, with the late Dr. Paris, President of the Royal College of Physicians, as chairman.

When their report was submitted to the House of Commons, it was noticed that the returns of the homœopathic practitioners were left out, and a demand was made by the House for them or ‘for copies of any returns that have been rejected by the medical council.’ Accordingly

Dr. McLaughlin, an eminent allopathic physician and government inspector of cholera hospitals, presented the missing report, showing an average mortality of but 16.4 per cent. under homœopathic treatment, while the results under allopathic treatment showed a death-rate of 59.2 per cent., a very substantial reason, on the part of these magnanimous gentlemen, for attempting to suppress these returns.

Dr. McLaughlin, in a public letter to one of the physicians of the London Homœopathic Hospital, afterwards wrote:

‘You are aware that I went to your hospital prepossessed against the homœopathic system; that you had in me, in your camp, an enemy rather than a friend, and that I must therefore have seen some cogent reason there, the first day I went, to come away so favourably disposed as to advise a friend to send a subscription to your charitable fund, and I need not tell you that I have taken some pains to make myself acquainted with the rise, progress, and medical treatment of cholera, and that I claim for myself some right to be able to recognize the disease, and to know something of what the medical treatment ought to be; and,

That there may be no misapprehension about the cases I saw in your hospital, I will add that all I saw were cases of true cholera in the various stages of the disease; and that I saw several which did well under your treatment, which I have no hesitation in saying would have sunk under any other.

In conclusion, I must repeat to you what I have already told you, and what I have told everyone with whom I have conversed, that, although an allopath by principle, education, and practice, yet was it the will of Providence to afflict me with cholera, and to deprive me of the power of prescribing for myself, I would rather be in the hands of an homœopathic than an allopathic adviser.’

The aggregate statistics of results of allopathic treatment of cholera in Europe and America show a mortality of over 40 per cent., while statistics of homœopathic treatment show a mortality of less than 9 per cent.”

Dr. McLaughlin, in a public letter to one of the physi-

cians of the London Homœopathic Hospital, afterwards wrote:—

A similar superiority of homœopathic over orthodox medical treatment was shown by statistics comparing the mortality from pneumonia and other diseases in homœopathic and non-homœopathic hospitals, both in England and abroad, but these figures are never mentioned in orthodox publications.

Convinced of the superiority of their methods and desiring to demonstrate the benefit of homœopathy to the medical profession and to the people in general, many prominent English homœopaths have demanded that in some general hospital a wing should be set aside for homœopathy so that open-minded doctors might be able to judge of the two methods of healing by the only decisive test, by practical results. That demand has always been rejected. Very large sums of money were offered by wealthy believers in homœopathy to impecunious hospitals with the stipulation that the money should be used for enabling homœopaths to treat cases in competition with orthodox practitioners. These offers were invariably declined. Dr. W. Ameke wrote with full justification in his *History of Homœopathy*: "The history of homœopathy is the indictment of the medical profession."

In England and in other countries the progress of the new science of healing has been impeded by the great difficulty of mastering it and by the conservatism and the bitter hostility and the intrigues of the strongly organized orthodox majority.

The benefit of homœopathic treatment may be seen from the surprising longevity of homœopathic doctors. Samuel Hahnemann and many of his successors down to the present day have frequently asserted that orthodox medication shortens life and that homœopathic treatment promises longevity. These statements are usually considered to be empty boasts impossible to prove. As far as I know, no attempt has ever been made to support these assertions by facts and figures.

Yet it can easily be shown that homœopathy promises length of life to those who follow it.

It is a well-known fact that medical men are "bad lives" from the insurance point of view. Some years ago the Registrar-General published a Blue Book which contains comparative death-rates among occupied males, from which I would extract the following figures:—

COMPARATIVE MORTALITY FROM ALL CAUSES.

Clergymen, Priests, Ministers	443
Agricultural labourers	470
Farmers	495
Railway guards, porters	607
Barristers, solicitors	627
Builders	656
Physicians and surgeons	693
Coal miners	727

There are, of course, many other figures which cannot be given for lack of space. It will be noticed that the mortality among physicians and surgeons is nearly 50 per cent. greater than the mortality among agricultural labourers, the poorest, the worst housed and the most exposed workers who, incidentally, get only the minimum of dental and medical attention—possibly to their good. As a rule the high mortality among doctors and surgeons is explained by their leading a very active life, having irregular mealtimes, being exposed to infections, etc. I have often maintained in the past that the unsatisfactory health of medical men is due to their readiness to use their own medicines and to neglect elementary rules of health with regard to diet, etc. It is worth pointing out that the medical mortality from Bright's disease, diabetes, diseases of the liver and diseases of the digestive system is exceptionally high, proclaiming faulty nutrition.

If the argument that the high medical mortality is due to the demands of the profession was correct, it

would logically follow that the mortality among homœopathic physicians also should be high and that only a few would reach old age. Hahnemann himself lived and *worked* to the age of 88. He went to Paris when 80 and he never worked harder than during the eight years in Paris. During the last year of his life he wrote the sixth edition of the *Organon*. An extraordinarily large number of homœopathic physicians have reached extreme old age and most of them have been active to the end of their days. The list of old doctors and surgeons, whose ages, obtained from the British homœopathic periodicals of fairly recent date and from Haehl's *Life of Hahnemann*, are given, is extraordinarily impressive, especially if we consider the small number of homœopathic doctors. From this list it appears that longevity is extremely frequent among homœopathic medical men.

Samuel Hahnemann lived to 88, his wife Melanie, who practised medicine as well, lived to 79, his relative Dr. Leopold Süss Hahnemann lived to 88, and among his friends and disciples we notice the following ages at death: Dr. Constantine Hering 80, Dr. C. von Boenninghausen 79, Dr. F. von Boenninghausen 83, Dr. H. A. von Gersdorff 77, Dr. Hermann Hartlaub 79, Dr. A. H. Gerstal 83, Dr. M. Marenzeller 89, Dr. S. G. S. M. Count Des Guidi 94, Dr. F. H. F. Quin 79, Dr. T. J. Rückert 86, Dr. C. C. Peschier 72, Dr. G. Lehmann 77. Very likely this list is incomplete.

Rather perfunctory and hasty examination of the obituaries published by various British homœopathic periodicals during the last thirty years or so has furnished the following names and ages. Of course, the list is far from complete. In many cases the obituary notice merely mentions that Dr. So-and-So, one of the oldest homœopaths, or a nestor of homœopathy, died without giving date of birth or age. I found the following ages at death: Dr. S. Lilienthal 76, Dr. T. Hayle 79, Dr. H. C. Allen 75, Dr. Johann E. Veith 97, Dr. J. J. Drysdale 75, Dr. W. Purdie 79, Dr.

C. B. Ker 78, Dr. C. Ransford 79, Dr. G. Dunn 82, Mr. J. Moore 80, Mr. T. Engall 80, Mr. J. Lawrence 92, Dr. E. C. Holland 95, Dr. D. Roth 79, Dr. G. M. Scott 82, Dr. W. Bell 83, Dr. D. Wilson 78, Dr. J. Love 76, Dr. A. C. Clifton 84, Dr. S. Kennedy 85, Dr. T. Wilson 83, Dr. Max Quaglio 84, Dr. G. Clifton 80, Dr. H. Gray 78, Dr. E. Cronin 81, Dr. Houat 73, Dr. J. Pritchard 84, Dr. Spiers Alexander 77, Dr. J. C. Torry 88, Dr. A. C. Pope 81, Dr. S. J. Capper 85, Dr. S. B. Brookes 75, Dr. T. Miles 83, Dr. Leo de Perry 77, Dr. E. Thomas 83, Dr. G. Wyld 86, Dr. T. Skinner 81, Dr. W. B. B. Scriven 89, Dr. D. Dyce Brown 70, Dr. J. Kidd 94, Dr. J. J. Garth Wilkinson 87, Professor Sesare Lombroso 75, Dr. S. Churchill 85, Dr. A. de Noe Walker 80, Dr. A. E. Ingersoll 82, Dr. R. Moore Barrows 81, Dr. William Boericke 80, Dr. Hayward 86, Dr. R. M. Theobald 84, Dr. Murray Moore 70, Dr. R. Ellis Durgeon 84, Dr. T. Wesley Burwood 84, Dr. J. Lawrence 92, Dr. B. Fincke 85, Dr. W. Huntingdon Leonard 82, Dr. E. Mahoney 73, Dr. T. Cigliano 71, Dr. A. C. Chalmers 84, Dr. T. R. Jones 73, Dr. W. Bradshaw 85, Dr. Hamilton 89, Dr. James Wardrop 87, Dr. S. Morgan 88, Dr. W. T. P. Wolston 77, Professor Imbert-Gourbeyre 94, Dr. Eubulus Williams 74, Dr. E. Hamilton 88, Dr. T. S. Verdi 74, Dr. J. J. Mackechnie 75, Dr. H. M. Paine 76, Dr. Claude 80, Mr. C. F. Watts (M.R.C.S.) 83, Mr. George Muller (lay healer) 93, Dr. Teste 80, Dr. Espanet 80, Dr. Chargé 80, Dr. Collet 80, Dr. Boyer 85, Dr. Chatain 88, Dr. De La Tremlais 90, Dr. Jousset 94, Dr. Charles De Moor 81, Dr. J. Blyth 76, Dr. A. C. Pope 78, Dr. J. Feild Deck, 95, Dr. Ridpath 87.

In the foregoing list, taken from the English periodicals, there are a few foreigners. Leaving these out, it appears that about ninety English physicians and surgeons lived to an average age of about 80. The list of names is, of course, incomplete. Possibly the number of very aged practitioners might be increased to 150 or 200. I think the number of homœopathic

doctors in England has never exceeded 300. In view of the small number of homœopathic medical men, the percentage of those who have reached extreme old age is extraordinarily large, and I think the facts given justify us to assert that homœopathic treatment is indeed likely to lengthen the span of life, as Hahnemann and so many of his successors have asserted.

Homœopathic physicians have the utmost confidence in their wonderful medicines. They employ the same drugs which Hahnemann used more than a century ago, use them in the same way as Hahnemann did and use them with the same magnificent results. In the meantime orthodox treatments have continually changed, and the methods and the drugs used by official medicine in Hahnemann's time are now considered worthless. Every day new drugs and serums are thrown on the market and we are told that these will produce miracles. After a short time they disappear and are replaced by other productions. Not unnaturally, many of the ablest orthodox physicians have lost all confidence in their drugs. Professor Sir William Osler stated some years ago in an address to the students of St. Mary's Hospital:—

“Be sceptical as to the Pharmacopeia as a whole. He is the best doctor who knows the worthlessness of most medicines.”

Professor Kobert wrote in his *Lehrbuch der Intoxikationen*:—

“Medicinal poisoning is the poisoning of patients for which we doctors are responsible. The number of the medicinally poisoned is legion. The host of the medicinally poisoned can be reduced only if students of medicine and doctors apply more time and study to pharmaceutics and toxicology than they do nowadays and when doctors rid themselves of the desire to try experimentally on the sick new remedies of unknown character and composition which have not been thoroughly tested by experts. Such experimentation on the sick is a form of cruelty which should be prohibited by law.”

Subcutaneous treatments are even more dangerous than treatments by drugs. Sir Almroth Wright wrote in *Vaccine Therapy*, Parke Davis & Co.:—

“Cases will often present themselves where even a temporary aggravation of the clinical conditions will be inadmissible. Our deterrent may here be the possible flaring up of the local infection, the possible increase of pain, the possible aggravation of respiratory distress, the possible transformation of a localized into a generalized infection, or any such aggravation of the patient's symptoms as will result in laying him up. Fear of exacerbating the localized infection and aggravating pain should influence us when we are dealing with phlyctenules and corneal ulceration, tubercular ulcers of the bladder or larynx, acute cystitis or an acutely inflamed joint. In asthma the risk of bringing on an attack or aggravating it should occupy our minds. In the treatment of a painfully placed furuncle (such as a furuncle of the external auditory meatus) or of acne, or an incipient stye on the eyelid, or a developing cold, the question of disfiguring the patient or aggravating his pain or temporarily incapacitating him should not be lost sight of. Lastly, in the treatment of erysipelas, acute gonorrhœa, and incipient phthisis, the graver kind of risks—those of a spread of microbes into the blood and a generalization of the infection—should be constantly present to the mind.”

We read in Kieser, *System der Medizin*:—

“In most cases, the proverb is true, that the remedy is worse than the disease, and the doctor more dangerous than the disorder. The history of medicine confirms it; every method and system has made a greater number of victims than the most dangerous epidemics and the longest wars.”

Sir Thomas Watson stated:—

“To me it has been a life-long wonder, how vaguely, how ignorantly, how rashly, drugs are often prescribed. We try this; and not succeeding, we try that; and baffled again, we try something else; and it is fortunate if we do no harm in these our tryings. Now this random and

haphazard practice, whenever, and by whomsoever adopted, is both dangerous in itself, and discreditable to medicine as a science. Our profession is continually fluctuating on a sea of doubts about questions of the gravest importance. Of this the evidence is plentiful and constant. . . . I say this uncertainty, this unseemly variation and instability of opinion, is a standing reproach to the calling we profess. . . . Of therapeutics, as a trustworthy science, it is certain that we have, as yet, only the expectation."

Sir Robert Christison wrote:—

"There has been no want of new remedies of empirical origin introduced during the last forty years, some of which have stood the test of time and experiment and promise to be enduring benefits to mankind. But these are nothing to the incalculable mass of rubbish, the offspring of delusion or of imposture, which have been proposed year after year, only to be forgotten after a brief season of unreasonable popularity."

All these statements were made by eminent orthodox physicians and scores of similar pronouncements could be quoted. Many may be found in my book *Good Health and Happiness*. Two and a half centuries ago Sydenham, the greatest physician of his time, wrote: "The sick man dies of his doctor." This is still largely the case.

Dr. E. B. Nash, referring to medicinal poisonings, wrote in his book *How to Take the Case*:—

"It is a lamentable fact that (whether we always recognize it or not) we have more to do with the patching up of the dilapidated victims of the old school drugging and proprietary medicines than we do with other more natural diseases. Some of the wisest of them, recognizing the damage they have done and are liable to do, are in large measure discarding medicine, and directing their efforts in the direction of sanitation and surgery."

Many other homœopathic physicians whom it would lead too far to quote have expressed similar views.

When the orthodox physician and surgeon have done

their best and when the patient, instead of improving, suffers severe pain, he is usually given Opium, Morphia, etc., particularly Morphia, to deaden the pain. The subcutaneous syringe has taken the place of the lancet. Many prominent homœopaths have condemned the use of Morphia, which relieves the patient temporarily by benumbing him and ruining him, body and brain. Most good homœopaths can relieve extreme sufferings without Morphia. Dr. C. E. Wheeler wrote in his book *Principles and Practice of Homœopathy*:—

“If all else fails, and pain has to be relieved, the employment of morphia is naturally a resource, but homœopathists find that by studying the character of the pain they can often find a similar remedy more effective than morphia with none of its attendant evils.”

Dr. J. T. Kent stated on page 630 of his *Materia Medica*:—

“I have watched patients under Morphine and under homœopathic medicine, and as a mere matter of comfort I will take the homœopathic medicines. This has been the experience of many. When you hear a homœopath say that he prefers anodynes in cancerous affections of the stomach and in other painful affections, it is pretty sure evidence that he is not able to find the medicines that are suitable for the patient. These cases test the ability of the physician.”

Dr. E. B. Nash wrote in *Leaders in Homœopathic Therapeutics*:—

“One of the worst abused, because most frequently used, remedies of all schools of medicine is opium. I will say here that any homœopathic physician who feels obliged to use Opium or its alkaloid in this way and for this purpose does not understand his business and had better study his *Materia Medica*. Opium in narcotic doses does not produce sleep, but stupor, and it only relieves pain by rendering the patient unconscious to it. How many cases have been so

masked by such treatment, that the disease progressed until there was no chance for cure.

Pain, fever and all other symptoms are the voice of the disease telling where is the trouble and guiding us to the remedy. The true curative remedy often relieves pain even more quickly than Opium, and does so by curing the condition upon which it depends. And even in cases where it does not so quickly stop the pain, it is often far better to suffer a while until the curative remedy can get in its work. Probably ninety-nine in a hundred of those suffering from the terrible morphia habit are first led to it by physicians who prescribe morphia to 'relieve pain and procure rest and sleep'."

I could give many examples of extreme pain which no longer could be subdued by Morphia which ceded rapidly when an infinitesimal dose of the indicated homœopathic remedy was given. Dr. F. H. Lutze in his book *Therapeutics of Facial and Sciatic Neuralgias* quotes the following case of Dr. W. J. Guernsey:—

"On September 15 I was sent for with strict injunctions to bring along my vial of morphia and injector. As I am happily not possessed of these inventions of the evil one, I went without them and found the patient suffering excruciating pains in the face and head, which were greatly aggravated by the least jar or movement, and which came on 'like a flash.' I immediately called for a glass and dissolved a few pellets of Belladonna 100,000th potency and left with an assurance of speedy relief. This man had been subject to such attacks for many years, under allopathic treatment, which usually consisted of the hypodermic injection of morphia and generally with lulling of the pain. But the attacks were growing much more frequent and increasing in severity: the old story.

He told me next morning that nothing had ever helped him so quickly. On November 23rd he called for some more of that medicine, and said that while he had not, prior to the September attack, gone longer than two weeks without pain, he had had no indications of it since then, about ten weeks. The present attack had been quite as sudden, although less severe than the other. A few doses

of Belladonna again acted quickly, for I met him two hours later going out for an evening's amusement. On December 17th he had a few twinges of pain, at once helped by the same remedy, and he has remained free from it ever since, now three months."

Many similar examples of the success of a homœopathic drug when morphia had failed to relieve are to be found in Chapters IV, XI, XII and elsewhere. I know orthodox physicians who use the morphia syringe practically every day. I know homœopathic physicians who use the morphia syringe scarcely once a year. Even the last death struggle can be made easy with the indicated homœopathic remedy, among them Arsenic in infinitely small doses, Carbo Vegetabilis in the 30th potency or higher, Tarentula in the 30th potency or higher, when the restlessness of the patient is extreme, etc.

I have written this book and all my previous books in the hope of benefiting suffering mankind and in the desire to enable physicians to relieve and cure patients. If the reading of this volume should induce many medical men and laymen to study the wonderful science and art of healing, the object for which this book has been written will have been fulfilled and I shall be contented.

GENERAL INDEX

"f." signifies "and following page" ; "ff." "and following pages."

- Abscesses and boils, cure of, 293 f.
- Acidum fluoricum, cure by 36
- Aconite, cures by, 128, 139
- Aegidi, Dr., cure and conversion of, 52
- Agaricus, cure by, 180 f.
- Allium cepa for curing colds, 80
- Aloe, cure by, 82 f.
- Aluminium, danger of, 234 f.
- Anacardium, cures by, 177 f., 318 f.
- Analysis, chemical, unreliability of, 118.
- Angina pectoris, cure of, 282 f.
- Animals, cures of, 14 f., 16, 29 ff., 31 f., 32 f., 33 f., 34 f., 35, 36, 36 f., 38, 38 f., 39 f., 40 f., 41, 42, 130, 139, 180 f., 181 f., 234, 243, 288, 289, 293 f., 315, 315 f., 317. experiments on, 341 f.
- Antidotes, homœopathic, 140
- Apis, cure by, 276 f.
- Appendicitis and purgatives, 221 cures of, 236 ff.
- Argentum nitricum, cure by, 180 f.
- Arndt-Schulz Law, 78
- Arnica, cure by, 320 f.
- Arsenic, cures by, 15, 18, 36 f., 40 f., 108, 128, 168 f., 268 f.
- Arsenic, literature on, 356 f. symptoms of, 108
- Arsenicum iodatum, cures by, 38, 111. symptoms of, 111
- Arthritis, rheumatoid, cures of 52 ff., 106, 160 ff.
- Asafoetida, cure by, 128
- Aspirin, abuse of, 95
- Asthma, cures of, 233
- Aurum, cures by, 171 f., 178 f.
- Baryta carbonica, cures by, 24 f.
- Beer and paralysis, 174
- Belladonna, cures by, 188
- Bellis perennis, cure by, 323 ff.
- Bier, Prof. Dr., cure and conversion of, 48 f.
- Bismarck and homœopathy, 91
- Bladder control, chronic loss of, cure of, 320
- Bleeding and leeching, abuse of, 61 ff. from womb, cure of, 263 f. intractable, cure of, 103 ff., 253 ff.

- Blindness and impending blindness, cures of, 7, 298 f., 301, 302, 302 f., 304 f., 306, 307
- Blood poisoning, cures of, 327 ff.
- Boenninghausen, Dr. Freiherr von, cure and conversion of, 54 f.
- Boils and abscesses, cure of, 293 f.
- Bone, overgrowth of, cures of, 83 f., 816 f.
- Bowel obstruction, cure of, 224 f., 225 f., 226 f.
- Boycott of homœopaths, 366 ff.
- Brain disease, cures of, 24 f., 25 f., 155 f., 175 ff., 212 ff.
- Breast tumour, cure of, 26 f.
- Bryonia, cures by, 48, 107, 137 f., 236 f.
symptoms of, 107
- Burnett, Dr. J. Compton, anticipated Robert Koch, 67 ff.
- Burnett, Dr. J. Compton, cure and conversion of, 47 f.
- Burns, cure of, 80 f.
- Cactus grandiflorus, cures by, 172 f.
- Calcarea carbonica, cures by, 24 f., 289 ff., 310
symptoms of, 110
- Calcarea fluorica, cure by, 306
- Calcarea renalis, cure by, 81 f.
- Calendula, discovery of healing power of, 87 f.
- Calmette treatment, 342 ff.
- Calomel, abuse of, 50 f.
- Cancer and its treatment, 192 ff.
- Cancer (*continued*):—
homœopathic cures of, 17 ff., 20 ff., 201 f., 202 ff., 204 ff., 206 f., 207 f., 209 f., 211, 212 ff., 215 f., 216 ff., 322 ff.
- increasing mortality from, 193
- surgery, homœopathic, criticism of, 194 ff.
- surgery's failure in, 192 ff.
- view that it is caused by over-medication, 198 f.
- Cannabis indica, cure by, 177
- Cantharides, cure by, 80 f.
- Capsicum, cure by, 311
- Carbo animalis, cure by, 18 f.
- Carcinosin, cures by, 206, 207
- Castor oil, danger of, 221
- Catarrh, nasal, cure of, 153
- Cataract, cures of, 22 f., 23 f., 300, 301, 301 f., 304 f., 306, 306 f.
- orthodox treatment of, 295 f.
- Caulophyllum, cure by, 272 f.
- Causticum, cures by, 22 f., 106, 302
- Cavour, Count, how bled to death, 63.
- Ceanothus, cure by, 324
- Change, constant, of medical methods, 360 f.
- Chelidonium, cure by, 302 f.
- Chemical analysis, unreliability of, 118
- Chilblains, cure of, 130
- Child, fever, cure of, 326 f.
- Child-bearing, treatment in, 272 f.
- Children, dangerous experiments on, 342 ff.
treatment of, 273 ff.
- Chill, cure of, 128 f.
- Cholera, homœopathic treatment of, 63 f., 368 f.
- Cocculus indicus, cure by, 184

- Colchicum, cures by, 42, 104 ff., 131
 danger of abuse of, 169
- Colds, cure of, 49, 80
- Colic, cure of, 234
- Colocynthis, cures by, 166 f., 167, 209
- Conium, cures by, 87, 304 f.
- Conservativeness of Doctors, 6, 365
- Constipation, chronic cures of, 131 f. 155, 220 ff.
- Consumption, cure, of, 94
- Contusions, treatment of, 252 f.
- Convulsions, cure of, 87
- Cough, cures of, 107, 110
- Cramp, chronic, cure of, 318
- Creeping paralysis, cures of, 184 ff.
- Crotalus horridus, cure by, 317
- Croton oil, cures by, 292 f.
- Cundurango, cure by, 207 f.
- Curvature of the spine, cure of, 250
- Darwin, on infinitesimal doses, 119
- Deafness, cures of, 309 ff.
- Deficiency, mental, cures of, 24 f., 25 f.
- Diagnosis, cure of diseases with impossible, 313 ff.
 scientific, unreliability of, 97 ff.
- Diarrhoea, chronic, cures of, 38 f., 79, 82 f., 83, 133, 315 f., 330 f.
- Digitalis, abuse and danger of, 95 f., 170 f.
- Discharge, vaginal, meaning of, 260 f.
- Diseases, undiagnosable, how to treat, 313 ff.
- Disseminated sclerosis, 185.
- Doctors, cures of, by homœopathy, 43 ff.
 homœopathic, qualifications of, 48.
 hostility to progress of, 6.
 tuition of, largely useless, 364.
- Dolichos pruriens, symptoms of, 109 f.
- Dose, single treatment by, 134 ff.
- Doses, infinitesimal power of, 3, 117 ff.
 large and small, opposite effects of, 78 ff.
 many or few, 134 ff.
- Dreams, importance of, 114
- Dropsy, cure of baby with, 276
- Drug diseases, 377 f.
 treatment, danger of, 375 f.
- Drugs, homœopathic, how prepared, 141 f., 359
 opposite effect of small and large doses, 78 ff.
 should not be mixed, 140
- Dysentery, cure of intractable, 104 ff.
- Ear diseases, 309 ff.
- Eczema, cures of, 284 f., 289, 292 f.
- Epilepsy, cure of, 181 f.
- Eruptions, cure of suppressed (*see also* Skin Diseases), 354
- Exostoses, cures of, 84
- Experiments, dangerous on children, 342 ff.
- Eye diseases, cures of, 17 ff., 22 ff., 295 ff.
- Fever, cures of, 98, 126 f., 152, 157 ff., 326f.

- Fibroid, breast, cure of 26 f.,
uterine, cure of, 259 f.
- Fissure, anal, cure of, 246 f.
- Fistula, danger of operation
on, 241 f.
homœopathic treatment of,
241 f., 242 f., 243.
- Flatulence, cure of, 127 f.
- Francis I., death of bleeding
of, 63
- Fraxinus, cure by, 267 f.
- Frostbite, cure of, 80 f.
- Gallstones, cure of, 81 f.
- Gangrene, senile, cure of,
248 f.
- Gelseminium, cures by, 168 f.,
213 f.
- Giddiness cure of chronic,
184
- Glauber salts, cure by, 315 f.
- Gonorrhœa, cure of latent,
315 f.
- Gout, cures of, 169, 232 ff.
- Graphites, cures by 231 f.,
289
- Gunpowder, cures by, 327 ff.
- Gynecology, 256 ff.
- Hæmorrhage from womb,
treatment of, 263 ff.
intractable, cures of, 104
ff., 245 f.
- Hæmorrhoids, cures of, 131 f.
- Hahnemann and cholera,
63 ff.
anticipated Pasteur, 66
conversion of to homœo-
pathy, 54 ff.
cure of washerwoman by
single dose, 137 f.
history of, 55 ff.
on diet and treatment of
insane, 64, 72 f.
on natrum muriaticum,
145 f.
- Hahnemann (*continued*):—
on necessity of individual
treatment, 92 f.
on skin diseases, 278 f.,
280 f.
principles of homœopathy
stated by, 96
sepia, discovery of, 85 f.
- Hammamelis, cure by, 244 f.
- Headache, neuralgic, cures of,
154, 186 ff.
- Heart disease, cures of,
170 ff.
following suppressed skin
disease, 282 f.
- Hecla lava cures by, 84,
314 f.
- Hepar sulphuris, cures by, 32,
111 f., 310, 329 f.
- Hering, Dr. Constantin, con-
version of, 55
- Hiccough, cure of, chronic,
151
- High potencies, apparent ab-
surdity of, 3
- Hippocrates on blindness, 7
on law of similars, 78
- Homœopaths, professional
qualifications of, 4 f.
- Homœopathy, advantages of,
115, 142 ff.
aggravation, initial, in, 143
anticipated bacteriology,
66 ff.
antidote of drugs by, 140
- Behring, Prof., on, 87 f.
- Bier, Prof., on, 49, 64, 76, 94
- Bismarck, treated by, 91 f.
cancer treatment by, 192 ff.
cataract, in, 295 ff.
cholera, in, 368 ff.
constitutional treatment in,
99 ff.
contempt of, by doctors,
10 f., 27 f.
cures by doctors by, 43 ff.
difficulties of, 8 ff., 111 f.,
362 ff.

- Homœopathy (continued):—**
 drug mixtures, opposed to, 139
 drug restriction in, 134 ff.
 eye disease and, 295 ff.
 great reforms, caused by, 60 ff.
 Hufeland on advantages of, 70 f.
 individual treatment in, 90 ff.
 literature of, 339 ff.
 persecution of, 365 ff.
 principles of, 96, 140 f.
 progressiveness of, 60 ff.
 skin diseases and, 278 ff.
 symptoms of disease and, 97 ff.
 why misunderstood by doctors, 10 f.
 Hospital fever, 61
 Hostility to Homœopathy, 366 ff.
 Hydrastis, cures by, 34 f., 201 f.
 Hydrophobia, cure by, 16 f.
 Hydrophobium, cure by, 16 f.
 Hypericum, cure by, 165 f.
 Hysteria, treatment of, 113 f.
 Individuadization, necessity of, 90 ff.
 Infinitely small doses, 3.
 Darwin on, 119 f.
 power of, 117 ff.
 Influenza sequels, cure of, 333
 Influenzinum, cure by, 333
 Injuries, treatment of, 252 f.
 Insanity, cures of, 155 f., 175 ff., 212 ff.
 old treatment of, 61
 Intermittent fever, cures of, 93, 126 f., 152, 157 ff., 326 f.
 Iodine, cure by, 49
 Ipecacuanha, cure by, 274 f.
 Iris, cure by, 190 f.
 Kali bichromicum cure by, 50 f.
 Kali carbonicum cures by, 106 f., 210 f.
 symptoms of, 106 ff.
 Kidneys, septic, inflammation of, cured, 111 f.
 Klockenbring, cure of, by Hahnemann, 72 f.
 Lachesis, cures of by, 182 f., 237, 265 f.
 Laxatives, dangers of, 220 ff.
 Leading symptoms, 102 ff.
 Leg, cure of ulcerated, 84 f.
 Leopold II, how bled to death, 61 f.
 Leucorrhœa, meaning of, often is tubercular, 260 ff.
 Literature of homœopathy, 339 ff.
 Local treatment, danger of, 98 ff.
 Longevity of homœopaths, 371 ff.
 Lübeck, children's death in, 343 f.
 Lycopodium, cures by, 23 f., 108 f., 212, 226, 230 f.
 symptoms of, 108
 Magnesia, muriatica, cure by, 223
 Magnesia phosphorica, cure by, 188
 Malaria, cures of, 93, 126 f., 157 ff.
 Mastoid inflammation, cure of, 311
 Medical theories, constant change of, 360 f.
 Mericine habit, 134 ff.
 repetition of, 134 ff.
 Medicines, homœopathic, preparation of 141 f., 359 f.

- Medorrhinum, cures by, 235, 334
 Meissonier, letter of, 14 f.
 Melancholia, cure of, 155 f.
 Mental deficiency, cures of, 24 f., 25 f.
 symptoms, great importance of, 113 f.
 Mercury, abuse of, 60 f.
 Methods, medical, constant change of, 360 f.
 Migraine, cures of, 153 f., 187 ff.
 Morphia, danger and failure of, 51, 128, 187, 377
 Mystery diseases, treatment of, 313 ff.
 Narcotics, danger and failure of 51, 128, 187, 377 f.
 Nasal catarrh, cure of, 153
 Natrum Muriaticum, cures by, 126 f., 151, 169, 185 f., 211 f., 223
 miracles done by, 145 ff.
 opinions of experts on, 147 ff.
 symptoms of, 120 f.
 Natrum sulphuricum, cures by, 172, 315 f.
 Nerve diseases, cure of, 182 ff.
 Neuralgia, cures of, 52, 153 f., 165, 166 f., 186 ff., 334, 378 f.
 faulty orthodox treatment of, 186
 Nightsweats, cure of, 269
 Nitric Acid, cure by, 242 f.
 Nosodes, 66 ff.
 Nux vomica, cures by, 34, 187
 Ointments, danger of, 283
 Onion for colds, 80
 Operations followed by septicity, cure of, 254
 surgical, homœopathic aid in, 252 ff.
 Operations (*continued*):—
 unnecessary, 239 ff., 257 f.
 unnecessary on women, 257 ff.
 Opium, cures by, 225 f., 326 f.
 Ornithologalum, cure by, 204 ff.
 Ovarian tumour, cure of, 268 f.
 Ovary pain, cure of, 270 f.
 tumour. principles of treatment of, 259 f.
 Over-medication, 134 ff.
 Oxalic acid, cure by, 51 f.
 Paralysis and beer, 174
 creeping, cures of, 184 ff.
 general cures of, 14, 52 ff., 180 f.
 of the insane, cure of 179 f.
 Pasteur was anticipated by homœopaths, 66 ff.
 Persecution of homœopaths, 366 ff.
 of medical pioneers, 365
 Perspiration, absence of, cure of, 108 f.
 Phosphorus, cures by, 95, 41, 215 f., 252 f., 306 f., 316
 Phytolacca cure by, 34 f.
 Picric acid, cure by, 39 f.
 Piles, cure of, 131 f., 244 ff.
 Pleurisy, cures of, 48, 128 f.
 Plumbum, cure by, 224 f.
 Potencies, high apparent absurdity of, 3
 high power of, 117 ff.
 high, preparation of, 141 f., 359
 high, and low, problem of, 121 ff.
 Pregnancy, homœopathic aid in, 272 f.
 Proving of homœopathic drugs described, 342, 344 ff.
 Psorinum and Hahnemann, 70
 cure by, 18 f.

- Pulsitilla, cures by, 129, 130
 symptoms of, 112
 Purgatives, danger of, 220 ff.
 Pyrogen, cures by, 84 f., 254

 Quinine, abuse of, 95 f., 151,
 152 f.
 poisoning, antidote to, 152

 Rabies, cure of, 16
 Radetzky Field - Marshal,
 cure of, 17 ff.
 Raphanus sativus, 81
 Rattlesnake poison, cure by,
 317
 Repertories, homœopathic, 11,
 356 ff.
 Rheumatic fever, cure of
 171 f.
 Rheumatism, articular, cure
 of, 334
 in feet, danger of suppress-
 ing, 337 f.
 and heart disease, 160 ff.,
 337 f., 160 ff.
 Rheumatoid arthritis, cures
 of 52 ff., 106, 160 ff.
 Rhubarb, cure by, 39
 Rhus toxicodendron, cures by,
 14 f., 33, 164, 165 f.
 symptoms of, 137
 Ringworm, cures of 288, 289
 ff.
 Royal, Dr. George, cure and
 conversion of, 50 f.
 Ruta, cures by, 21 f., 203 f.

 Salicylates, danger of treat-
 ment by, 160 ff.
 Salt, cures by, 126 f., 150 ff.
 169, 185, 211, 223
 miracles done by, 145 ff.
 opinions of experts on, 147
 ff.
 symptoms of, 120 f.
 Sanguinaria, cure by, 189 f.

 Sanguisuga, cure by, 254 f.
 Sarcoma, cures of 212 ff.,
 216 ff.
 Schulz, Prof. Hugo, cure and
 conversion of, 49 f.
 Schweninger, Dr. and Bis-
 marck, 91 f.
 Sciatica, cure of, 108
 Seasickness, cure of, 80
 Secale Cornutum, cure by,
 248 f.
 Sepia, cure by, 183
 discovery of healing power
 of, 85 f.
 Septicity, cure of, 254
 Serum treatment, danger of,
 375
 Silica, cures by, 185, 243,
 246 f., 247 f., 251 f.,
 306 f.,
 Similars, the law of, 76 ff.
 Similimum, difficulty of find-
 ing the, 101 ff.
 Skin diseases, cures of, 258 f.,
 287, 288, 289, 289 ff.,
 292 f., 293 f.
 danger of outward treat-
 ment of, 281 ff.
 danger of suppression of,
 177, 278 ff.
 Dr. Burnett's views on,
 283 ff.
 Hahnemann's views on,
 278, 280 f.
 orthodox treatment of, 278
 ff.
 suppressed, and heart dis-
 ease, 282 f.
 suppressed, cure of, 363 f.
 treatment of, 278 ff.
 cure of, 109 f.
 Skinner, Dr. Thomas, cure
 and conversion of, 44 ff.
 Specialism, homœopathic
 views on medical, 307 f.,
 312
 objections to medical, 295
 ff.

- Spine, cure of curvature of, 250.
- Spongia, cure by, 32
- Stannum, cure by, 94
- Stramonium, cure by, 176
- Suicide, cure of desire of, 178 f.
- Sulphur, characteristics of, 348 ff.
cures by, 25 f., 26 f., 46 f., 113 f., 232 ff., 244, 250, 270, 285 f., 286 f., 298 f., 301, 310, 353
homœopathic information on, 348 ff.
orthodox medicine and, 348
power of potentizer, 353
iodatum, cure by, 302 f.
- Suppression of skin disease, danger of, 177 f.
- Surgery, abuse of, 239 ff.
abuse of in womens diseases, 256 ff.
homœopathic aid in, 252 f.
- Sympathy, dislike of, as a symptom, 114
- Sympton, Indexes, 11, 355 ff.
- Symptoms, difficulty of covering, medicine, 101 ff.
great importance of, 97 ff.
leading, 102 ff.
mental, great importance of, 113 ff.
rare and peculiar, 102 ff.
- Synovitis, cure of, 247 f.
- Syphilinum, cure by, 335
- Syphilis, faulty treatment of, 60 f.
hereditary, cure of, 335
- Tabacum, cure by, 309
- Table salt—*see* Salt or Natrum muriaticum
- Tellurium, cure by, 288
- Thuja, cures by, 18 f., 188 f., 207, 217 f.
- Times, The*, controversy on homœopathy in, 14
- Tin, cure by, 94
- Tongue cancer, cure of, 215 f.
stiffness of, cure of, 303
- Tonsils, enlarged, medicinal treatment of, 240 f.
- Toothache, cure of, 129
- Treatment, local, danger of, 98 f.
- Trillium, cure by, 264
- Tuberculin, cure by, 310
- Homœopathic discovery of, 66 ff.
- Tuberculosis and Calmette treatment, 343 f.
Dr. J. T. Kent on, 99 f.
- Tumour, breast, cure of, 26 f.
ovarian, cure of, 268 f.
- Ulcerated leg, cure of, 84 f.
- Uterus, enlargement of, cure of, 267 f.
fibroid of, treatment of, 295 f.
hæmorrhage from, treatment of, 263 ff.
ulceration of, cure of, 127 f.
- Vaccine treatment, danger of, 375
- Vaginal discharge, meaning and treatment of, 260 ff.
- Valerian, cure by, 318 ff.
- Variolinum, cure by, 332 f.
- Veratrum album, cure by, 331
- Veterinary cures, 14 f., 16, 29 ff., 31 f., 32 f., 33 f., 34 f., 35 f., 36, 36 f., 38, 38 f., 39 f., 40 f., 41, 42, 130, 139, 180 f., 181 f., 234, 243, 288, 289, 293 f., 315, 315 f., 317.
- Vomiting, chronic, cures of, 183, 274 f.
- Vomiting, post operative, cure of, 253

Wasting of children, cure of,
274 f.

Wind, blowing on body,
symptom of, 111 f.

Womb, enlargement of, cure
of, 267 f.

fibroid tumour in, treat-
ment of, 259 f.

hæmorrhage from treat-
ment of, 263 ff.

Womb (*continued*):—
ulceration of, cure of,
181 f.

Women's diseases, 256 ff.
abuse of surgery in, 256 ff.

Wound fever, 61

Wounds, non-healing, cure of,
250 f.

suppurating, treatment of,
87 f.

treatment of, 252 f.

BIBLIOGRAPHICAL INDEX

AUTHORITIES QUOTED

- | | |
|--|--|
| AEGIDI, Dr. . . . | Article, 52 |
| ALLEN, Dr. G. V. . . | Article, 187 |
| ALLEN, Dr. H. C. . . | Article, 188 |
| ALLEN, Dr. H. C. . . | <i>The Therapeutics of Fever</i> , 1901; 156 |
| ALLEN, Dr. T. F. . . | Article, 212 |
| ALLEN, Dr. T. F. . . | <i>Encyclopædia of Pure Materia Medica</i> , 146, 347, 356 |
| ALLEN, Dr. T. F. . . | <i>Handbook of Materia Medica</i> , 1889; 348 |
| ALLEN, Dr. T. F. . . | <i>Primer of Materia Medica</i> , 1892; 101 |
| <i>Allgemeine Homœopathische Zeitung</i> | 18, 31 |
| AMEKE, Dr. W. . . . | <i>History of Homœopathy</i> , 1885; 20, 219 |
| <i>Archives of Pediatrics</i> . | 275 |
| ARMSTRONG, Dr. . . | 63 |
| ARNDT, Professor . . | 78 |
| ARNDT-SCHULZ LAW . | 78 |
| ASCHNER, Professor Dr. BERNARD | <i>Die Krise der Medizin</i> , 1928; 256, 258 |
| AUSTRIAN PROVERS' SOCIETY | 146 |
| BALANCE, Sir CHARLES . | Address, 7 |
| BALFOUR, Dr. G. W. . | Address, 4 |
| BARKER, J. ELLIS . . | <i>Cancer, How It is Caused, How it Can Be Prevented</i> , 1924; 198 |
| BARKER, J. ELLIS . . | <i>Cancer, The Surgeon and The Researcher</i> , 1928; 198 |
| BARKER, J. ELLIS . . | <i>Chronic Constipation</i> , 1927; 221 |
| BARKER, J. ELLIS . . | <i>Good Health and Happiness</i> , 1927; 376 |
| BARKER, Dr. W. NEISH . | Address, 246 |

- BATTY, Dr. H. M. . . . Article, 285
- BEHRING, Prof V. VON . . . *Beiträge zur Experimentalen Therapie*, 1906; 87
- BELL, Dr. J. . . . *The Homœopathic Therapeutics of Diarrhœa*, 1888; 123, 357
- Belladonna, A Re-proving of*, 1906 346
- BELLAIRS, Dr. R. H. . . Article, 84
- BELLOWS, Dr. HOWARD P. . . *A Re-proving of Belladonna*, 1906; 346
- BERNAY, Dr. CH. . . . Article, 225
- BERRIDGE, Dr. E. W. . . Article, 307
- BERRIDGE, Dr. E. W. . . *A Repertory to the Diseases of the Eyes*, 1873; 357
- BIDWELL Dr. G. I. . . . *How to Use the Repertory*, 1915; 145
- BIEGLER, Dr. J. A. . . . Article, 334
- BIER, Prof. Dr. AUGUST . . *What Shall be our Attitude towards Homœopathy?* 1925; 49, 64, 76, 94, 119, 134
- BOENNINGHAUSEN, Dr. . . Article, 31
- FREIHERR VON
- BOENNINGHAUSEN, Dr. . . *Lesser Writings*, 1908; 125
- FREIHERR VON
- BOENNINGHAUSEN, Dr. . . Letter, 54
- FREIHERR VON
- BOENNINGHAUSEN, Dr. . . *Therapeutic Pocketbook*, 1891; 318
- FREIHERR VON
- BOENNINGHAUSEN, Dr. . . *Whooping Cough*, 101
- FREIHERR VON
- BOERICKE, Dr. W. . . . *Pocket Manual of Homœopathic Materia Medica*, 9th ed., 1927; 11, 147, 178, 351
- BOERICKE and DEWEY, Drs. . . *The Twelve Tissue Remedies*, 1889; 155
- BOGER, Dr. C. M. . . . *Boenninghausen's Characteristics and Repertory*, 1905; 135
- BORLAND, Dr. D. M. . . Article, 272
- BOSE, Sir JAGADIR . . . Address, 78
- BOWES, Dr. C. C. . . . Article, 129
- BRADFORD, Dr. T. L. . . *Life and Letters of Dr. Samuel Hahnemann*, 1895; 52
- BRADFORD, Dr. T. L. . . *The Logic of Figures or Comparative Results of Homœopathic and Other Treatments*, 1900; 368
- BRITISH EMPIRE CANCER CAMPAIGN . . . *The Truth about Cancer*, 1930; 192

- British Homœopathic Journal* 6, 23, 25, 51, 78, 101, 108, 109, 110, 114, 154, 183, 185, 197, 240, 252, 253, 272, 306, 332
- British Journal of Homœopathy* 174
- British Medical Journal* 7, 364
- BRUCKNER, Dr. TH. . . *Homöopathischer Hausarzt*, 11th ed., 1922; 115
- BRUNTON, Dr. Sir T. LAUDER *The Action of Medicines*, 1898; 170
- BRUNTON, Dr. Sir T. LAUDER *Materia Medica*, 1887; 347
- BRUNTON, Dr. Sir T. LAUDER *Therapeutics of the Circulation*, 1916; 160
- BUCHAN, Dr. W. . . . *Domestic Medicine*, 1788; 1
- BURDON-SANDERSON, Prof. Sir J. Address, 12
- BURFORD, Dr. GEORGE Addresses, 114, 206, 253, 254
- BURNETT, Dr. J. COMPTON Article, 277
- BURNETT, Dr. J. COMPTON *Cataract: Its Nature, Causes, Prevention and Cure*, 1901; 295
- BURNETT, Dr. J. COMPTON *Change of Life in Women*, 1898; 69, 261
- BURNETT, Dr. J. COMPTON *Curability of Cataract with Medicines*, 1880; 295, 308
- BURNETT, Dr. J. COMPTON *Curability of Tumours*, 1898; 192, 202, 271, 278, 322
- BURNETT, Dr. J. COMPTON *Delicate Puny and Stunted Children—their Developmental Defects and Physical, Mental and Morbid Peculiarities Considered as Ailments Amenable to Treatment by Medicines*, 1895; 277
- BURNETT, Dr. J. COMPTON *Diseases of the Skin*, 1898; 283
- BURNETT, Dr. J. COMPTON *Diseases of the Spleen*, 1887; 100
- BURNETT, Dr. J. COMPTON *Diseases of the Veins*, 1894; 244
- BURNETT, Dr. J. COMPTON *Eight Years' Experience in the Cure of Consumption*, 3rd ed., 1894; 68
- BURNETT, Dr. J. COMPTON *Enlarged Tonsils Cured by Medicine*, 1901; 240
- BURNETT, Dr. J. COMPTON *Fifty Reasons for being a Homœopath*, 1896; 47, 48, 171, 207, 302
- BURNETT, Dr. J. COMPTON *Gold as a Remedy in Disease*, 1879; 121
- BURNETT, Dr. J. COMPTON *Gout and its Cure*, 1900; 169

- BURNETT, Dr. J. COMPTON *Natrum Muriaticum as Test of the Doctrine of Drug Dynamization*, 1878; 76, 150
- BURNETT, Dr. J. COMPTON *On Fistula*, 1889; 241
- BURNETT, Dr. J. COMPTON *On Neuralgia*, 1894; 186, 282
- BURNETT, Dr. J. COMPTON *Organ Diseases of Women*, 1896; 256, 267
- BURNETT, Dr. J. COMPTON *The Greater Diseases of the Liver*, 1891; 112, 313
- BURNETT, Dr. J. COMPTON *The New Cure of Consumption*, 1890; 68
- BURNETT, Dr. J. COMPTON *Tumours of the Breast and their Treatment and Cure by Medicine*, 1888; 194
21. BURNETT, Dr. J. COMPTON *Valvular Diseases of the Heart*, 1885; 337
- BURT, Dr. W. H. . . . Article, 151
- BURT, Dr. W. H. . . . *Characteristic Materia Medica Memorizer*, 1895; 349
- BURT, Dr. W. H. . . . *Therapeutics of Tuberculosis*, 1876; 106
- CALMETTE, Dr. . . . 343
- CARLETON, Dr. EDMUND . *Homœopathy in Medicine and Surgery*, 1913; 22, 198, 247, 250, 282
- CARTIER Dr. F. . . . *Therapeutics of the Respiratory Organs*, 1919; 80
- CASE, Dr. E. E. . . . Address, 136
- CASE, Dr. E. E. . . . *Some Clinical Experiences*, 1916; 136, 210, 302
- CASH, Dr. A. M. . . . Article, 230
- CATTORI, Dr. L. . . . Article, 311
- CHAPMAN, Dr. S. E. . . . Article, 268
- CHARETTE, Dr. G. . . . 1928; 83, 147, 178, 184, 186, 190, 224, 231, 244, 248, 263, 276, 311, 318, 320
- La Matière Médicale Pratique
- CHARETTE, Dr. G. . . . *Qu'est-ce que L'Homœopathie?*, 1926; 168, 188, 292, 326
- CHESTER, Mr. E. T. . . . Article, 181
- veterinary surgeon
- CHRISTISON, Dr. Sir ROBERT 376
- CLARKE, Dr. JOHN H. . . . Addresses and Articles, 39, 201, 223, 286
- CLARKE, Dr. JOHN H. . . . *Clinical Repertory*, 1904; 140
- CLARKE, Dr. JOHN H. . . . *Dictionary of Practical Materia Medica*, 1900-02; 82, 120, 148, 169, 204, 254, 347, 354

- CLARKE, Dr. JOHN H. . . . *Diseases of the Heart and Arteries*, 1895; 95
- CLARKE, Dr. JOHN H. . . . *Homœopathy Explained*, 1905; 97, 194
- CLARKE, Dr. JOHN H. . . . *The Prescriber*, 8th ed., 1925; 98, 353
- CLARKE, Dr. JOHN H. . . . *Rheumatism and Sciatica*, 1892; 209
- CLARKE, Dr. JOHN H. . . . *Whooping Cough*, 1908; 66, 117
- CONGRESS, INTERNATIONAL HOMŒOPATHIC 1896 . . . *Transactions*, 157
- CONGRESS, INTERNATIONAL HOMŒOPATHIC 1906 . . . *Transactions*, 39
- CONGRESS, INTERNATIONAL HOMŒOPATHIC 1911 . . . *Transactions*, 70, 114, 202
- CONGRESS, INTERNATIONAL HOMŒOPATHIC 1927 . . . *Transaction*, 20, 201, 236
- COOPER, Dr. LE HUNTE . . . Addresses, 20
- COOPER, Dr. LE HUNTE . . . Article, 332
- COOPER, Dr. ROBERT T. . . . Article, 309
- COOPER, Dr. ROBERT T. . . . *Cancer and Cancer Symptoms*, 1899; 137, 204
- COWPERTHWAIT, Dr. A. C. . . . *A Textbook of Materia Medica and Therapeutics*, 6th ed., 1892; 170
- CURIE, Dr. P. . . . *Principles of Homœopathy*, 1837; 134
- CUSHNY, Dr. A. R. . . . *Pharmacology and Therapeutics*, 8th ed., 1924; 348
- DARWIN, CHARLES . . . Letter, 119
- DAVIDSON, Dr. W. A. . . . Article, 24
- DAY, Dr. J. ROBERSON . . . *Childhood in Health and Sickness*, 1904; 5, 274
- DECHERE, Dr. . . . Article, 152
- DEWEY, Dr. W. A. . . . *Essentials of Homœopathic Materia Medica*, 4th ed., 1908; 350
- DEWEY, Dr. W. A. . . . *Essentials of Homœopathic Therapeutics*, 2nd ed., 1898; 90
- DEWEY, Dr. W. A. . . . *Practical Homœopathic Therapeutics*, 1914; 71, 156
- DISHINGTON, Dr. T. T. M. . . . Address, 70
- DISHINGTON, Dr. T. T. M. . . . Article, 6
- DOUGLASS, Dr. M. E. . . . *Characteristics of the Homœopathic Materia Medica*, 1900; 348
- DREDENOLL, Dr. . . . Article, 82

- DREW, Mr. J. T. . . . Article, 182
- DUDGEON, Dr. R. E. . . . *Homœopathic League Tracts*, 17
- DUNCAN, Dr. THOMAS C. . . . *Handbook of the Diseases of the Heart*, 1898; 173
- DUTEMS, ROGER, veterinary surgeon . . . Article, 35
- EGGERT, Dr. W. . . . *The Homœopathic Therapeutics of Uterine and Vaginal Discharges*, 1876; 256, 357
- EVEREST, Rev. T. R. . . . Letter, 57
- FARRINGTON, Dr. E. A. . . . *Clinical Materia Medica*, 149, 348
- FARRINGTON, Dr. H. . . . Article, 106
- FAVRE, Dr. J. . . . Articles, 178, 231, 265
- FELLENBERG-ZIEGLER, Dr. VON . . . *Homœopathische Arzneimittellehre*, 10th edit., 1925; 122
- FISHER, Dr. A. L. . . . Article, 42
- FRANZ, Dr. . . . Proving, 87
- FRITSCH, Dr. . . . Article, 196
- FROST, Prof. J. H. P. . . . Article, 121
- GALLAVARDIN, Dr. J. . . . Article, 184
- General Practitioner* . . . Article, 86
- GENTRY, Dr. W. D. . . . *Concordance Repertory*, 1890-1892; 357
- GERHARDT, Dr. A. VON . . . *HandBuch der Homœopathie*, 12th ed., 1929; 27, 140, 50
- GERSDORFF, Dr. VON . . . Proving, 86
- GILFORD, Mr. HASTINGS . . . *Tumours and Cancers*, 1925; 192
- GISEVIUS, Dr. F., Jun. . . . Article, 196
- GLADWIN, Dr. . . . Article, 316
- GOODHART, Dr. Sir J. . . . Address, 43
- GOULD and PYLE, Drs. . . . *Pocket Cyclopædia of Medicine and Surgery*, 1926; 162
- GOULD, Sir ALFRED PEARCE . . . "Bradshaw Lecture," 192
- GOULLON, Dr. . . . Proving, 86
- GREEN, Dr. . . . Article, 293
- GRIMMER, Dr. A. H. . . . Article, 198
- GROSS, Dr. G. W. . . . Article, 155
- GROSS, Dr. G. W. . . . Proving, 86
- GUILD-LEGGETT, Dr. S. L. . . . Address, 90
- GUERNSEY, Dr. EGBERT . . . *Homœopathic Domestic Practice*, 1869; 122
- GUERNSEY, Dr. H. N. . . . Articles, 131, 41, 130
- GUERNSEY, Dr. H. N. . . . *The Application of the Principles and Practice of Homœopathy to Obstetrics and the Disorders Peculiar to Women and Young Children*, 1881; 259

GUERNSEY, Dr. W. J.	Article, 379
GUERNSEY, Dr. W. J.	<i>Homœopathic Therapeutics of Hæ-</i> <i>morrhoids</i> , 1892; 246
HAHNEMANN, Dr. SAMUEL	Article on the Death of Emperor Leopold II, 61
HAHNEMANN, Dr. SAMUEL	Cholera Pamphlets, 63, 65
HAHNEMANN, Dr. SAMUEL	<i>Chronic Diseases</i> , 1896; 125, 135 145, 146, 278, 280, 331, 348
HAHNEMANN, Dr. SAMUEL	<i>Lesser Writings</i> , 1851; 60, 73, 137
HAHNEMANN, Dr. SAMUEL	<i>Manifesto to My Followers</i> , 9, 58
HAHNEMANN, Dr. SAMUEL	<i>Materia Medica Pura</i> , 1880; 12, 90, 92, 178, 179.
HAHNEMANN, Dr. SAMUEL	<i>Organon</i> , 61, 88, 90, 96, 283
HAHNEMANN, Dr. SAMUEL	Various letters, 8, 56, 57, 57, 64, 92, 121
Hahnemannian Monthly	
HALE, Dr. E. M.	<i>Materia Medica of the New Reme-</i> <i>dies</i> , 5th ed., 1880-1886; 38, 110, 221
HARE, Dr. H. A.	<i>Practical Therapeutics</i> , 19th ed., 1925; 348
HARTLAUB, Dr.	Proving, 86
HARTMANN, Dr. FRANZ	Letter, 13
HARTUNG, Dr.	Article on Radetsky Case, 18
HARVEY, WILLIAM	364
HAWKES, Dr. W. J.	Address, 126
HAYCOCK, Mr. W.	Article, 243
HAYLE, Dr.	Article, 128
HERING, Dr. CONSTANTIN	<i>The Guiding Symptoms of Our</i> <i>Materia Medica</i> , 1879-1891; 103, 347, 357
HERING, Dr. CONSTANTIN	<i>The Homœopathic Domestic Phy-</i> <i>sician</i> , 1869; 116
HIPPOCRATES	<i>On Amaurosis</i> , 7
HIPPOCRATES	<i>On the Nature of Women</i> , 77
HIPPOCRATES	<i>On the places in Man</i> , 77
HIPPOCRATES	<i>On the Sacred Disease</i> , 77
Home and Homœopathy, periodical	122
Homœopathic League	17
Tracts, 3 vols. (no date)	
Homœopathic Recorder	9, 50, 82, 106, 128, 129, 198, 235, 293, 317, 354
Homœopathic Times	243
Homœopathic World	24, 34, 36, 38, 40, 42, 66, 82, 85, 111, 127, 128, 161, 165, 181, 216, 223, 234, 260, 268, 285, 286, 307, 309, 310, 327

- L'Homœopathie Française* Periodical, 35
- HOYLE, Dr. E. PETRIE Article, 325
- HOYNE, Dr. T. S. *Clinical Therapeutics*, 1878; 161, 310
- HUFELAND, Dr. C. W. *Writings*, 62, 74, 339
- HUGHES, Dr. RICHARD *A Manual of Pharmacodynamics*, 6th ed., 1893; 158
- HUGHES, Dr. RICHARD *On Natrum Muriaticum*, 146
- HUGHES, Dr. RICHARD *The Principles and Practice of Homœopathy*, 1902; 118
- HUMBOLDT, A. VON *Kosmos*, 1
- HUNTER, JOHN *Writings*, 192
- HURNDALL, Mr. J. S.,
veterinary surgeon Articles, 34, 38, 234
- HUTCHINSON, Sir JONATHAN *On Vaccination and Arsenic Poisoning*, 279
- INTERNATIONAL HAHNE-
MANN ASSOCIATION,
Proceedings 136, 153
- IRELAND, ROYAL COLLEGE
OF SURGEONS 365
- JAHR, G. H. G. *New Manual*, 1848-1853; 348
- JAHR, G. H. G. *Pocket Dictionary and Concordance of Homœopathic Practice*, 1850; 124
- JAHR, G. H. G. *Therapeutic Guide*, 1887; 113, 123
- JERVIS, Dr. H. B. F.,
veterinary surgeon Articles, 15, 315
- Journal of the American Medical Association* 257
- JOUSSET, Dr. PIERRE Articles, 186, 190, 244
- KELLY, Dr. W. K. *Handbook of Homœopathic Practice*, 8, 76
- KENT, Dr. J. T. *Lectures on Homœopathic Philosophy*, 1900; 8, 281, 339
- KENT, Dr. J. T. *Materia Medica*, 3rd ed. 1923; 41, 10, 1003, 114, 148, 158, 171, 256, 263, 295, 312, 343, 378
- KENT, Dr. J. T. *New Remedies, Clinical Cases, Lesser Writings*, 1926; 9, 99, 281
- KENT, Dr. J. T. *Repertory of the Homœopathic Materia Medica*, 3rd ed., 1924; 11, 357
- KIDD, Dr. JOSEPH *The Laws of Therapeutics*, 1881; 177, 242, 336, 361

- KIESER, Dr.** *System der Medizin*, 375
- KNERR, Dr. CALVIN B.** . . *A Repertory of Hering's Guiding Symptoms*, 1896; 357
- KOBERT, Prof. Dr.** . . . *Lehrbuch der Intoxikationen*, 374
- KRICHBaum, Dr.** Article, 235
- KRÖNER and GISEVIUS, Drs.** *Handbuch der Homöopathischen Heillehre*, 1914; 158, 196
- KRÖNER and SCHWARZ, Drs.** Article, 196
- LAGUSIUS, Dr.** 62
- LAMBERT, Dr. J. R. T.** . . Articles, 82, 127, 268, 285, 306
- Lancet, The* 98, 363
- LAYMAN, anonymous** . . . Article, 165
- Leipzig Hom. Zeitung* . . 18, 52
- LEONARD, Dr. C. H.** . . . Article, 153
- LUTZE, Dr. A.** *Lehrbuch der Homöopathie*, 14th ed., 1913; 242
- LUTZE, Dr. F. H.** *The Therapeutics of Facial and Sciatric Neuralgias*, 1898; 187, 379
- MAJUMDAR, Dr. P. C.** . . . Address, 157
- Manual of Homæopathic Veterinary Surgery*, 1907 30
- MARRIOTT, Dr. W. L.**
- MARSDEN, Dr. J. LOFTUS** . . Article, 130
- MCAUSLAND, Dr. S.** *Notes on Homæopathy*, 1849; 43, 176, 273
- MCDONAGH, Dr. J. E. R.** . . Article, 134
- The Nature of Disease*, 1924-1927; 90
- McLACHLAN, Dr. J.** Article, 117, 278
- McLAUGHLIN, Dr.** Letter, 369
- Medical Press* 363
- MEISSONER, E.** Letter regarding dog, 14
- MENG, Dr. HERMANN** . . . Article, 117
- MILLER, Dr. H. V.** Article, 110
- MILLER, Dr. R. GIBSON** . . Articles, 101, 109
- MINTON, Dr. H.** *Uterine Therapeutics*, 1884; 148, 357
- MITCHELL, Dr.** Article, 159
- MOLAN, Dr.** Article, 301
- MOLL, Dr. ALBERT** *Arztliche Ethik*, 343
- Monthly Homæopathic Review* 36, 155, 182, 212, 226, 230, 289
- MORGAN, Dr. A. R.** *Repertory of the Urinary Organs and Prostate Gland*, 1889; 357
- MORGAN, Dr. ELLIS** Address, 236
- MOSES, Dr. J.** *Der Kampf um die Kurierfreiheit*, 1930; 342

- MOYNIHAM, Lord . . . *Essays on Surgical Subjects*, 1921: 220
- MÜLLER, Dr. CLOTAR . . . *Charakteristik der wichtigsten Homöopathischen Heilmittel*, 4th ed., 1902; 313
- NANKIVELL, Dr. J. H. . . . Article, 174
- NASH, Dr. E. B. . . . *How to Take the Case*, 1907; 376
- NASH, Dr. E. B. . . . *Leaders in Homœopathic Therapeutics*, 4th ed., 1913; 93, 94, 104, 107, 108, 123, 131, 162, 350
- NEATBY and STONHAM, Drs. . . . *A Manual of Homœo-Therapeutics*, 1927; 77, 157
- NEWBERRY, Dr. . . . 109
- NEIDHARD, Dr. C. . . . *Pathogenetic and Clinical Repertory, Symptoms, of the Head*, 1888; 357
- ODIUM MEDICUM . . . Letters to *The Times*, 14
- Organon*, the journal . . . 34, 37, 42, 131, 132, 299, 335
- OSLER, Dr. Sir WILLIAM . . . Address, 374
- Pacific Coast Journal of Homœopathy* . . . 15, 315, 325
- PARACELUS . . . Writings, 362
- PARKE, DAVIS & Co. . . . *Vaccine Therapy*, 1931; 375
- PEARSON, Dr. . . . Article, 159
- PRITCHARD, Dr. W. C. . . . Article, 51
- RABE, Dr. R. F. . . . *Medical Therapeutics*, 1920; 135
- RADETZKY, Field-Marshal . . . Letter, 19
- RAUE, Dr. C. S. . . . *Diseases of Children*, 1906; 107, 274
- READING, Marquis of . . . *On Cancer*, 192
- RIDPATH, Dr. . . . Article, 260
- ROBERTS, Dr. ARTHUR . . . Article, 310
- RORKE, Dr. W. W. . . . Articles, 154, 185
- ROYAL, Dr. GEORGE . . . Articles, 9, 50, 128
- ROYAL, Dr. GEORGE . . . *A Handy Book of Reference of Homœopathy*, 1930; 264
- ROYAL, Dr. GEORGE . . . *The Homœopathic Therapy of Diseases of the Brain and Nerves*, 1928; 123, 152, 164, 167, 179, 181
- ROYAL COLLEGE OF SURGEONS OF IRELAND . . . 366
- RÜCKERT, Dr. TH. J. . . . *Klinische Erfahrungen in der Homöopathie*, 1854-1860; 80, 158, 177, 301
- RUDDOCK, Dr. A. H. . . . *Homœopathic Vade Mecum*, 10th ed., 1925; 220
- RUDDOCK, Dr. A. H. . . . *The Lady's Manual*, 12th ed., 1931; 139
- SCHMIDT, Dr. PIERRE . . . Articles, 180, 236

- SCHÖNEBECK, Dr. O. Article, 158
 SCHNEIDER, Dr. R. H.,
 veterinary surgeon Articles, 289, 317
 SCHULZ, Prof. Dr. HUGO 78
 SCHULZ, Prof. Dr. HUGO *Meine Stellung zur Homöopathie*,
 1925; 49
 SCHWENINGER, Dr. E. 91
 SCOTT, Dr. On cholera and bleeding, 64
 SELFRIDGE, Dr. J. N. Article, 111
 SEMMELWEISS, Dr. 364
 SENN, Dr. NICHOLAS Article, 257
 SHARP, Dr. W. *Essays on Medicine*, 1874; 43
 SIMPSON, Sir J. Y. *Homœopathy, Its Tenets and Ten-*
 dencies, 1853; 3
 SKINNER, Dr. THOMAS Articles, 33, 36, 40, 131, 216, 289,
 298
 SKINNER, Dr. THOMAS *Homœopathy and Gynecology*, 4th
 ed., 1903; 26, 29, 45, 132, 195,
 261, 270
 SOUTHWICK, Dr. G. R. *Practical Gynecology*, 1891; 260
 SPENCER, HERBERT Works, 1, 6
 SPIERS-ALEXANDER, Dr. Article, 23
 STAUFFER, Dr. KARL Article, 226
 STAUFFER, Dr. KARL *Homöopathisches Taschenbuch*,
 1926; 139
 STAUFFER, Dr. KARL *Homöotherapie*, 1927; 197
 STAUFFER, Dr. KARL *Klinische Homöopathische Arznei-*
 mittellehre, 1926; 147, 166
 STAUFFER, Dr. KARL *Sympomen Verzeichnis*, 1929; 102
 STEARNS, Dr. G. B. Article, 252
 STEVENS, Dr. G. Article, 153
 STYRAP, Dr. JUKES DE *Code of Medical Ethics*, 1895: 366
 SURGEONS, ROYAL COL-
 LEGE OF, IRELAND 365
 SWAN, Dr. 226
 SYDENHAM, Dr. THOMAS 376
 TALBOT, Dr. I. T. Article, 304
 TALCOTT, Dr. Article, 155
 THOMAS, EDWARD, veter-
 inary surgeon Article, 36
 THOMAS, Dr. W. Article, 306
Times Letter to the Editor, 14
Times Statement of Turin representa-
 tive, 63
 TYLER, Dr. MARGARET Addresses and Articles, 25, 66, 70
 108, 110, 183, 332
 UPCHER, Canon A. Article, 327
 VAN DEN BERGHE, Dr. S. Article, 83

VANNIER, Dr. E. . . .	Article, 224
VILLECHAUVAIX, Dr. . .	Article, 330
VILLERS, Dr.	Article, 35
WAHLE, Dr.	Article, 177
WAHLE, Dr.	Proving, 86
WATSON, Dr. Sir THOMAS	Address, 375
WEIHE, Dr. A.	Letter, 55
WEIR, Dr. J.	Addresses and Articles, 60, 117, 142, 145, 189, 367
WHEELER, Dr. C. E. . .	<i>Introduction to the Principles and Practice of Homœopathy, 1919;</i> 5, 66, 121, 142, 149, 377
WHEELER, Dr. C. E. . .	<i>The Case for Homœopathy, 1923;</i> 366
WHEELER, Dr. F. J. . .	Article, 212
WHITBY, Dr. C. J. . . .	<i>The Doctor and His Work, 1912;</i> 92, 362
WILDE, Dr. PERCY . . .	Article, 161
WILKINSON, Dr. GARTH .	84, 314
WILLIAMS, Dr. NANCY .	Article, 306
WOODS, Dr. H. FERGIE .	Articles and Addresses, 115, 198, 220, 240, 332, 334
WRIGHT, Sir ALMROTH	Article, 375
YINGLING, Dr. W. . . .	Articles, 8, 122
ZIMMER, Dr. A.	120

YOU NAME IT, WE HAVE IT



For

ANY BOOK ON HOMOEOPATHY

In Hindi, Urdu or English

Always Remember

B. JAIN PUBLISHERS (P) LIMITED

*Publishers & Exporters of a wide range of books
on*

*Homoeopathy, Ayurveda, Magnetotherapy, yoga,
Nature Cure, Acupuncture
and Health Care*

Office Address :

B. JAIN PUBLISHERS (P) LIMITED

1921, Chuna Mandi, 10th Street

Paharganj, Post Box 5775

New Delhi 110 055

P7-BE1-325

